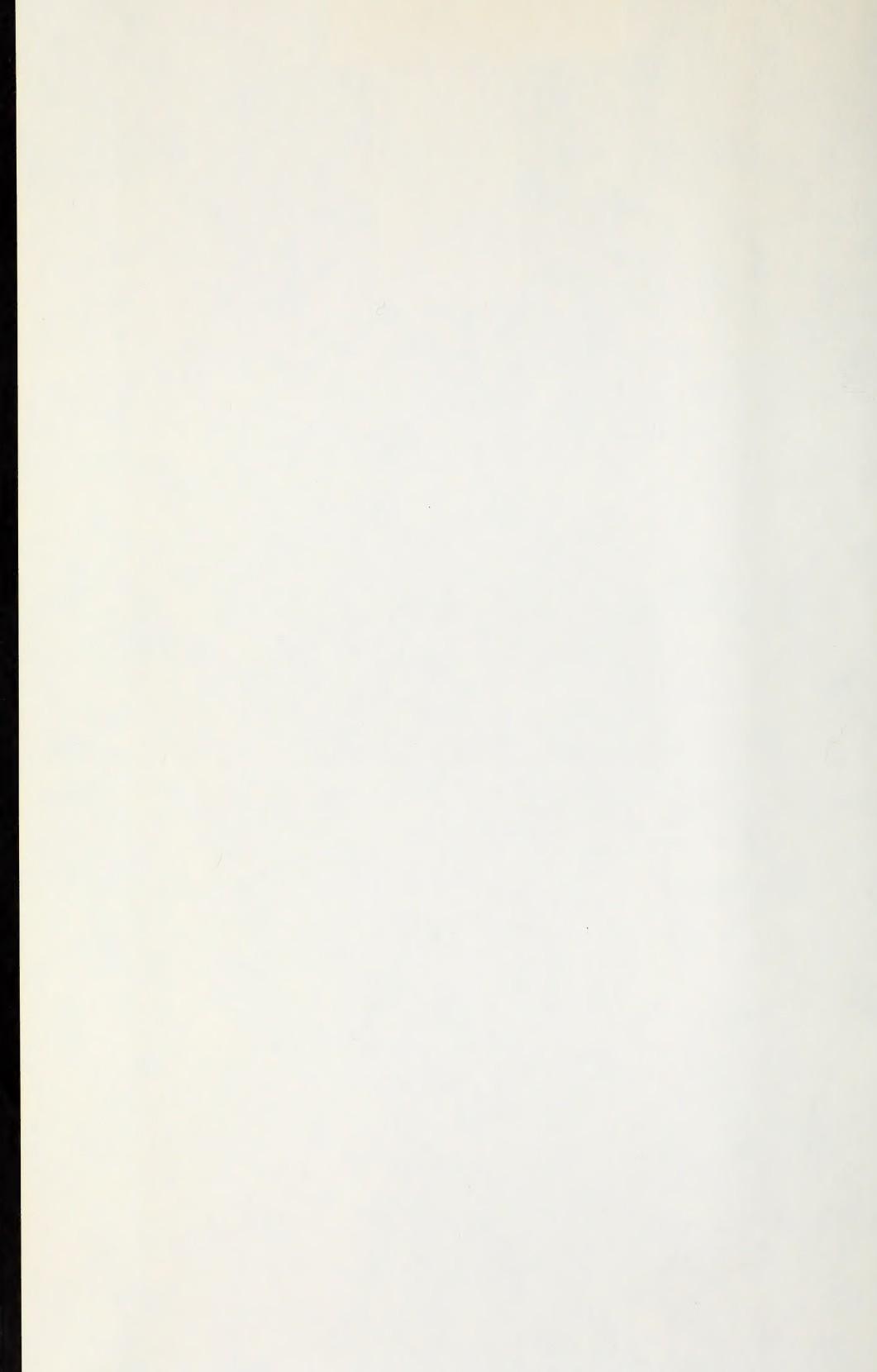




REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

3 1833 01754 5275

GENEALOGY  
979.7  
W2739Q  
V.9







X 703801

The  
Washington Historical Quarterly  
**The Washington Historical Quarterly**

*Contributing Editors*

CLARENCE R. BAILEY, Seattle.	W. D. LEITCH, Walla Walla.
T. C. Elliott, Walla Walla.	KENNETH McLELLAN, Seattle.
FRANK A. GORE, Pullman.	O. P. SPURGEON, Pasco.
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane.	HAROLD BREWER, Olympia.
F. W. HOWARD, New Westminster, B. C.	

*Managing Editor*

**EDMOND S. MCANY**

1918

*Business Manager*

**CHARLES W. SMITH**

VOL. IX. NO. 1

JANUARY, 1918

ISSUED QUARTERLY

*Contents*

CLARENCE L. ANDREWS.	Alaska Whaling	9
E. G. ELLIOTT.	David Thompson's Adventures in the Rockies	10
VICTOR J. FARNABY.	Music and Musical Instruments in Early America	11
HERBERT BURRALL LEIGHTON.	12	
EDMOND S. MCANY.	13	
DOCUMENTS.	14	
THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY	15	
SCHOOL OF THE STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY	16	
BOOK REVIEWS.	17	
NEWS DEPARTMENT.	18	
UNIVERSITY STATION	19	
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON	20	

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered at the post office at Seattle as second-class mail matter.



X 708861

# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle.	W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla.
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla.	EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle.
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman.	O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma.
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane	HAZARD STEVENS, Olympia
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.	

## Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

## Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. IX. NO. 1

JANUARY, 1918

ISSUED QUARTERLY

## Contents

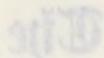
CLARENCE L. ANDREWS.....	Alaska Whaling .....	3
T. C. ELLIOTT.....	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country .....	11
VICTOR J. FARRAR.....	Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington.....	17
HENRY SUZZALLO .....	Washington War History Committees .....	23
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Washington Geographic Names.....	26
DOCUMENTS—Beginning of Government Surveys—Early Political Scheme—Futile Attempt at Extradition.....	63	
BOOK REVIEWS .....	68	
NEWS DEPARTMENT .....	79	

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered at the postoffice at Seattle as second-class mail matter.

1880: 7.



# Washington Historical Society

## Contributing Cities

W. M. Ladd, Wm. W. White	Charles H. Bassett, George
James McMurtry, George	T. C. Bassett-Wells, Wells
O. B. Bassett, George	John A. George, George
Hannah Bassett, Olympia	Walter E. Tracy, Tracy
K. W. House, New Haven, B. G.	

## Contributing Cities

W. M. Ladd
------------

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013

JANUARY, 1880

VOL. IX. NO. 1

SECOND QUARTER

## Editor

W. M. Ladd	Editor	CHARLES L. ALDRICH, ... Anna W. Muller
	Editorial Committee	W. C. Ladd, ... J. C. Ladd, ...
	Editorial Committee	James McMurtry, George
	Editorial Committee	T. C. Bassett-Wells, Wells
	Editorial Committee	John A. George, George
	Editorial Committee	Walter E. Tracy, Tracy
	Editorial Committee	

THE WASHINGTON HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON,  
WASHINGTON

<http://archive.org/details/washingtonhist09wash>

The  
Washington Historical Quarterly

**The Washington University  
State Historical Society**

*Officers and Board of Trustees:*

**CLARENCE B. BAGLEY**, President

**JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT**, Vice President

**JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE**, Treasurer

**JUDGE THOMAS BURKE**

**SAMUEL HILL**

**PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY**, Secretary

In the winter of 1857-58 there were 110 right whales—  
sperm, humpback, and blue—killed in the Bering Sea. The right whale is one of  
the most valuable, as it yields both bone of the best quality, and oil.  
It is found in the waters of the Bering Sea, off the coast of Alaska, south of the  
main part of the continent, and is found  
along the north coast of Asia, and is found  
much resembles the sperm whale in its products.  
The sperm whale has been formerly highly  
prized but is now less so than the right whale.  
The range of the sperm whale is from the Bering Sea to the Amakland and  
islands. The humpback and rorqual whales are found  
on the same grounds as the sperm whale.  
SAMUEL HILL

Sea southward  
of the Azores from Cook Inlet to the Bering Sea. The right  
whale was one of the most desired during the height of the whaling  
prosperity, but it has been so nearly exterminated that at the  
whaling stations during the past two years but one right whale has  
been taken out of a total of 850, notwithstanding the fact that  
the Akutan station is at the western side of what was once one of the  
greatest of the right whaling grounds of the world. From the jaw  
of the right whale it is reported to have been taken an average length  
of 17 feet, and is, ordinarily, of right whale bone. One of the  
largest of these whales would yield from 2,000 to 2,500 pounds of  
bone, and some of the largest produce 400 barrels of oil. The sperm  
whale is not so large and the yield of oil is seldom over 100 barrels.  
The blue whale is the largest of all whales captured at the stations,  
being taken of as great as 313575 feet long and weighing from

1100 tons. In those days when the whalers were still numerous  
there were 12000 barrels of oil produced annually. At present the  
Bering Sea whalers capture about 1000 barrels of oil annually on the  
average, which is equivalent to 1000 barrels of oil per year.



The  
**Washington Historical Quarterly**

**ALASKA WHALING**

In the waters of Alaska there are several kinds of whale—the sperm, bowhead, right, humpback, finback, blue or sulphur bottom, beluga or white whale, and killer or orca.<sup>1</sup> The right whale is one of the most valuable; as it yields both bone of the best quality, and oil. It is found in temperate waters in the Pacific Ocean, south of the main part of Alaska. The bowhead is an Arctic whale and is found along the margin of the ice of the polar sea or in Bering Sea. It much resembles the right whale, and is valuable for the same products. The sperm yields both sperm and oil which were formerly highly prized but in recent years they have greatly decreased in value. The range of the sperm is along the lower coasts of the mainland and islands. The humpback, finback, and sulphur bottom are found on the same grounds as the sperm. The killer is found from Bering Sea southward and the beluga frequents the coasts and the mouths of the rivers from Cook Inlet to the Kotzebue Sound. The right whale was one of the most desired during the height of the whaling prosperity, but it has been so nearly exterminated that at the whaling stations during the past two years but one right whale has been taken out of a total of 859, notwithstanding the fact that the Akutan station is at the western side of what was once one of the greatest of the right whaling grounds of the world. Bone in the jaw of the right whale is reported to have been taken of an extreme length of 17 feet, and is, ordinarily, of eight or nine feet. One of the largest of these whales would yield from 2,500 to 3,000 pounds of bone, and some of the largest produce 250 barrels of oil. The sperm whale is not so large and the yield of oil is seldom over 100 barrels.<sup>2</sup> The blue whale is the largest of the animals captured at the stations, being taken of as great length as 80 to 100 feet and weighing from

<sup>1</sup>In addition to these there is taken at Akutan a small whale, resembling the finback, called the sie whale. In the Arctic near Point Barrow the Eskimo kill a smaller whale than the bowhead known to them as the ing-ah-took, which is considered by them to be a separate species.

<sup>2</sup>Starbuck, History of American Whale Fishery, pp. 155-157.



80 to 100 tons. The finback is taken in the greatest number, in 1915 numbering 239 out of a total catch of 470.

The waters of the North Pacific Ocean, along the Alaskan shores from Kodiak to the Arctic Ocean, ranked at one time among the greatest whaling grounds of the world. The earliest visitors to these waters note the abundance of these animals, and when the Billings expedition sailed there in 1790, the number of whales is made a subject of mention by both chroniclers of the voyage. Sauer says, "Whales are in amazing numbers about the straits of the islands, and in the vicinity of Kadiak." Sarychef records, "During the whole night the whales swam round our ship, and perpetually occasioned, by their violent lashing of the waves, a report very similar to that from the discharge of a cannon."

The natives of the country gained a large part of their livelihood from the pursuit, and manifested much hardihood in the capture of the different kinds of whales. The chase was invested with much superstition, both by the Aleutians and the Eskimo. Certain ceremonies were observed, particular care being taken as to the weapons used, and much dependence was placed in charms and medicine. Among the Aleutians even human bodies were stolen and secreted to give the possessors good fortune in the hunt.<sup>3</sup> The Kodiak whalers used a harpoon with a slate head which detached from the handle and remained in the wound, causing death, after which the carcass was towed or drifted with the tide to the shore. The Eskimos used harpoons of fine workmanship equipped with heads of ivory and slate; and floats were attached to impede the progress of the animal. The taking of a whale was an occasion of great rejoicing among the native inhabitants.

The history of the whaling by civilized nations in Alaska is a story of the larger part of a century. Since the first ship entered the Pacific Ocean, in 1790, and returned with a catch of 139 tons of sperm oil, the whalers have worked northward. The War of 1812 stopped the progress for a time, but in 1822 they had reached the coast of Japan. The Kodiak grounds, sometimes called the Northwest Coast Right Whaling Grounds, were first brought to notice by a Nantucket whaler, Captain Barzillar Folger, of the ship *Ganges*, who cruised to those grounds in 1835; and they soon became the most important in the North Pacific.

From 1835 to 1889 the whaling grounds in the Pacific Ocean north of 50° north latitude were the greatest in existence and produced

<sup>3</sup>Urey Lisianski, *Voyage Round the World in the Year 1803*, 4, 5, and 6, . . . in the Ship *Neva* (London, 1814), p. 209.



sixty per cent. of the oil secured by the American fleet, amounting to 3,994,397 barrels. The principal localities were discovered by Americans between 1845 and 1848 and were largely controlled by them, few foreign vessels being engaged there. At its height, in 1846, 292 ships sailed north of the 50th parallel. At this time the ocean was alive with ships; from the masthead the lookout in the height of the season might count seventy or eighty sail, and from many of these the black smoke denoted that they were boiling their oil-pots.<sup>4</sup>

The Russians in the Colonies took notice of the coming of the American and English whalers to these waters and protested against their acts, as in coming into these seas they considered the foreigners were intruding on their domain. In addition the whalers at times landed and took property and food from the caches of the inhabitants, both Russian and native. Protests being unavailing, they attempted to enter the fishery. A company entitled the Russian-Finland Whaling Company was organized under a charter dated December 13, 1850. At the port of Abo, Finland, a ship, called the *Suomi*, was built, which made a successful cruise. Two other ships, the *Turko*, and the *Ayan*, were placed in the trade, but with indifferent success. The Crimean War interfered with their operations; after the war the enterprise was not prosecuted with vigor, and was finally abandoned.<sup>5</sup>

In 1848 Captain Royce passed through Bering Strait with the bark *Superior*, of Sag Harbor, and had a very successful cruise in the Arctic Ocean. The high latitude was favorable in some ways, enabling the work to be followed night and day, and the first whale was taken at midnight. Within the next three years 250 ships obtained cargoes in those waters<sup>6</sup>; but all were not successful, for in 1854, 30 ships of a fleet of 50 vessels in the Arctic Ocean were reported to have returned without a drop of oil. The first whalers were said to have passed to the east of Point Barrow in August, of 1854, and to have returned about September of that year. Later they equipped for a stay of from one to three years in the Arctic, and in more recent years Herschel Island became a favorite rendezvous for wintering.

Whaling vessels have a crow's-nest at the masthead for the lookout, who is constantly on the watch for whales. It is of canvas, made rounding to enclose and protect the inmate, painted to exclude the wind, and in it the men stand their watch from sun to sun in periods of two hours each. When the spout of the whale is seen they send

<sup>4</sup>Starbuck, History of the American Whale Fishery.

<sup>5</sup>Tikhmenef, Historical Sketch of the Russian American Company, pp. 129 et seq.

Petrof's Report (10th Census, 1890), pp. 350 et seq.

<sup>6</sup>Starbuck, op. cit., p. 98. In 1849 the Arctic catch sold for \$3,419,622. Spears, Story of the New England Whalers, p. 324.



the word below, "There she blows." When whaling was done from the sailing ships the boats were lowered away, and a race ensued to see which could first fasten to the prize. If they were successful in fastening the iron, the whale frantically endeavored to escape either by sounding to the depths of the sea or by plunging ahead at a speed estimated to be as great as twenty-five miles an hour at times. The immense strength of the great brutes may be imagined from the record of a steamer of the Akutan fishery which struck a blue whale near the tail with a bomb harpoon which fastened and exploded but did not disable the animal. The wounded whale towed the steamer at the rate of four miles an hour from 5 P.M. until 9 A.M. of the following day, although the propeller of the ship was kept going reversed at half speed during the entire time. The crews paid out the line to allow the whale to sound, or held fast and to let it tow the boat until they could approach closely enough to "put the lance into its life," as they termed the final thrust into the vitals. Some whales fought viciously, different kinds varying in their resistance, and individuals of the same kind differing as do other animals in their fighting qualities. When killed, the prize was brought alongside the ship, the blubber cut away and hoisted on deck, and the head taken on board to save the bone which was contained in the upper jaw. When the whalers first came to Alaskan waters the killing was done with the hand lance, but soon the whaling gun came into use. In modern whaling it is done with a bomb gun which fires an explosive charge into the vitals of the animal calculated to kill him instantly. From the sailing ships and whale boats with lances, the method has changed to steam-propelled craft with swivel guns mounted on deck, and the larger number of whales are now captured from boats operated from shore stations. Even the Eskimos in the Arctic, when whaling from their skin *oomiaks*, use guns which contain an explosive charge. These are of two kinds: one fired from the shoulder, the other thrown after the manner of a harpoon, and called a darting gun.

Whaling, at its best, was an uncertain and dangerous employment. The quick profits and the excitement of the pursuit led men to take great risks. When the ships began to hover the edge of the Arctic ice to secure their prey the business was on the decline. At the beginning of the Civil War the fleet was still of enough importance to attract the attention of Confederate privateers, and no less than fifty vessels were destroyed during the war. The *Shenandoah* steamed into the whaling grounds of Bering Sea in 1865, and, as the whalers of that day were sailing ships, easily captured and set them on fire. The smoke of the burning ship attracted other vessels, which,



thinking to render assistance, approached and thus became easy victims. She captured and burned thirty-two ships and captured and bonded three others as transports.<sup>7</sup> During the war forty of the fleet were purchased and loaded with stone, taken to the harbors of Charlestown and Savannah, and sunk to prevent vessels entering these ports.<sup>8</sup>

In 1871 the greatest disaster of the sea occurred to the fleet in the Arctic Ocean when thirty-four ships were crushed by the ice near Point Belcher on the Arctic Coast. During that season forty-two whalers gathered at the edge of the ice-pack, and in August most of them entered the lane of water that had opened between the land and the ice while the wind was off shore. The whales were plentiful and the ships were being rapidly filled with bone and oil; but on the 15th the wind changed to the westward and the pack penned them against the shore. On the 25th the wind again changed and drove the ice to sea a few miles. The Eskimos came and begged the whalers to go, telling them that when the ice came in it would not again go out. A few ships heeded the warning, but most were too deeply engrossed in the pursuit of the bowhead, and for four days the work went on. Then the wind shifted to the southwest, lightly at first, increasing to a gale, and the great ice-field that reached across the Siberian shore came moving in like a vast continent. On the 2d of September the brig *Comet* was crushed and her crew barely made their escape to another ship. On the 7th the bark *Roman*, while cutting a whale, was caught between two immense floes off the Sea Horse Islands, crushed, and raised out of the water. Then the ice parted and she sank out of sight, while her crew fled for their lives. The next day the *Awashonks* met a similar fate. There was no sign that the ice would open again that season. Consultations were held from day to day by the captains of the remaining ships, and three boats were sent along the shore to find out how far the ice extended, and what chance there was, if any, to escape. Captain D. R. Frazer was in charge of this party, and he returned on the 12th and reported that it was entirely impracticable to get any of the main body of the fleet out of the ice; and that there were ships eighty miles down the coast in the clear sea below the Blossom Shoals. On the 14th of September orders were given to abandon the ships. At noon the flags were set at the mast-head of every ship, union down, and all on board, among whom were the wives and children of some of the officers, entered the whale-boats and made their way through the narrow strip of open water along the

<sup>7</sup>On May 27th, 1865, the "Shanondoah" began taking prizes in Bering Sea, and by the end of June had captured 24 whalers and one trader. *Ibid.*, p. 384.

<sup>8</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 102.



coast. On the afternoon of the second day the refugees reached the ships below the Blossom Shoals and were stowed away on the seven vessels that lay at anchor at that place. Of the whole number, 1217 persons, who left the ships, not one was lost on the journey, and in October all safely reached Honolulu.<sup>9</sup> The financial loss in ships and equipment was over two millions of dollars.

The fishery was continued with 27 vessels in 1872, and this was increased to 29 in 1873; but in 1876 misfortune again visited them, and 12 of the fleet were destroyed near the same place. Several lives were lost through exposure and hardships endured, and 53 men stayed among the Eskimo during the winter.<sup>10</sup> The ships so abandoned were valued at \$442,000, and the bone and oil on board amounted to the sum of \$375,000. Some of the ships were carried into the Arctic with the ice-pack, and this fact gave rise to strange stories of phantom vessels drifting to and fro in the mysterious northern ice-fields.

In 1898 the four ships, *Orca*, *Jessie M. Freeman*, *Rosario*, and *Navarch*, were crushed by the ice near Point Barrow. A whaling station had been established at Cape Smythe, and the shipwrecked men reached this refuge. Captain Tilton, mate of the *Belvedere*, one of the ice-bound ships, made his way along the coast southward to ask for aid. He succeeded in his quest, but meantime the Government had despatched a relief expedition under the command of Lieutenant D. H. Jarvis of the United States Revenue Marine. Accompanied by Lieutenant Bertholf and Dr. Call of the same service, Jarvis left the *Bear* at Bristol Bay and made his way overland to Cape Prince of Wales, meeting Captain Tilton at St. Michaels. At Cape Prince of Wales the reindeer herds at that place were secured, and, with the assistance of Mr. W. T. Lopp and his native herders, they were driven

<sup>9</sup>Ibid., p. 103; San Francisco Bulletin, Nov. 6, 1871. But one ship survived the winter of the whole number abandoned this year. In the summer of 1877 the "Minerva" was found afloat in Wainwright Inlet, safe and sound.—Spears, Story of the New England Whalers, p. 408.

<sup>10</sup>The Fisheries and Fish Industries of the United States (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1887), p. 84. There have been many stories told of the ships that went off to the Arctic with the understanding that the crews were on board the vessels. This does not seem to be true, as the account of Captain Barnes of the bark "Sea Breeze" says "The men that spent the winter among the natives report most kind treatment. They say, however, that occasionally they had to flee from one house to another, when the inmates of the first were on a drunken frolic, as at such times they could not be sure of their lives. A few years ago these people did not know the use of intoxicating liquors."—Ibid., p. 77; and, "Several men perished from exposure in journeying from one beleaguered vessel to another apparently more safe, and many died on the toilsome, perilous march and voyage to the rescuing ships. Many more preferred to stay by the ships and risk their chances of surviving during the terrible Arctic winter, to assuming the nearer, and, to them, apparently no less dangerous alternative of an immediate escape. Three hundred men escaped, and fifty-three remained among the natives. . . . Only two of the abandoned vessels survived the winter: one of these was burned by the natives and the other was lost in September, 1817."—Ibid., p. 84. The most authentic accounts do not indicate that the crew of any ship went away into the Arctic and was lost.



to Point Barrow as provisions for the whalers. Fortunately no loss of life ensued, and the following year all returned in safety.<sup>11</sup>

The off-shore fleet continued to decrease until 1913, when it was the lowest on record in the history of the industry, there being but three vessels, the whole catch returned amounting to but 32,430 gallons of sperm oil, valued at \$12,072. This was taken by the *Gay Head*. The remaining two vessels contributed nothing. The *Belvedere* was frozen in the ice and compelled to remain in the Arctic, while the *Elvira* capsized and became a total loss. In 1914, five vessels took 35,000 pounds of bone valued at \$26,250; during 1915 and 1916 the results have been so insignificant that the reports of the fisheries take no cognizance of them.<sup>12</sup>

There are at present two shore stations in Alaska at which whales are taken. One of these is at Port Armstrong on Baranoff Island, the other on Akutan Island. The shore stations operate by sending out small swift steamers equipped with a bomb gun mounted at the bow with which the animals are killed. The whales are then towed to the station, where they are converted into oil and fertilizer. The system is a great advantage over the old off-shore whaling methods, where all the carcase was thrown away except the oil and whalebone. The shore stations are efficient and expeditious, and economize against waste. An 80-ton whale can be cut up to the last fragment and put in the boiling vats in half a day. The investment in the shore stations in 1916 amounted to \$1,091,471. During that year 233 persons were employed and the product was valued at \$363,721.<sup>13</sup>

The future of the fishery points to but one conclusion, namely, the reduction of the animals to that point below which it is unprofitable to hunt them. No business that takes from a public stock without a restraint upon the amount taken, and that kills promiscuously males and females from the herd, will continue. In whaling both male and female are killed, gravid females included; thus not only the breeding females but also the unborn young are destroyed. The low price of

<sup>11</sup>Cruise of the U. S. Revenue Cutter Bear and the Overland Expedition (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1899). Tilton was accompanied by an Eskimo and his wife who had come with him from Point Hope. Charlie Artisarlook, an Eskimo of Cape Prince of Wales, who gave his herd of deer to be driven to Point Barrow, and who went with them to drive, is entitled to mention. Also Taotuk, another of the Eskimo reindeer men who accompanied Mr. Lopp to drive the deer. Taotuk is now a wealthy reindeer man of Seward Peninsula, near Nome, Alaska. There were 275 men at the station of the Cape Smythe Trading & Whaling Co., and there was but one death after the arrival of the relief party.

<sup>12</sup>Reports of Alaska Fisheries for 1913, 14, 15, 16.

<sup>13</sup>Id., (1916).



bone and oil<sup>14</sup> has given a respite to the whale during the past few years, but, as soon as prices advance, they will be practically swept from the ocean.<sup>15</sup>

#### CLARENCE L. ANDREWS.

<sup>14</sup>The price of whale oil immediately after the Civil War was \$1.45 per gallon at the highest price reached; from this it declined steadily until in 1905 it stood at 31c. It now stands at about \$1.50 per gallon. The bone was valued at 70c in 1871, rose to \$4.90 in 1905, and again declined until in 1917 it stood at about \$1.00 per lb.

The whaling fleet of the earlier years was entirely from the New England coast, was gradually transferred to the Pacific beginning with 1863, when of a fleet of 68 ships in the North Pacific there were 2 from San Francisco, to 1884, when 19 out of 39 ships hailed from the Pacific port.—The Fisheries and Fishery Industries of the United States, pp. 86, 94.

<sup>15</sup>In 1868 the whaling fleet in the North Pacific numbered 61 vessels; in 1884 there were 39. The exact statistics of the catch is not available in the publications of the Government, but so far as given are as follows:

1868-73:

Oil (bbls.)....	170,735	\$ 3,926,051	(Fisheries...of the U. S., 1887.)
Bone (lbs.)....	2,315,550	2,816,571	(Ibid.)

1874-90:

Oil .....	306,039	2,853,351	(Census Report, 1890.)
Bone .....	4,202,043	8,204,061	(Ibid.)

1891:

Oil .....	12,228	(1,218,293	(Report Gov. Alaska, 1892.)
Bone .....	186,250	(	(Ibid.)

1892-05:

(No statistics.)

1906-16:

Oil, bone, fertilizer....	2,414,670	(Alaska Fisheries Reports.)
---------------------------	-----------	-----------------------------

\$21,433,003

This does not contain 15 years catch from 1892-1905, and also omits the Arctic catch of 1906, as well as 28,085 bbls. oil and 347,500 lbs. of whalebone taken by foreign ships in those waters.

at the first fork the hill path and road lead to Cinnabar Creek, and thence northeast to the head of the Colville River near Springdale. This route, the writer has been informed, was the first used by wagon and stage between Spokane and Colville and is still much used, with deviation from Spokane over the Northwest Boulevard and the water grade by way of Nine Mile Bridge.

From Springdale the Indians continued down the Colville Valley on the west side of the River. The main objective point was Hells Falls, where in the proper season the Indians maintained the most romantic salmon-fisher of the entire Columbia River. The number of fish caught there was enormous and the manner of catching was peculiar. Spears were also used, of course, but the main catch was by means of baskets hung from the end of poles across and close to the falls, into which the fish dropped after a race sufficient to swim up through the water running over the ledge or rest below the falls. These baskets were constructed of hazel or birch rods woven together with twines and roots. The name attached to these falls by David Thompson's long way *Hellsing-ape*, pronounced with a deep guttural and with a slight accent on the middle syllable, derived



T. C. Elliott

## DAVID THOMPSON'S JOURNEYS IN THE SPOKANE COUNTRY

It has been indicated in the earlier articles of this series (for which see Vol. 8 of the *Washington Historical Quarterly*) that David Thompson was the first white man of whose travels through the Spokane Country there is any written record; and it is this record which designates the location of the principal trails or roads used by the Indians before the white man came. One favorite meeting place for the Indians at that time was the triangular flat lying between the Spokane and the Little Spokane Rivers nine or ten miles northwest of the present city of Spokane. The main river was then known as the Skeetshoo River, at least as far as the junction of the two streams, and Spokane House, which was the first trading post erected and used by white men in the entire state of Washington, was situated on this flat.

When traveling from the falls or "chutes" of the Spokane River to the Colville Valley the Indians were not accustomed to follow the present line of road northward by way of Loon Lake but kept to the westward across Five Mile Prairie to Spokane House. There the Little Spokane was forded at its mouth and the trail kept on to Tumtum, and then cut across the hills north and westward to Chimakaine Creek, and thence northeast to the head of the Colville River near Springdale. This route, the writer has been informed, was the first used by wagons and stage between Spokane and Colville and is still much used, with deviation from Spokane over the Northwest Boulevard and the water grade by way of Nine Mile Bridge.

From Springdale the Indians continued down the Colville Valley on the west side of the River. The main objective point was Kettle Falls, where in the proper season the Indians maintained the most romantic salmon fishery of the entire Columbia River. The number of fish caught there was enormous and the manner of catching was peculiar. Spears were also used, of course, but the main catch was by means of baskets hung from the end of poles across and close to the falls, into which the fish dropped after a vain attempt to swim up through the water running over the ledge or reef forming the falls. These baskets were constructed of hazel or birch osiers woven together with withes and roots. The name attached to these falls in David Thompson's time was *Ilth-koy-ape*, pronounced with a deep gutteral and with a slight accent on the middle syllable, derived



from two Salish words, *ilth-kape*, meaning "kettle," and *hoy-ape*, meaning "net." The word was intended to describe the place where fish were caught in the net or basket kettle.

Those parts of the David Thompson Journals reproduced here-with contain his account of two journeys from Spokane House to Ilthkoyape in the year 1811. The first journey was in June immediately after his arrival at Spokane House from the headwaters of the Columbia River by way of the Kootenai and Pend Oreille Rivers. (See *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume 8.) He was then on his way to the mouth of the Columbia River. His knowledge of the Spokane and Colville Valleys had been obtained from the Indians, from his two clerks, Finan McDonald and Jaco Finlay, and from some of his former canoemen who had settled and intermarried in the region and were trapping on their own account. These men were French-Canadians or half-breeds.

The water in all streams was exceedingly high in 1811, and that fact renders it difficult to identify some of the creeks crossed by Mr. Thompson on the first journey. This condition compelled him to cross over to the east side of the Colville Valley and make use of the higher trail coming from the Calispell district across the mountains between the Colville and the Pend Oreille Rivers.

Mr. Thompson uses the figure eight written horizontally for the word "across," and a circle with dot in the center to represent the sun.

Mr. J. A. Meyers, of Meyers Falls, has rendered valuable assistance in preparing these annotations.

Beginning with June 17, 1811, Mr. Thompson's journal reads as follows:

[1811]

June 17th.

*Monday.* A very hot day, like those past. Sent Tobacco to the 4 Chiefs of the Skeetshoo<sup>1</sup> & the Chief of the Shaw pa tins<sup>2</sup> to desist from war on the Teck a ner gons<sup>3</sup> & to make Provisions, also to hold themselves ready for the war on the Peagons<sup>4</sup> by next September. Not being able to find the horses till late we did not set off till 8 3/4 a. m., when we returned down the river the same way we came, abt.

<sup>1</sup>The Coeur d'Alene Indians.

<sup>2</sup>The Nez Perce Indians.

<sup>3</sup>The Okanogan Indians.

<sup>4</sup>The Blackfeet Indians of Montana, who were a common menace to all the tribes visiting the buffalo country every year.



300 yds below the place of the Kullyspel<sup>5</sup> Road, we went up the Banks to the Ilth Koy ape<sup>6</sup> Road at 9 1/4 a. m., and held on abt. N. 20 W. to 11 1/2 a. m. 9 miles, when we baited at a small rill, having again come upon the River & followed it near a mile.<sup>7</sup> The River here turns off abt. S. S. W., constant strong current. At 1.50 P. M. set off & held on till 5 P. M., the Men at 6 P. M. Say N. 10 to 20 W. 10 M. here 2 Roads separated, we took the left & go off abt. N. 50 W. to a Brook<sup>8</sup> 1 M. & camped. Very many Musketeos & very troublesome. The Brook is abt. 4 yds  $\alpha$  killed an old Horse, bought of Buche for Food. The Road of this Morning cuts a large Point of the Spokane River, we then leave it entirely and go straight for the Columbia River,—the Road of the morning good but hilly, the soil sandy, rocky & much small gravel at times. Woods only of Cypress,<sup>9</sup> red Fir & Fir Pine, along the River Poplar & Aspin, but not in quantities:—in the afternoon Wood of Red Pine, with Fir Pine & Cypress. The first part hilly & rocky, then tolerable level & much of it along a Brook that runs on our left & joins the one we camped on somewhere before us I should suppose, perhaps not. Observed Merid. Altde. of Mars, 40° 44 1/2' but the Star was falling, it may serve as a good guess. Lat. 48° 4' 4" N. Deen. 21. 37. 24. S.

June 18th

**Tuesday.** A morning of much Thunder & Lightning with a little Rain. At 7 1/2 a. m. set off. Michel Alloric paid us a visit for a few minutes. We went abt. N. 50 W. 1/2 M. & recrossed the Brook<sup>10</sup> of yesterday eveng., then 2 1/2 M. to another Brook, crossed it to the westd.  $\alpha$  4 yds., held on say 1 1/2 M., crossed a bold Brook in 2 Branches, say 8 yds.  $\alpha$ , 1 1/2 M. to the Indians, where we traded 1 1/4 Sacks of Roots & crossed the Brook of 3 yds.  $\alpha$  then N. 80 W 3 M. to the Tent to Revé,<sup>11</sup> & 4 Tents of Indians. Here we baited the Horses at 11 1/2 a. m., at 1.50 P. M. set off & held on abt. N. 60 E., say a Brook of 3 yds.  $\alpha$  directly then 6 m., a Brook<sup>12</sup> of 6 Yds,  $\alpha$  then

<sup>5</sup>The trail leading north to Calispell Lake and the camas meadows between that Lake and the Pend Oreille River.

<sup>6</sup>The trail leading to Kettle Falls.

<sup>7</sup>At present Tumtum; consult any map of Stevens County for this road and camping place.

<sup>8</sup>Chimakaine Creek (Tshimakain).

<sup>9</sup>Tamarac.

<sup>10</sup>Chimakaine Creek again. Beyond this he evidently crossed several streams forming head of Colville River, and Deer Creek in two branches.

<sup>11</sup>Probably Francois Rivet, a French-Canadian, and afterward for many years an interpreter for the North-West Company and the Hudson's Bay Company. He settled in the Willamette Valley during the forties and died on a donation land claim there. His daughter became the wife of Peter Skene Ogden.

<sup>12</sup>Probably Smith or Dunn Creek.



+ 3 M. a Brook<sup>13</sup> of 6 yds.  $\propto$  deep, put up at 5 P. M. Killed 1 Curlew, 1 Pigeon & 1 large Partridge; fine Ground all day & all the Brooks we crossed are from the left to the right & the Road always following down in the direction of the main Brook. Obsd. Mars. Merid. Altde.  $40^{\circ} 12\frac{1}{2}$  OG. The ground of the day seems very fit for cultivation, black deep mould & the higher Ground a kind of black gray greasy Earth. Woods as yesterday, mostly all red Fir. Latde.  $48^{\circ} 20' 42''$  N. Decn  $21^{\circ} 36' 41''$  S.

June 19

*Wednesday.* A fine day, tho' a few smart showers of Rain in the Afternoon. At  $5\frac{1}{2}$  a. m. set off & held on abt. N. 20 W. say 5 M.,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  M. gone, crossed a Brook to 7 A. M., the Men at  $7\frac{1}{4}$  a. m., here I sent Michel for a Canoe to cross us over the Main Brook,<sup>14</sup> which we got done by  $9\frac{1}{2}$  a. m. ready to set off. Paid for Roots & Fish 12 In. of Tob. Gave for the use of the Canoe 6 In. do., traded 22 Rats, at 9.40 a. m. set off Co. abt. N. 30 W. 8 M.  $11\frac{3}{4}$  a.m. when we baited the horses, near 2 Tents of Iloy koy ape Indians. Abt. 3 M. gone we crossed a Brook<sup>15</sup> of 6 Yds.  $\propto$  At  $1\frac{3}{4}$  P. M. set off & held on abt. N. 20 W. 3 M., crossed a bold Brook<sup>16</sup> of 12 yds.  $\propto$  then N. 40 W. 2 M., crossed another Brook<sup>17</sup> 6 yds  $\propto$  also from the Northd. they both in a short distce. join the Main Brook W. 20 N. abt. 6 M. to the Ilth Koy ape Fall & Indians on the Banks of the Columbia. Thank kind Heaven for this safe voyage. Here we camped as we are now to make Canoes for the rest of our Voyage.

In August David Thompson again reached Spokane House, having returned from Astoria by way of Snake River and the trail from the mouth of the Palouse River; and almost immediately set out for Kettle Falls again. He was to build new canoes and ascend the Columbia River through the Arrow Lakes and thus complete his survey of the entire River that year. His second journey was over nearly the same trail as the first and is for the most part confirmatory. The text of the original journal is very much faded and is difficult to decipher and there are seeming contradictions in both these excerpts which cannot be clearly explained.

<sup>13</sup>Probably Stranger Creek.

<sup>14</sup>The main brook is the Colville River and this crossing was near the present town of Arden.

<sup>15</sup>The Little Pend Oreille River.

<sup>16</sup>Mill Creek, after baiting the horses on present site of Colville.

<sup>17</sup>A slough from the Colville River, draining Spanish Prairie.



Beginning with August 14, 1811, the journal reads:

[1811]

Aug. 14th.

*Wednesday.* A fine day, much Indian business & arranging the Furrs &c. for to take the acct. of do. They catch but few Salmon & those of a poor quality. Merid. Altde. of  $\odot$  LL.  $117^{\circ} 30'$  W.  $112^{\circ} 58'$  V. G.

Aug. 15th.

*Thursday.* A fine day. Sent Michel to the Saleesh<sup>18</sup> River. Several Kullyspells arrived. Finished the acct. of the Furrs &c.  
Obs.  $\odot$  LL.  $112^{\circ} 21'$  G. Latde. 47-47-2m. Deen. 14-11-3W.

Aug. 16th.

*Friday.* A fine day. Many of the Indians, mostly Skeetshoo, went away. Put our things in order to go off the Morrow & arranging many little matters. Acct. of the Goods &c. &c.

Aug. 17th

*Saturday.* A blowy cloudy day. Early began arranging, but it was  $1\frac{1}{4}$  p.m. before the men could get off, before the Horses could be found &c. Our baggage &c. is on 3 Horses. At  $3\frac{1}{2}$  p.m. set off, having waited Michel. Co. by the Compass down the Spokane River N. W. 8 m. to the place where we baited formerly in June, here we camped<sup>19</sup> at  $5\frac{1}{3}$  p. m. Killed 2 Ducks, & 1 pigeon. We have with us 32 lbs of Salmon dried.

Aug. 18th

*Sunday.* A fine day. at  $6\frac{3}{4}$  a. m. set off & held on up the Banks & by 9 a.m. below the banks at the Brook.<sup>20</sup> Co. by the  $\odot$  N. 10 W.;  $4\frac{1}{2}$  m. there is a plain. At 10 a. m. crossed a brook<sup>21</sup> of 2 yds.  $\propto$  that goes to the Spokane River. Co. N. 30 W. 2 m. then to noon crossing a Ridge of Knowls to a Brook of 1 yd.  $\propto$  that runs to the North.<sup>22</sup> Co. N. 20 W. 4 m. baited the Horses at 2.10 p. m. Set off. Co. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. up a Rill which came from S. 30 W. 3 m. Co. N. 10 E.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  m. to a Brook from Wd. to N. E. +  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. to a large Brook, Co. do. to N. ed. 5 yds.  $\propto$  Co. N. 15 E. 3 m. to a Brook at which we

<sup>18</sup>The Pend Oreille River. David Thompson applied this name Saleesh to the River running from the Saleesh or Flathead Lake clear through to the Columbia River. A "South Branch" came from the Bitter Root Valley.

<sup>19</sup>Tumtum, Stevens County, Washington.

<sup>20</sup>Chimakaine Creek.

<sup>21</sup>Compare with entry of June 17th, prox. Mr. Thompson evidently took the right hand road this time, to neighborhood of Springdale, crossing a small creek flowing into Chimakaine Creek on the way.

<sup>22</sup>One of the small creeks at head of Colville River.



camped at 6-3/4 p. m. the last 1 m. nearly down along the Brook,<sup>23</sup> Michel joined us.

Aug. 19th.

*Monday.* Froze to Ice this morning. A fine day. At 7 a. m. set off, Co. N. 30 E. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  m., a Rill, Co. N. 20 E. 2 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. to a Brook, Co. North 6 m. to a Rill, baited at 11 $\frac{1}{2}$  a. m., the last 3 m. we have been along a considerable Brook.<sup>24</sup> 2 p. m. set off, Co. N. 10 E. 2 m. to a Rile from S. Wd., Co. N. 10 E. 2 m., passed a Brook<sup>25</sup> of 3 yds.  $\propto$  Co. N. 3 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. to where we crossed in a Canoe in June. Co. North 6 m. & put up at 7 p. m. Bon Vieux<sup>26</sup> in company. We keep on the So. Side of the Brook.<sup>27</sup>

Aug. 20th

*Tuesday.* A fine day. Froze to Ice this morning. At 6-3/4 a. m. set off, Co. N. 10 W. 3 m. Co. N. 40 W. 5 m. to where we crossed the Root Brook,<sup>28</sup> the crossing place<sup>29</sup> is good, & quite shoal, say 1 ft. of water, in this Co. is 2 Rills,<sup>30</sup> abt. 1 m. + 1 m. beyond the crossing place. Co. N. W. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the Ilthkoyape Falls on the Columbia at 1 p.m. thank Heaven. The Ilthkoyape & Cochenawyer<sup>31</sup> Indians gave us a dance & made me a present of Berries & dried Salmon, for which I laid down Tob. & other things to the amount of 32 Skins. 8 Spokanes with us.

T. C. ELLIOTT.

<sup>23</sup>Impossible to identify these streams, but the camp probably on Huckleberry Creek.

<sup>24</sup>Probably Dunn Creek.

<sup>25</sup>Probably Strenger Creek.

<sup>26</sup>Jacques Hoole. See Vol. 8 of this Quarterly.

<sup>27</sup>That is, on the west and south side of the Colville River. This camp just west of present city of Colville.

<sup>28</sup>His usual designation for the Colville River.

<sup>29</sup>Just above Meyers Falls.

<sup>30</sup>One of these was Gold Creek.

<sup>31</sup>That is, the Okanogan Indians.

An auxiliary society of the Pioneer Association of the State of Washington. Pioneer Hall, Seattle. Founded August, 1881. Membership requirements: Any citizen of the State. Officers: Henry Howell, Jr., Tacoma, president; Hazard Stevens, Olympia, vice-president; W. P. Banney, Tacoma, secretary; William H. Dickson, Tacoma, treasurer. Carols:

Washington State Historical Society, Tacoma, 401 North Cliff Avenue. Founded October 3, 1881. Membership requirements: Any citizen of the State. Officers: Henry Howell, Jr., Tacoma, president; Hazard Stevens, Olympia, vice-president; W. P. Banney, Tacoma, secretary; William H. Dickson, Tacoma, treasurer. Carols:



## PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETIES OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

According to a policy established in 1915, a survey of the pioneer and historical societies within the State is given each year in the January number of *The Washington Historical Quarterly*. The exact number of such societies is not known, but after a diligent search extending over a period of three years the results compiled below give twenty-nine organizations. Of this number seven can be called state societies, and of these seven, two are national in scope. The remaining twenty-two are local in character: One of these, the Yakima Columbia Association, is distinctly memorial, having for its object the care and preservation of the old St. Joseph's Mission in the Ahtanum Valley. It may be said herewith that no attempt has been made to include such well-known societies as The Mountaineers, Sons of the American Revolution, Daughters of the American Revolution, and other organizations whose contributions to historical endeavor need no advertisement.

### *State at Large*

**PIONEER ASSOCIATION OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON.** Pioneer Hall, Seattle. Founded October 23, 1883, at Olympia. Membership requirements: A residence on the Pacific Coast forty years prior to date of application. There are 800 members. Annual meeting, first week in June at the headquarters. Officers: Edmond S. Meany, Seattle, president; Henry C. Comegys, Snohomish, vice-president; W. V. Rinehart, Sr., Seattle, secretary; W. M. Calhoun, Seattle, treasurer; F. H. Winslow, M. R. Maddocks, James McCombs, W. H. Pumphrey, Leander Miller, trustees.

**WOMEN'S PIONEER AUXILIARY OF THE STATE OF WASHINGTON.** An auxiliary society to the Pioneer Association of the State of Washington. Pioneer Hall, Seattle. Founded August, 1911. Membership requirements: Women who have had a residence in the State (Territory) prior to 1889. There are four meetings each year. Officers: Mrs. Gardner Kellogg, Seattle, president.

**WASHINGTON STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.** Tacoma: 401 North Cliff Avenue. Founded October 8, 1891. Membership requirements: Any citizen of the State. Officers: Henry Hewitt, Jr., Tacoma, president; Hazard Stevens, Olympia, vice-president; W. P. Bonney, Tacoma, secretary; William H. Dickson, Tacoma, treasurer. Curators:



Edward Meath, P. G. Hubbell, C. S. Barlow, Walter S. Davis, Thomas Huggins, of Tacoma; John Arthur, Harry M. Painter, of Seattle; J. M. Canse, Bellingham; Walter L. Granger, Zillah; L. F. Jackkson, Pullman; W. B. Lyman, Walla Walla; Mrs. Henry W. Patton, Hoquiam; Charles H. Ross, Puyallup; W. D. Vincent, Spokane; J. H. Perkins, Colfax.

**WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.** University Station, Seattle. Founded January 1, 1903. Membership requirements: Any person may become a member. Officers: Clarence B. Bagley, Seattle, president; John P. Hoyt, East Seattle, vice-president; Roger S. Greene, Seattle, treasurer; Edmond S. Meany, Seattle, secretary. The above, with Thomas Burke, Cornelius H. Hanford and Samuel Piles, constitute the board of trustees.

**NATIVE DAUGHTERS OF WASHINGTON.** Seattle. Membership requirements: Any native daughter over sixteen years of age. Officers: Nellie Russell, president; Julia N. Harris, vice-president.

**NATIVE SONS OF WASHINGTON.** A state organization having at one time considerable activity. Local units called camps are still found in some of the larger cities, though not very active.

**NATIVE DAUGHTERS OF WASHINGTON PIONEERS.** Seattle. Membership requirements: Daughters of a pioneer resident on the Pacific Coast prior to 1870. Officers: Mrs. Rena Bagley Griffith, president; Miss Hilda Gaches, secretary.

#### *Local Societies*

**ADAMS COUNTY.** See Lincoln and Adams Counties.

**BENTON COUNTY.** Old Settlers' Union. Prosser. Membership requirements: Twenty years' residence in the County. There is an annual meeting. Officers: G. W. Wilgus, president; A. G. McNeill, vice-president; M. Henry, secretary.

**GARFIELD COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION.** Postoffice address: G. B. Kuykendall, secretary. Founded July 19, 1909. Membership requirements: A residence of twenty-five years in Garfield or an adjoining county. Officers: W. L. Howell, president; G. B. Kuykendall, secretary and financial secretary; L. F. Koenig, treasurer.

**GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY.** Pioneer Association of Grays Harbor County. Montesano. Membership requirements: A residence in the County prior to January 1, 1885. Officers: O. H. Fry, Oakville, president; Mrs. E. P. French, Elma, 1st vice-president; J. J. Carney,



Aberdeen, 2d vice-president; Mrs. J. S. McKee, Hoquiam, 3d vice-president; Mrs. J. E. Calder, Montesano, secretary; Mrs. H. B. Marcy, Montesano, treasurer; J. A. Hood, Aberdeen, trustee; Rev. A. Wilson, Oakville, chaplain; A. C. Girard, Hoquiam, historian; M. J. Luark, delegate.

---

**ABERDEEN PIONEER ASSOCIATION.** Aberdeen. There are four meetings each year, the annual meeting occurring in January and the memorial meeting in memory of those who have died occurring on the first Sunday in March. Officers: James B. Haynes, president; Mrs. James A. Hood, vice-president; Mrs. William Irvine, secretary; Mrs. Julia Pinckney, treasurer; Rev. Charles McDermott, chaplain; Mrs. A. D. Wood, historian.

**KING COUNTY.** Seattle Historical Society. Seattle. Officers: Mrs. Morgan J. Carkeek, president; Mrs. William P. Trimble, vice-president; Mrs. Redick H. McKee, secretary; Mrs. William F. Prosser, treasurer; Mrs. Frederick E. Swanstrom, historian.

**KITSAP COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION.** Charleston. Founded October 10, 1914. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the county prior to the year 1893. Annual meeting on the third Saturday in August at Bremerton. Officers: W. B. Seymore, Charleston, president; L. A. Bender, vice-president; Paul Mehner, Bremerton, secretary; Tom Lewis, treasurer.

**LINCOLN AND ADAMS COUNTY PIONEER AND HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION.** Postoffice address, C. E. Ivy, secretary-treasurer, Davenport. Annual meeting at the Society's grounds on Crab Creek during the third week in June, 1918. Officers: F. R. Burroughs, Ritzville, president; George N. Lowe, Lamona, vice-president; C. E. Ivy, secretary-treasurer, Davenport; George M. Witt, Harrington, historian.

**OKANOGAN COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION.** Conconully. Officers: P. H. Pinkston, Conconully, president; George Hurley, Loomis, vice-president; David Gubser, Conconully, secretary; William C. Brown, Okanogan, treasurer.

**PIERCE COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION.** Tacoma: State Historical Building, 401 North Cliff Avenue. Meetings are held in January, April, July and October. Membership requirements: Residence on the Pacific Coast prior to the year 1870. Officers: M. F. Hawk, Roy, president; James Sales, Parkland, vice-president; Mary F. Bean, Tacoma, secretary; Celia P. Grass, Larchmont, treasurer; C. S. Barlow, W. B. Blackwell, W. P. Bonney, trustees.



**SAN JUAN COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION.** Richardson. Membership requirements: Residence in the State for twenty-five years. Founded October 31, 1915. Officers: Charles McKay, Friday Harbor, president and historian; Charles A. Kent, Lopez, vice-president; R. J. Hummel, Port Stanley, secretary-treasurer; J. Stanley Kepler, Orcas; Mrs. G. B. Driggs, Friday Harbor; Mrs. C. F. Kent, Lopez, trustees.

**SKAGIT COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION.** Sedro-Woolley. Annual meeting place selected for the different years. Founded August 13, 1904. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the County prior to January 1, 1886, are admitted as "Pioneers"; residents for twenty years as "Old Settlers." Officers: Nick Beesner, Anacortes, president; Mrs. R. O. Welts, Mount Vernon, vice-president; Frank A. Hall, Mount Vernon, secretary; P. Halloran, Edison, treasurer.

**SNOHOMISH COUNTY.** Stillaguamish Valley Association of Washington Pioneers of Snohomish County. Arlington. Annual reunion and picnic at Birkenheimer Pioneer Park, the second Thursday in August. Membership requirements: Persons resident in the State for twenty-five years admitted as "Pioneers"; for twenty years, as "Early Settlers"; for fifteen years, as "Honorary Members." Officers: W. F. Oliver, Arlington, president; Thomas Moran, vice-president; D. S. Baker, secretary; C. H. Tracy, treasurer.

**SPOKANE COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY.** Spokane. Membership requirements: All persons, their families and children who came to the County on or before November 21, 1884; members of other pioneer associations in the State may become associate members. Business meeting on the first Tuesday in April; annual memorial meeting and annual picnic on dates selected by the Society. Officers: Mrs. W. J. Mackie, president; Sam Glasgow, vice-president; Eugene Buchanan, secretary; W. W. Waltman, treasurer; the above with E. I. (Billie) Seehorn, W. C. Gray, W. H. Ludden, Fred Grimmer, J. I. Daniel, J. E. Gandy, Paul Strobach, Mrs. Robert Fairley, Joseph W. Daniel, J. H. Griner and G. B. Dunning constitute the board of trustees.

**SPOKANE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.** Spokane: Crescent Department Store Building. Officers: N. W. Durham, president; W. D. Vincent, 1st vice-president; Mrs. E. F. Rue, 2d vice-president; William S. Lewis, corresponding secretary; George W. Fuller, recording secretary; B. L. Gordon, treasurer; Thomas A. Bouser, curator of the museum. The above (excepting Thomas A. Bouser), with Jonathan Edwards, J. Neilson Barry, G. O. Foss, T. C. Elliott (of Walla



Walla), and Jacob A. Meyers (of Meyers Falls), constitute the board of trustees.

**STEVENS COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION.** Colville. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the State prior to June 30, 1895. Annual meeting on June 30. Officers: Frank Habein, Colville, president; P. H. Graham, Colville, vice-president; John G. Kutzer, Valley, treasurer; Mrs. Clara Shaver, Colville, secretary; John B. Slater, Colville, historian; W. T. Ferguson, Kettle Falls; Jacob A. Meyers, Meyers Falls; F. W. Bickey, Chewelah; Mrs. John Ehorn, Chewelah; Mrs. P. Betridge, Valley; Herman Zwang, Marcus; George Thomas, Colville, trustees.

**THURSTON COUNTY..** Pioneer and Historical Society of Thurston County. Olympia. Annual election of officers in March; annual picnic at Priest Point, at Olympia, in the summer. Membership requirements: Those who have resided in the county prior to 1870. Officers: George N. Talcott, president; Charles A. Billings, 1st vice-president; James Brewer, 2d vice-president; Fred W. Storking, secretary-treasurer; P. D. Moore, chaplain; Scott Shoser, A. S. Moore and Mrs. Georgiana Blankenship, trustees.

**PIONEERS OF SOUTHWESTERN WASHINGTON.** Rochester. Officers: J. W. Lieuallen, Rochester, president; L. L. Hunter, Aberdeen, vice-president; J. B. Stanley, Rochester, secretary and treasurer; F. G. Titus, Centralia; Scott Shaser, Olympia; J. E. Calder, Montesano, trustees.

**WALLA WALLA COUNTY.** Inland Empire Pioneer Association. Walla Walla. Membership requirements: Those who arrived in the Inland Empire or on the Pacific Coast prior to 1885. Annual meeting. Officers: Benjamin Burgunder, Colfax, president; Frank Lowden, Touchet; Joseph Harbert, Walla Walla; W. D. Wallon, Waitsburg, vice-president; Mervin Evans, Walla Walla, secretary; Levi Ankeny, Walla Walla; treasurer; W. B. Lyman, Walla Walla, historian.

**WHATCOM COUNTY.** Old Settlers' Association of Whatcom County. Ferndale. Annual gathering and election of officers at Pioneer Park, Ferndale, in August. Membership requirements: There is a graduated membership; persons having been in the county ten years are admitted as "Chechaco"; older residents receive other Chinook Jargon titles; the oldest living member in point of residence receives a special badge of honor. Officers: J. B. Wilson, president; T. B. Wynn, vice-president; Edith M. Thornton, secretary; W.



E. Campbell, treasurer; Charles Tawes, John Stater, John Tarte, Godfrey Schneider, Porter Felmley, George Baer, trustees.

**WHITMAN COUNTY PIONEERS' ASSOCIATION.** Garfield. Annual meeting in June. Membership requirements: Residence in the state of Washington prior to October, 1886. Officers: William Duling, Garfield, president; P. W. Cox, Colfax, vice-president; S. A. Manring, Garfield, secretary; William Lippitt, Colfax, treasurer.

**YAKIMA COUNTY.** Yakima County Pioneers' Association. North Yakima. Annual meeting on the first Saturday in November. Membership requirements: Citizens of white or Indian blood who are residents of the original county of Yakima prior to November 9, 1889, and their descendants; others may become associate members. Officers: David Longmire, president; James A. Beck, 1st vice-president; Mrs. Jennie Shardlow, 2d vice-president; John H. Lynch, secretary; Mrs. Zona H. Cameron, treasurer; Mrs. A. J. Plawn, historian.

**YAKIMA COLUMBIA ASSOCIATION.** North Yakima. A Catholic organization having for its object the care and preservation of the old St. Joseph Mission in the Ahtanum Valley. Since 1915 a caretaker has resided on the premises. Officers: John Ditter, president; R. E. Allingham, vice-president; John H. Lynch, secretary; H. A. La Berge, treasurer; Pat Jordan, general manager.

**VICTOR J. FARRAR.**

The Washington War History Committee now at work under the leadership of Professor Henry M. Dunn follows:

**Adams County**—Charles A. Sprague, Ritzville; Guy W. Ogden, Othello; J. M. Gill, Washougal; John Distee, Lind.

**Azotus County**—Mrs. Louise Wilson, Clarkston; Mrs. May L. Thompson, Asotin; Mrs. Samuel Farley, Cleaveland.

**Benton County**—P. A. Durant, A. H. Weston, M. C. Delle, all of Prosser.

**Columbia County**—Mrs. Terry Ross, Mrs. Mary Jones, Miss Susanna Brown, all of Wenatchee.

**Cowlitz County**—Hon. A. A. Smith, Port Angeles; Mrs. E. F. Geirn, Sequim; Mrs. Heras Hartman, Port Angeles.

**Claquato County**—Professor E. Hoag, Miss Elizabeth Verna, Elmer Beard, Mrs. Jane Bowen, Mrs. Ada E. Brown, all of Vancouver.

**Columbia County**—Judge G. F. Miller, Mrs. Blanche Beckett, M. C. Benton, all of Dayton.



## WASHINGTON WAR HISTORY COMMITTEES

The National Board of Historical Service has appealed to the State Councils of Defense in the forty-eight states of the Union for co-operation in gathering all possible records of the war and preserving them at convenient centers. The importance of this appeal was quickly appreciated by the State Council of Defense for Washington, and it designated Professor Edmond S. Meany as the proper person to undertake the organization necessary to carry on this important and patriotic historical work. With his usual responsiveness to public need, Professor Meany has accepted the responsibility, and the State Council of Defense earnestly requests all patriotic citizens to co-operate with him and his associates in this significant task.

Already, through the courtesy and co-operation of the County Councils of Defense, every county has a committee busily at work gathering newspaper clippings, photographs, manuscripts and all other records which will be helpful to a thorough study and understanding of the great events when the war is ended. These records are to be deposited in the most central and most adequate public library in each county. While this plan makes thirty-nine units in the state of Washington, it has the advantage of keeping the records of each community most available to the home-folks. Each committee is also working on the basis of patriotic service by providing funds to meet expenses as they arise in the work.

The Washington War History Committees now at work under the leadership of Professor Meany are as follows:

**ADAMS COUNTY**—Charles A. Sprague, Ritzville; Guy W. Ogden, Othello; J. H. Gill, Washtucna; John Dirstine, Lind.

**ASOTIN COUNTY**—Mrs. Louise Windus, Clarkston; Mrs. Kay L. Thompson, Asotin; Mrs. Samuel Barkley, Cloverland.

**BENTON COUNTY**—P. A. Durant, A. H. Wheaton, M. C. Delle, all of Prosser.

**CHELAN COUNTY**—Mrs. Terry Rose, Mrs. Harry Jones, Miss Susanne Brown, all of Wenatchee.

**CLALLAM COUNTY**—Hon. A. A. Smith, Port Angeles; Mrs. E. F. Geirin, Sequim; Mrs. Horace Horstman, Port Angeles.

**CLARKE COUNTY**—Professor P. Hough, Miss Elizabeth Yates, Elmer Beard, Mrs. June Bowen, Mrs. Ada E. Brown, all of Vancouver.

**COLUMBIA COUNTY**—Judge C. F. Miller, Mrs. Blanch Beckett, H. C. Benbow, all of Dayton.



COWLITZ COUNTY—John L. Harris, Kelso; Mrs. C. C. Ruckles, Kalama; S. L. Moorhead, Castlerock.

DOUGLAS COUNTY—L. O. Anderson, Waterville; Mrs. M. R. Leahy, Mansfield; Harvey Freeman, Bridgeport.

FERRY COUNTY—George V. Alexander, Fred W. Cleator, Harold Zwang, all of Republic.

FRANKLIN COUNTY—Riley Conrad, Edward Onstadt, R. B. McFarland, all of Pasco.

GARFIELD COUNTY—Dr. G. B. Kuykendall, Peter McClurg, May Elsensohn, all of Pomeroy.

GRANT COUNTY—R. L. Blackburn, Ephrata; James Howell, Coulee City; W. E. Knapp, Corfu.

GRAYS HARBOR COUNTY—W. C. Birdwell, Montesano; A. C. Girard, Aberdeen; O. M. Moore, Hoquiam.

ISLAND COUNTY—Mrs. F. A. P. Engle, Coupeville; Jerome Ely, Oak Harbor; Paul Cunningham, Langley; Mrs. Earl Lindsay, R. D. No. 3, Stanwood.

JEFFERSON COUNTY—Charles G. Campbell, James G. McCurdy, Mrs. J. C. Pringle, all of Port Townsend.

KING COUNTY—Vivian M. Carkeek, George W. Soliday, Clarence B. Bagley, E. Inez Denny, B. W. Pettit, all of Seattle.

KITSAP COUNTY—Captain W. B. Seymore, Charleston; Mrs. S. M. Wetzel, Port Orchard; A. P. Burrows, Poulsbo; H. J. Hart, Port Gamble.

KITTITAS COUNTY—J. C. Kaynor, Ellensburg; H. B. Averill, Cle Elum; Professor Selden Smyser, Ellensburg.

KLICKITAT COUNTY—E. T. Hinshaw, Goldendale; G. W. Borden, Goldendale; Mrs. George Flower, Bickleton; C. H. Estes, White Salmon.

LEWIS COUNTY—Rev. Thomas R. Alleeson, Chehalis; Mrs. John W. McCutcheon, Adna; W. B. Kier, Centralia.

LINCOLN COUNTY—N. Russell Hill, William U. Neeley, G. W. Weeks, all of Davenport.

MASON COUNTY—Miss Imogene Platt, Mrs. A. E. Hillier, Miss Lucy Angle, all of Shelton.

OKANOGAN COUNTY—Judge William C. Brown, O. H. Woody, Mrs. Edna Vieh, all of Okanogan.

PACIFIC COUNTY—Mrs. Miles H. Leach, South Bend; Mrs. W. B. Murdock, Long Beach; Frank G. Crawford, Menlo.

PEND OREILLE COUNTY—Mrs. Esther Rogers, Newport; Mrs. Maurice P. Johnson, Newport; Fred Trumbull, Ione.



PIERCE COUNTY—Miss Mary Lytle, Tacoma; Mrs. Bernice Newell, Tacoma; Miss Helen F. Driver, Tacoma; George H. Plummer, Tacoma; Edward A. Peters, Tacoma; Robert Montgomery, Puyallup.

SAN JUAN COUNTY—Miss Etta Crow, Rosario; Mrs. T. R. Ramsden, Friday Harbor; Mrs. John E. Bruns, Shaw Island.

SKAGIT COUNTY—Miss Jennie Cotton, Mount Vernon; Finas Ragsdale, Sedro-Woolley; Marian L. Watkinson, Anacortes.

SKAMANIA COUNTY—George F. Christensen, E. E. Shields, Charles H. Nellor, all of Stevenson.

SNOHOMISH COUNTY—Mrs. Anna Reichmann, Mrs. F. F. Swale, Mrs. J. J. Clark, all of Everett.

SPOKANE COUNTY—James A. Ford, William S. Lewis, Mrs. Harl J. Cook, all of Spokane.

STEVENS COUNTY—John B. Slater, Colville; W. H. Brownlow, Chewelah; J. C. Harrigan, Colville.

THURSTON COUNTY—George E. Blankenship, J. M. Hitt, Harry B. McElroy, all of Olympia.

WAHKIAKUM COUNTY—Dr. George Pierrot, Skamokawa; W. W. Head, Cathlamet; S. G. Williams, Skamokawa; Mrs. John Heron, Cathlamet.

WALLA WALLA COUNTY—Professor W. D. Lyman, Miss Bernice Richmond, C. H. Showerman, B. E. La Due, Miss Elen Garfield Smith, Professor Walter C. Eells, all of Walla Walla.

WHATCOM COUNTY—A. J. Craven, Miss Olive Edens, J. P. De Mattos, all of Bellingham.

WHITMAN COUNTY—J. A. Perkins, B. F. Manring, Mrs. Ivan Chase, all of Colfax.

YAKIMA COUNTY—Mrs. J. V. Ellis, Charles Lombard, Mrs Harvey Young, all of Yakima.

HENRY SUZZALLO.



## ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

As stated in the last issue of the *Quarterly*, it is proposed to continue this series of articles until all of the important geographic names in the State are published. Some readers have responded to the invitation to send in corrections and suggestions. That invitation is here repeated. Every scrap of additional information is welcomed. The completed work will be all the more serviceable if corrections and additions are sent in during this preliminary publication in the Washington Historical Quarterly.

[Continued from page 290]

BOW, a town in Skagit County. William J. Brown secured a homestead in 1869 and his place became locally known as Brownsville. When the railroad brought growth, a postoffice was secured in July, 1901, and E. E. Heusted, the postmaster, had it named Bow at the suggestion of Mr. Brown in honor of the great Bow railroad station of London, England. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 236.)

BOXER COVE. This is now called Flounder Bay on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart Number 6380. It is on the northwest extremity of Fidalgo Island, facing Burrows Island. J. G. Kohl (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII., Part I., page 300) says that he obtained verbal information (in 1854) that Wilkes had named Burrows Island in honor of Captain William Burrows, United States Navy, who lost his life in the ship *Boxer*. This naming of the island for the man and the little cove for his ship is in perfect accord with the Wilkes scheme of honors.

BOYD CREEK, in Skagit County. It was named for L. A. Boyd, who located a home there in 1882. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 130.)

BOYLESTON, a town in Kittitas County. It was named by H. R. Williams, vice-president of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company after the town of that name in Massachusetts. (F. L. Olmstead, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 405.) (*Names MSS.*, Letter 530.)

BRACE POINT, the southern cape of Fauntleroy Cove, south of Alki Point, King County. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1857. (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 612.)

BRACKENRIDGE BLUFF, on north shore of Grays Harbor, west of Hoquiam, Grays Harbor County. It was named by the Wilkes Ex-



pedition, 1841, in honor of J. D. Brackenridge, assistant botanist of the United States ship *Vincennes* of the Wilkes Expedition. The same expedition sought to give another honor to this same man by naming for him "Brackenridge Passage," connecting Puget Sound and Carrs Inlet, between Fox and McNeil Islands, but that name did not persist.

BRADEN CREEK, in Jefferson County. It was named for L. E. Braden, the original settler there in 1890. (Isaac Anderson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 157.)

BRANUM, see Whelan in Whatcom County.

BRANHAM, an obsolete town in Skagit County. Its name was in honor of a man who once ran a shingle mill there. (Noble G. Rice, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 48.)

BREAKERS, a town in Pacific County. It was named by J. M. Arthur in December, 1900, on account of an excellent view of the surf from a prominent sand ridge covered with grass to the edge of the ocean beach. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 419.)

BREMERTON, a city on Port Orchard, Kitsap County. It has grown into importance on account of the location there of the United States Navy Yard Puget Sound. It was named in honor of William Bremer, who is regarded as the founder of the city. He was born in Seesen, Duchy of Brunswick, Germany, in 1863. His experiences in Washington reached back to Territorial days. He died at his home in Seattle on December 28, 1910.

BRENDER CANYON, near Dryden in Chelan County. It was named for A. B. Brender, the first white settler in the canyon, 1882. (A. Manson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 300.)

BREWSTER, a town in Okanogan County. John Bruster was the original homesteader there. He and Captain Alexander Griggs named the place in 1896. When the postoffice was being secured in 1898 D. L. Gillespie, the postmaster, sent in the name spelled Brewster instead of Bruster and it was accepted by the postoffice department. (L. A. Dall, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 550.)

BRISCO POINT, southern extremity of Hartstene Island, in Mason County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of William Brisco, a member of one of the crews of the expedition.

BROAD SPIT, on the eastern shore of Bolton Peninsula, Jefferson County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it under the Indian name "Pildsh Point."

BROKEN POINT, on the northwest shore of Shaw Island, San Juan County. The name appears on the British Admiralty Chart Number



2840, corrected to 1872, and has also been placed on the United States charts.

BROOKFIELD, a town in Wahkiakum County. It was named by J. G. Megler in 1873, the year of his marriage, in honor of Brookfield, Massachusetts, the birthplace of his wife. Mr. Megler was proprietor of a salmon cannery at that place. He often represented his county in the Legislature. (Mrs. J. G. Megler, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 316.)

BROUGHTON POINT, on the southeast shore of Cypress Island, Skagit County. The name does not appear on recent charts. It is found on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, for 1858-1859, and was undoubtedly given in honor of W. R. Broughton, a lieutenant under Captain George Vancouver, in 1792.

BROWN ISLAND, on the United Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6380, dated January, 1912, two islands are shown with that name in San Juan County. One is at the mouth of Friday Harbor, San Juan Island, and the other between the western extremities of Orcas and Lopez Islands. The latter, on the Wilkes Chart, 1841, is included in the name of "Wasp Isles," but the same chart shows the other island (at the present Friday Harbor) as Brown's Island. Wilkes does not say for whom he named this island. There were fourteen men in his crews by the name of Brown and there were many heroes of the American Navy by that name. From careful study the conclusion is reached that the honor was intended for John G. Brown, listed as Mathematical Instrument Maker on the *Vincennes* of the expedition. The British Admiralty Chart 2840, corrected to 1872, shows both the Brown Islands and it may be that the one between Orcas and Lopez Islands received its name from the British mapmakers.

BROWN LAKE, west of Riverside, Okanogan County. It was named for William Brown, locally known as "Horse" Brown, who settled there in 1889. (H. T. Jones, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 319.)

BROWN'S COVE, see Nellita, Kitsap County.

BROWN'S ISLAND, off the northeast end of Puget Island, in Wahkiakum County. This island is so named on the county maps though no name for it appears on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart Number 6152, dated April, 1914. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as "Bag Island."

BROWN'S JUNCTION, see Elbe, Pierce County.

BROWN'S LAKE, southwest of Chewelah, Stevens County. It was named in 1862 after the nearest settler, Henry Brown, who came from Red River, Canada, in the fifties. With his family he frequently



camped near the lake that now bears his name. (J. W. Patterson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 259.)

BROWNSVILLE, see Bow, Skagit County.

BRUCE CHANNEL, a former name for that portion of Carrs Inlet lying between McNeil and Fox Islands. The Inskip Chart, 1846, sought to establish several names near Nisqually. This one, like most of the others, failed to survive. A similar fate befell the name of "Brackenridge Passage," charted by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, for this same waterway.

BRUCEPORT, a town on Willapa Harbor, Pacific County. The name comes indirectly from the famous King of Scotland. In 1850 Captain Feldsted discovered oysters in what was then known as Shoalwater Bay and shipped a quantity to San Francisco. They arrived in bad condition but Anthony Ludlum then fitted out the schooner *Sea Serpent* and took a cargo of the oysters in safety to San Francisco. A company was at once formed to go into the business. James G. Swan, who was on the harbor at the time, gives the names (*Northwest Coast*, page 63) as "Messrs. Winant, Morgan, Hanson, Milward and Foster." Hubert Howe Bancroft (*Works*, Volume XXXI., page 34) gives a list of six partners, three of whom are different from the Swan list, as follows: "Alexander Hanson, George G. Bartlett, Garrett, Tyron, Mark Winant, John Morgan and Frank Garretson." This company secured the schooner *Robert Bruce* and sailed for Willapa Harbor with Captain Terry in command of the schooner. They proceeded to load the boat with oysters but on the third day the schooner was burned to the water's edge. Elwood Evans (*History of the Pacific Northwest*, Volume I., page 313) says that it was reported that the cook made the crew and partners unconscious by putting laudanum in their food, after which he set fire to the schooner. An old man named McCarthy, then living on the bay, aroused and rescued the men. They were without means and built cabins on the beach. They were known as the Bruce Company and the place secured the name of Bruceport. James G. Swan's book was published in 1857. Writing about 1854 he says: "We had now grown into the dignity of a village, and, at a meeting of the settlers, it was voted to name the town Bruceville (which has since been changed to Bruceport)." The Bureau of American Ethnology (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume II., page 938) says the Chinook Indians had a village there at one time, called "Wharhoots."

BRUSH PRAIRIE, a town in Clarke County. It was named by Elmoline Bowman from a large, bushy swamp on her father's home-  
stead. (Birdella Levell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 575.)



BRYANT, a town in Snohomish County. It was probably named for the Bryant Lumber and Shingle Company, about 1892.

BRYN MAWR, a town in King County. On April 19, 1890, Lillie R. Parker and her husband, William E. Parker, filed a plat of this place under its present name. "As I understand it, the Parkers came from Pennsylvania and imported the name from that state. The words are Scotch and mean 'big brow' or 'big hill.'" (Melissa B. Dorflinger, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 459.)

BUCK BAY, on southeastern shore of Orcas Island, where the town of Olga is located, San Juan County. The British Admiralty Chart 2689 shows it as "Stockade Bay."

BUCK ISLAND, off southwest coast of Lopez Island, San Juan County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as one of the "Geese Islets."

BUCKEYE, a town in Spokane County. It was formerly known as "Hoch Spur" but was changed by the Buckeye Lumber Company, which operated a sawmill there. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 191.)

BUCKINGHAM, a former postoffice in Douglas County. It was named for J. A. Buckingham. (B. C. Ferguson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 77.)

BUCKLEY, a city in Pierce County. It was first known as "Perkins Prairie" and later as "White River Siding." In 1888 it was given its present name in honor of Superintendent Buckley of the Northern Pacific Railroad division between Ellensburg and Tacoma. G. S. B. Dovell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 484.)

BUCODA, a city in Thurston County. The first settler there was Aaron Webster, 1854. Mr. Webster used the water power of Skookumchuck to run a little sawmill in 1857. Mr. Webster sold his farm to Oliver Shead, who gave to the little community growing around the mill the name *Seatco*, an Indian word supposed to mean "ghost" or "devil." Coal was discovered across the river and that property passed into the hands of Samuel Coulter. The Territorial penitentiary was located at "Seatco." The convicts were worked on a contract scheme and this gave rise to an unfavorable marketing condition for the lumber and coal products. In the meantime Mr. Coulter had associated with him John B. David, a Portland capitalist, and J. M. Buckley of the Northern Pacific Railroad. In 1890 the name of the town was changed to a word made up by taking the first syllables of the three names—Buckley, Coulter and David. Colonel W. F. Prosser (*History of the Puget Sound Country*, Volume I., page 249)



says that this combination name was first proposed as early as 1873 but that Mr. Shead insisted upon his choice of "Seatco."

BUDD INLET, in the southern portion of Puget Sound, Thurston County. In later years it has often gone by the name of Olympia Bay. It was named in 1841 by the Wilkes Expedition in honor of Thomas A. Budd, who shipped as acting master of the United States ship *Peacock* when the expedition started but was transferred to the *Vincennes* at "Feejee." He was in charge of one of the exploring boats while the squadron was anchored at Nisqually. Others of the younger officers were similarly honored by having their names given to portions of Puget Sound. Wilkes sought to give Budd another honor by naming "Budd Harbor," but recent charts have changed that to Washington Harbor, in Clallam County.

BULL'S HEAD, a portion of the shore of Port Ludlow, Jefferson County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave the name but it does not appear on recent charts.

BUMPING LAKE, east of Mount Rainier, in Yakima County. Preston's Map of Oregon and Washington West of the Cascade Mountains, 1856, shows it as "Lake Plehnam" and the United States General Land Office Map of Washington, 1897, calls it "Tannum Lake." Bumping Lake seems well established as the name on the most recent maps.

BUMPING RIVER, in Yakima County. It drains Bumping Lake into the Naches River.

BUNKER HILL, a town in Skamania County. It was named by B. Tillotson and a man named McGinty. (*Names, MSS.*, Letter 324.)

BURBANK, a town in Walla Walla County. Will H. Parry of Seattle, who recently died in Washington City while a member of the Federal Trade Commission, was interested in an irrigating enterprise which he called the Burbank Power and Water Company, and the site of the power house Burbank in honor of Luther Burbank, the famous horticulturist.

BURKE, a town in Grant County. Among the early settlers here were some American Germans from a place known as Alloeze, in Minnesota. For about two years the place went by the name of "Alloweze." In 1907 James M. Burke, postmaster (who now lives at Newport, Tennessee), was honored by a petition which caused the name to be changed to Burke. (Mark M. Connell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 390.)

BURKE ISLAND, in the Columbia River, Cowlitz County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, shows it as "Paia Island." It appears as



Burke Island on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6153, dated April, 1914.

"BURKSVILLE, once a postoffice not far from Marengo, in Columbia County. It was established on the claim of Marshall B. Burk in 1875. He became postmaster and his name was given to the office. It was discontinued when the postoffice at Marengo was established in 1878. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, page 378.)

BURLEY, a town in Kitsap County. It is at the mouth of a creek by that name and it is said that the creek got its name from a pioneer settler. (Leola E. Stein, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 394.)

BURLINGTON, a city in Skagit County. John P. Millett and William McKay established a logging camp there in 1882. Mr. McKay platted the town January 1, 1891, and a postoffice with the new name was secured the same year. It has become an important railroad center.

BURNETT, a town in the coal mining district of Pierce County. It was named in honor of Charles H. Burnett, one of the pioneer coal mine operators in the Pacific Northwest. (*Meany's Collection of Pioneer Lives of Washington*.)

BURNIE POINT, see Grays Point, west cape of Grays Bay in Pacific County.

BURROWS BAY and ISLAND, west of Fidalgo Island in Skagit County. The island was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lieutenant William Burrows. Under the item of Allan Island it is shown how Wilkes intensified the honor for Captain William Henry Allen by naming the waterway "Argus Bay" after the ship in which Allen was mortally wounded. In a similar way, after naming Burrows Island, Wilkes named the waterway to the north "Hornets Harbor," though the present charts show it as Bellingham Channel. It was in the *Hornet* that Lieutenant Burrows gained great praise as a seaman. After his death Congress voted a gold medal for his nearest male relative. What was "Argus Bay" is shown as Burrows Bay on recent charts. Burrows and Allan Islands were shown on the Spanish charts as (*Sutil y Mexicana*) "Las dos Islas Morros."

BURTON, a town on the east coast of Vashon Island in King County. It was named in 1892 by Mrs. M. F. Hatch after the town in which she formerly lived in McHenry County, Illinois. (Mrs. A. Hunt, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 84.)

BUSH, a town at the southern end of Lake Samamish in King County. It was named for the first settlers in Squak Valley. (J. B. Scott, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 499.)



**BUSH POINT**, on the west coast of Whidbey Island, a cape of Mutiny Bay, in Island County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called it "Point Leavett," but in 1855 the United States Coast Survey changed its name. The report, after speaking of neighboring bluffs, says: "A low point with one or two clumps of trees and bushes, to which has been given the name Bush Point." (*U. S. Public Document*, 1005, page 443.)

**BUSH PRAIRIE**, near Olympia in Thurston County. It was named in honor of George Bush, a colored man of high character, who came to Puget Sound in the party with Michael T. Simmons. Bush was the first settler on the prairie that bears his name. There is a post-office there called Bush. (H. B. McElroy, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 46.)

**BUSHELIER LAKE**, see Spanaway Lake.

**BUTLER**, town in Skamania County, changed in name to Skamania.

**BUTLER'S COVE**, on the western shore of Budd Inlet, near Olympia, in Thurston County. It was named for John L. Butler, who secured the adjoining upland as a government donation claim. (George N. Talcott, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 226.)

**BYRON**, a town in Yakima County. The first inhabitants there found a railroad post marked "Byron," and that name has continued. (E. E. McMillen, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 401.)

## C

**CAAMANO ISLAND**, see Camano Island.

**CACTUS ISLANDS**, north of Spieden Island in San Juan County. They seem to be first named on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

**CAIN**, in Skagit County, see Kane.

**CALIFORNIA MOUNTAINS**, see Cascade Mountains.

**CALISPELL**, a town in the southwest part of Pend Oreille County. In the same county there are a Calispell Lake and Creek. Kalispel is the name of the tribe of Indians popularly known as Pend d'Oreilles or "Ear Drops."

**CALLEPUYA RIVER**, near Vancouver in Clark County. The *Narrative* of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, Volume IV., pages 326, says: "We entered the Callepuya for the purpose of avoiding the current of the river [Columbia]. At this time of the year this branch forms an extensive range of lakes, which reaches to within a mile of Vancouver." It is probably the present Lake River.

**CALVERT**, in Spokane County. See Amber.

**CAMANO ISLAND**, east of Whidbey Island, in Island County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as "McDonough's Island" in honor



of Master Commandant Thomas Macdonough of Lake Champlain fame during the War of 1812. His flagship was the *Saratoga* and so Wilkes changed the name of Port Gardner to "Saratoga Passage." This last name has remained, but the island's name was changed to Camano on the British Admiralty Chart, Kellett, 1847. Kellett sought to place a number of Spanish names. The Spanish Captain Elisa had honored Don Jacinto Caamano in 1790 by placing the name "Boca de Caamano" where the English Captain George Vancouver in 1791 placed the beginning of Admiralty Inlet, near the present Port Townsend. Kellett lifted the Spanish name clear over Whidbey Island and planted it permanently on Camano Island. There is a town on the island by the same name and the southern end of the island is called Camano Head from which juts Allen Point.

CAMAS, a town in Clarke County. It is an old settlement and was formerly known as La Camas. The name is taken from that of a favorite food of the western Indians, *Camassia esculenta*, and other species related to the hyacinth. The word was derived from the Nootka Indian word *chamass*, meaning "fruit" or "sweet." It was adopted into the Chinook jargon as camas, kamass, lacamass and lakamass. For a time the town in Clarke County was known as La Camas, but on recent charts and in postoffice usage the name is Camas. Evidently the locality of Camas was a place where the Indians gathered supplies of the sweetish bulbs of the blue-flowered "Lakamass."

CAMAS PRAIRIE, in Klickitat County north of Fulda and west of Conboy Lake. On August 12, 1853, the railroad surveyors in command of Captain (later General) George B. McClellan camped on the prairie and called it Tahk Prairie. The United States land office map of 1897 shows the name Camas Prairie.

CAMP WASHINGTON. This has been called the "First Capital" because it was the first camping place of Governor Stevens and party within the present limits of the State of Washington. It is located at the forks of Coulee Creek in Spokane County. The Washington State Historical Society in 1908 located a marker for this camp on Four Mound Prairie, which is about five miles distant from the true site. For a discussion of the site see the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume VII., pages 3-20, 177-178 and 276-277.

CANAL DE HARO, see Haro Strait.

CANEL RIVER, see Fish River.

CANOE ISLAND, in Upright Channel, between Shaw and Lopez Islands, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860.



CANTON, a town on Green River in King County. It was named by the Northern Pacific Railway Company. (Page Lumber Company, Eagle Gorge, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 56.)

CANYON, a town in Whitman County. It was named because of its being at a canyon eight miles long and five hundred feet deep. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 57.)

CAPE ALAVA, on westernmost shore of Clallam County. It is farthest west of any portion of the United States mainland south of Alaska. Manuel Quimper placed it on the Spanish chart as "Punta de Hijosa" and the adjacent indentation he called "Boca de Alava." The British Chart, Kellett, 1847, called it Port Alava, and the northern projection is there shown as Cape Flattery, the one which American charts show as Cape Flattery being shown as "Cape Classet." Recent charts show the larger point as Cape Alava and nearby are shown Flattery Rocks, indicating the former confusion of names.

CAPE BROUGHTON, see Grays Point.

CAPE CLASSET, see Cape Flattery.

CAPE DISAPPOINTMENT. This is one of the oldest geographical names in Washington. On August 17, 1775, Bruno Heceta, the Spanish explorer, found a bay with indications of a river. The bay he called "Bahia de la Asuncion," the northern cape he called "San Roque" and the southern, "Cabo Frondoso." Later, the Spaniards called the bay "Ensenada de Heceta" in honor of its discoverer, John Meares, an English explorer, knew of the Spanish charts and on Sunday, July 6, 1788, he rounded the cape and looked for the river which was surmised by the Spaniards. Being unsuccessful, he changed the name of San Roque to Cape Disappointment and the bay he called "Deception Bay." Four years later the Columbia River was discovered and named, but the name of Cape Disappointment has remained. Some effort was made to give it the name of "Cape Hancock."

CAPE FLATTERY, in Clallam County, at the southern entrance of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, the northwestern extremity of the state of Washington. The name originated with the English explorer, Captain James Cook, who on Sunday, March 22, 1778, made the following entry in his journal: "Between this island or rock, and the northern extreme of the land, there appeared to be a small opening which flattered us with the hopes of finding a harbour there. Those hopes lessened as we drew nearer; and, at last, we had some reason to think that the opening was closed by low land. On this account I called the point of land to the north of it Cape Flattery." One of Captain Cook's crew was George Vancouver, who, in 1792, came to the same coast in command of an expedition. He sought to identify



Captain Cook's Cape Flattery, and finally placed it where it has since remained. Reference to the confusion of names has already been made under the item of Cape Alava. In the vicinity of the latter cape, government charts still show Flattery Rocks. Kellett, 1847, and other British charts show Cape Flattery in the place of Cape Alava, and the promontory now known as Cape Flattery is shown as Cape Classet. That name is supposed to be of Indian origin and is sometimes spelled Claaset or Klasset. Rev. Myron Eells is authority for the statement that *Makah* means "people who live on a point of land projecting into the sea," and *Klasset* means the same thing in another Indian language. (*American Anthropologist*, January, 1892.) George Davidson says that in 1852 he found the head chief of the Makahs bearing the name of Clisseet. (*United States Coast Survey Report*, 1858, page 414.) Captain Vancouver knew about the name of Cape Classet, but he concluded that Captain Cook intended the name of Cape Flattery for that place and so charted it. The Spanish name of "Cape Martinez" did not have much usage except on the Spanish charts.

CAPE FOULWEATHER, see Cape Shoalwater.

CAPE GEORGE, the east cape of Port Discovery, in Jefferson County. The name appears first on the British Admiralty chart, Kellett, 1847. The explorer evidently intended this as added honor for Captain George Vancouver, who had named Port Discovery in 1792. At the same time, Kellett charted "Vancouver Point," on the west shore of Port Discovery. The last named point is now known as Carr's Point.

CAPE HANCOCK, see Cape Disappointment.

CAPE HORN, on the Columbia River, in the southwestern corner of Skamania County. The name of this prominent feature was mentioned in the journals of John Work of the Hudson's Bay Company as early as 1825 and 1826. (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume V., pages 85 and 287, in the latter spelling it Cape Heron.) Rev. Gustavus Hines (*Exploring Expedition to Oregon*, 1851, page 153) says that the name arose from the great difficulty of navigating that part of the Columbia in canoes. Governor Isaac I. Stevens (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 111) says that Cape Horn Mountain would have to be tunneled unless a way could be found around it. A town in Skamania County has the name of Cape Horn. On the lower Columbia River, in Wahkiakum County, there is another Cape Horn (*United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart*, 6152), and still another near the entrance to Hammersley's Inlet, Puget Sound. (*United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart*, 6460.)



CAPE LABELLE CREEK, in Okanogan County. Sometimes it is called Cape Bell Creek. Instead of "Cape" it should be Kate Labelle. It was named for an old Indian woman of that name, who was the first person known to have located on it. (Charles Clark, Aeneas, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 288.)

CAPE MARTINEZ, see Cape Flattery.

CAPE ST. MARY, the southeast cape of Lopez Island in San Juan Island. George Davidson (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 562) says it was so named on the British Admiralty chart, and that a quarter of a mile outside the cape lies Kellett Ledge. The last name is in honor of the one who prepared earlier Admiralty charts. The United States Coast Survey chart of 1855 shows it as Johnson Point.

CAPE SAN ROQUE, see Cape Disappointment.

CAPE SHOALWATER, the north cape at the entrance to Willapa Harbor, Pacific County. On a number of maps the cape is shown as Toke's Point, but on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart, 6100, Toke Point is shown to the eastward well within the harbor. In 1854, an Indian chief by the name of Toke lived in that vicinity, which gave rise to the use of that name. The name of Cape Shoalwater was given by the English explorer John Meares in July, 1788. In April, 1792, Captain George Vancouver tried to identify the cape named by Meares. Lewis and Clark saw the cape from the north side of Cape Disappointment in 1805 and gave it the name of "Point Lewis." The Indian name of the point is *Quaht-sum*. (United States Coast Survey Report, 1858, page 402.)

CAPSIZE ISLAND, see Willow Island.

CARBON RIVER, in Pierce County. This river and its branch, South Prairie Creek, leading to the Puyallup River, was called the "Upthascap River" by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. About 1876 coal was discovered on the banks of the river, suggesting the name of Carbon River. That name was carried on up the river to the Mount Rainier glacier furnishing its source.

CARBONADO, a town on the Carbon River in Pierce County. The name came from that of the river, which was named after the discovery of coal on its banks. (George Williams, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 591.)

CARLEY, a town on the north bank of the Columbia River in Benton County. It was named in honor of M. E. Carley, who settled there in 1904. (M. E. Carley in *Names MSS.*, Letter 377.)

CARPENTER CREEK, in Whatcom County. It empties into Lake Whatcom. It was named on January 1, 1884, after William Carpenter. (Hugh Eldridge, Bellingham, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 136.)



CARR INLET, frequently shown as Carr's Inlet, is in Pierce County, between Fox and McNeil Islands and extending northward. The British Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846, shows the portion between the two islands as "Bruce Channel." The present name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lieutenant Overton Carr, a member of his crew.

CARRS POINT, on the western shore of Port Discovery in Jefferson County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, probably in honor of Lieutenant Overton Carr of the expedition. The British Admiralty Chart, Kellett, 1847, gave the name "Vancouver Point," which did not survive.

CARRELL RIVER, see Fish River.

CARROLLS, a town on the Columbia River in Cowlitz County. It was formerly known as Carrollton, the name being changed on March 17, 1915. The name was in honor of Major Carroll, one of the first settlers. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 391.)

CARSON, a town in Skamania County. The town derived its name from a creek of the same name. It is said that the name is a corruption from the name of Katsner. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 406.) A former name was "Ash," as Lewis and Clark there found the first ash timber of the West. The place is becoming famous from the Carson Hot Springs. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

CARTER POINT, on the southern extremity of Lummi Island, in Whatcom County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, probably in honor of William Carter, one of the petty officers of the expedition.

CARTYS ISLAND, see Dago Island.

CASCADE BAY, on the east shore of East Sound, Orcas Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, and was suggested by the outlook of an elevated lake leaping over a bank. At present the name is being supplanted by Rosario, name of the postoffice there and the home of Mr. Robert Moran.

CASCADE MOUNTAINS or CASCADE RANGE, the chain of mountains running through Washington and Oregon. Probably the first attempt at a name for the range was by the Spaniard, Manuel Quimper, 1790, who roughly mapped it as "Sierra Madras de S. Antonio." In 1792, George Vancouver, the English explorer, gave names to a number of the most prominent peaks, but referred to the range as "snowy range," "ridge of snowy mountains," or "range of rugged mountains." Lewis



and Clark, 1805-1806, mention the named peaks and frequently refer in general terms to the range of mountains. Lewis wrote: "The range of western mountains are covered with snow," and Clarke wrote: "Western mountains covered with snow." (Thwaites, *Original Journals of Lewis and Clark*, Volume IV., pages 313 and 305-306.) "Western Mountains" is the nearest to a name for the range adopted by Lewis and Clark. John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, wrote in December, 1824: "a ridge of high mountains covered with snow." (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume III., pages 213, 215.) David Douglas, the botanist, in writing his journal had great need of a name for those mountains, and he seems to have been the first one to use the name "Cascade." He refers again and again to the "Cascade Mountains" or "Cascade Range of Mountains." (*Journal Kept by David Douglas*, 1823-1827, pages 221-222, 252, 257, 342.) Douglas does not claim to have originated the name for the range, and earlier use of it may yet come to light. William A. Slacum's report, 1836-1837, says the mountains were sometimes called "Klannet range, from the Indians of that name." (*Oregon Historical Quarterly*, Volume XIII., page 200.) Hall J. Kelley, an early enthusiast on the Oregon Question, sometimes referred to as "The Boston Schoolmaster," sought, 1834-1839, to change the names of the great peaks by calling them after former presidents of the United States and to christen the range "President's Range." For a few years his scheme of names was followed in a few publications. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted the mountains as Cascade Range. That name, or Cascade Mountains, has continued in general use to the present time.

CASCADE RIVER, a tributary of the Skagit River at Marblemount, in Skagit County.

CASCADES, obstruction in the Columbia River and a town on the bank nearby, in Skamania County. Lewis and Clark, 1805-1806, the first white men to see this geographical feature, used the word "cascades," but not as a name. The Upper Cascades they called "Great Shute." Alexander Ross, in his *Oregon Settlers*, writing as of 1810-1813, mentions the cascades a number of times, indicating the obstruction in the river. David Thompson, of the North-West Company of Montreal, on July 13, 1811, referred to "Rapids and Falls" and on July 27 to "Great Rapid." John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, on June 22, 1825, wrote: "Embarked at 3 o'clock and reached the Cascades at 1." (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume V., page 85.) David Douglas, the botanist, in his journal for 1826 uses the word often, but not always for the same locality. Rev. H. H. Spalding, writing from Fort Walla Walla on October 2, 1836, uses the words:



"The Cascades or rapids." Later writers are quite uniform in the use of "Cascades" as a definite name.

CASE INLET or CASE'S INLET, east of Hartstene Island and projecting northward, forming the boundary between Mason and Pierce Counties. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lieutenant A. L. Case, an officer of the expedition. One portion of the inlet is said to have borne the Indian name of *Squakson*.

CASHMERE, a city in Chelan County. It was formerly known as "Mission" because of the establishment there of an Indian mission. In June, 1903, on the suggestion of Judge J. H. Chase, the name was changed to honor the beautiful and productive Vale of Cashmere in India. (A. Manson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 300.)

CASTLE ISLAND, off the southeast shore of Lopez Island, just north of Colville Island, in San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. In the *United States Coast Survey Report*, 1855, Chart 44, it is shown as "Old Hundred Island."

CASTLE ROCK, a city in Cowlitz County. In 1853 William Huntington gave that name to a huge solid rock, 150 feet high, covering more than an acre and having the appearance of an old castle. The rock was on his government donation land claim. When a settlement and town developed there, it very naturally took the same name. (Mrs. E. B. Huntington, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 158.) Lewis and Clark gave the name of "Beacon Rock" to a large rock in the lower Columbia River. It was later called Pillar Rock, and often goes also by the name of Castle Rock. This same name has also been given to a number of less important geographic features in the State.

CATAPOOTLE RIVER, see Lewis River.

CATHCART, a town in Snohomish County, named in honor of Isaac Cathcart, a prominent lumberman who located there in early days.

CATHLAMET, a city on the Columbia River, in Wahkiakum County. Lewis and Clark, 1805-1806, wrote the name "Cathlamah." Rev. Myron Eells says the word is evidently from the Indian word *calamet*, meaning "stone," and was given to the river because it has a stony bed along its whole course. (*American Anthropologist*, January, 1892.) Henry Ganett says the name is from the tribe of Indians known as Kathlamet. (*Place Names in the United States*.) The channel of the Columbia River north of Puget Sound is known as Cathlamet Channel. Dr. W. Fraser Tolmie, of the Hudson's Bay Company, writes in 1833 of having arrived at Kahelamit village. (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume III., page 232.)



CATHLAPOOTLE RIVER, see Lewis River.

CATLIN, a town in Cowlitz County, named in honor of the pioneer, Charles Catlin. (*Tillicum Tales of Thurston County*, page 228.) Others believe the honor was for Seth Catlin, pioneer settler and legislator.

CATTLE POINT, southeastern point of San Juan Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. It is probable that the Hudson's Bay Company landed cattle there prior to the dispute over possession of those islands.

CAVE CREEK, in Klickitat County. J. K. Duncan, topographer with Captain McClellan of the Pacific Railroad surveying party of 1853, reported at length about the creek that flowed partly underground through the lava caves. He also refers to the mouse legends of the Indians giving rise to the name of Hoolhoolse, from the Indian word *hoolhool*, meaning "mouse." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 207.)

CAYÓTE, once a postoffice in Garfield County, named in September, 1882, while John P. King was postmaster. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, page 549.)

CECIL CREEK, in Okanogan County, named after Cecil, a half-breed, who owned an allotment at the mouth of the creek. (Postmaster Loomis, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 264.)

CEDAR FALLS, LAKE and RIVER, all in King County, including a postoffice by the name of Cedar Falls. Governor Isaac I. Stevens in the railroad surveys of 1853 reported that the lake and falls had the Indian name of *Nook-noo*. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., pages 119 and 194.) At first the reports showed the *Nook-noon* flowing into the Duwamish, and thence into Elliott Bay at Seattle. In a supplementary report by A. W. Tinkham in January, 1854, "Cedar Creek" is shown flowing into Lake Washington. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XI., Part II., Chart 3.) The region has gained importance in recent years as being the source of water, light and power for the city of Seattle. Douglas, the botanist, reported another Cedar River near the Columbia River, above Kettle Falls. (*Journal Kept by David Douglas*, 1823-1827, page 203.)

CEDARVILLE, a town in Whatcom County, named after the Cedarville Shingle Company. (Postmaster Lawrence, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 272.)

CEMENT CITY, a townsit by that name was platted in Skagit County in July, 1905. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*,



page 244. Recent editions of the *Postal Guide* do not show such an office at present.

CEMENTVILLE, on the Columbia River in Pacific County. Machinery was installed there by a man named Hopkins for the making of cement. (H. B. Settem, Knapton, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 93.)

CENTER, a postoffice in Jefferson County, so named because it was supposed to be near the center of the county. (Thomas S. Ambrose, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 303.)

CENTER REEF, between Spieden and Henry Islands, in San Juan County, in the center of Spieden Channel. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

CENTERVILLE, a town in Klickitat County. The probable reason for the name is that it is located centrally in the lower part of the valley. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.) This name was also at one time used for the present Centralia in Lewis County.

CENTRAL FERRY, in Garfield County, changed its name in 1881 to Reform, while H. M. Jenkins was postmaster. It ceased to exist under either name. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, page 549.)

CENTRALIA, a city in Lewis County. George Washington, a colored man, founded a village and called it "Centerville," in the early fifties. Confusion of mail resulted because a town near Goldendale in Eastern Washington bore the same name. When a replat was planned, David Fouts suggested the name of Centralia after the Illinois town in which he had formerly lived. Many deeds still read "according to the plat of Centerville, now Centralia." (Henry A. Dunekley, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 54.)

CERES, a town in Lewis County, named by the railway officials in honor of Ceres, Goddess of Grains, in recognition of the fertility of the soil. (Eugene Froenner, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 149.)

CHABLAT RIVER, see Hoh River.

CHACHANUCAH, see Protection Island.

CHAH-CHOO-SEN ISLAND, in Whatcom County. The island does not appear on recent charts. The Indian treaty, known as the Point Elliott Treaty, January 22, 1855, says: "and the island called Chah-choo-sen, situated in the Lummi River at the point of separation of the mouths emptying respectively into Bellingham Bay and the Gulf of Georgia."

CHAMBERS CREEK, at Steilacoom, Pierce County. It was named in honor of Thomas M. Chambers, who built there the first mill in Pierce County. He was a pioneer of the year 1846, and settled with others of his family near Olympia. (H. H. Bancroft, *Works*, Volume



XXXI., page 8.) The British chart bearing the name of Inskip, 1846, shows the creek with the name "Chudley."

CHAMBERS LAKE and PRAIRIE, in Thurston County. The names came from David J. and Andrew J. Chambers, sons of Thomas M. Chambers, all of whom came to Oregon in 1845 and to Puget Sound in 1846. The father has been mentioned in connection with the name of Chambers Creek. The two sons settled near the lake and the two prairies near Olympia which have since borne their name. Andrew Chambers lived there longest, and probably was most responsible for the perpetuation of the name. (H. C. McElroy, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 45.)

CHAMOKANE CREEK, a tributary of the Spokane River, in Stevens County. The name has been variously spelled. Wilkes says it is an Indian word meaning "the plain of springs" from the fact that the streams sink in the earth and in passing underground a few miles burst forth again in springs. (*Wilkes Expedition*, 1841, Volume IV., pages 483.) This creek and the prairie through which it flows became well known as the location of the Indian mission established in 1838 by Elkanah Walker and Cushing Eells.

CHARLES ISLAND, off the southern shore of Lopez Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

CHARLES POINT, west cape of Prevost Harbor, Stuart Island, in San Juan county. The name is first shown on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1859. Captain Richards here sought to confer full and lasting honors on Captain James Charles Prevost of her Majesty's ship *Satellite*. He named the harbor Prevost, the west cape Charles and the adjacent island James.

CHARLESTON, a town in Kitsap County adjoining the United States Navy Yard, Puget Sound. It was named in honor of the United States steamship *Charleston* on June 5, 1891. (Captain W. B. Seymore, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 3.) J. B. Chapman located a townsite on the upper Chehalis, calling it Charleston. It never had any real existence. (H. H. Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI., page 47.)

CHARLEY CREEK. There are two creeks with this name. One in Clallam County and was named for Charles Welker, the first homesteader there. (Postmaster at Clallam Bay, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 265.) The other is a tributary of Green River at Eagle Gorge, and was probably named on account of Charley Settler having a homestead at its mouth. (Page Lumber Company, Eagle Gorge, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 56.)



CHARLEY FORK, an upper tributary of Asotin Creek, in Asotin County. Charles Lyon settled at the mouth of the creek and it was named in his honor in 1870. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, page 650.)

CHATHAM MOUNTAIN, see Mount Chatham.

CHATTAROY, a postoffice in Spokane County.

CHAUDIERES, see Kettle Falls.

CHAUNCYS ISLAND, see Lopez Island.

CHEE-AL-KOH, a bluff on the Tulalip Indian Reservation, near Priest Point. The meaning of the Indian name is unknown. (Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 155.)

CHEHALIS CITY and RIVER. The river rises in Pacific County and flows through Lewis, Thurston and Grays Harbor Counties into Grays Harbor. George Gibbs, an early authority, says the word means "sand" and was at first applied to a single Indian village at the entrance of Grays Harbor. (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume I., page 241.) Rev. Myron Eells gives the same definition, and says that the early settlers gave the same name to the river and the upper Indian tribes, though originally neither was called by that name. (*American Anthropologist*, January, 1892.) The name was spelled in a great variety of ways by the early explorers and writers. The city that now bears the name was laid off on the donation claim of S. S. Saunders and wife in 1873, and was first called "Saundersville." In the winter of 1850 John Butler Chapman began a city on Grays Harbor under the name of Chehalis City. It failed, and he moved to Steilacoom. Grays Harbor County was until a few years ago known as Chehalis County. There is a Chehalis Indian Reservation in Thurston County.

CHELACHIE CREEK and PRAIRIE, in the northern part of Clarke County, near the town of Amboy. The Indian name was found and recorded by the railroad surveyors in 1853. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 378.)

CHELAN. This is an Indian word to which two meanings have been given. Henry Gannett, of the United States Geological Survey, says it means "deep water." (*Place Names in the United States*.) John C. Wapato, grandson of Chief John Wapato, says he learned from his grandfather that the word means "land of bubbling water." (L. B. Sines, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 360.) Probably the first time it was reduced to writing was by Alexander Ross, 1810-1813, and he showed its true Indian character by the spelling as follows: "passed a small but rapid stream, called by the native Tsill-ané, which descended over the rocks in white broken sheets." (*Oregon Settlers*,



page 149.) The name has been given a wide geographic use. A long narrow lake extends from near the Columbia River for sixty miles back into the Cascade Mountains. For a long time it was said to be "bottomless" in depth. Its depth is now known to extend below sea level. As applied to this lake the name might well mean "deep water." The lake drains into the Columbia River through the swift Chelan River in which are the Chelan Falls, and at the southern end of the lake is the town of Chelan. Chelan Butte has a height of 3892 feet, and overlooking the deep waters is a rugged ridge known as Chelan Mountains. In 1899 a new county was planned to be known as Wenatchee. The law was approved on March 18 of that year, but the name of the new county had been changed to Chelan.

CHEMAKANE, see Chamokane Creek.

CHENEY, a city in Spokane County. As the railroad surveys passed that way the place became known as "Depot Springs." The early settlers wanted an academy or school. They renamed the place in honor of Benjamin P. Cheney of Boston, one of the originators of the Northern Pacific Railroad, and frankly told him of their educational ambitions. Correspondence led to his giving the sum of ten thousand dollars. An academy was begun. When the Territory attained statehood that academy evolved into one of the first State Normal Schools.

CHENOKE, see Chinook.

CHERANA RIVER, see Cow Creek.

CHESTER, a town in Spokane County. Old settlers say that the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company named the place, but they do not know when or for whom. (W. H. Berkley, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 470.)

CHEVIOT, in Kittitas County. The engineers of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company imported for new stations the names of old cities in the East or in foreign lands. A vice-president of the company says that Cheviot was "a chance selection." (H. R. Williams, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 589.)

CHEWACK CREEK, see Methow River.

CHEWELAH, a town at the mouth of Chewelah Creek, a tributary of the Colville River in Stevens County. Rev. Myron Eells says Cha-we-lah means a small striped snake and "was applied to that place either because the snake abounded there or because of the serpentine appearance of the stream." (*American Anthropologist*, January, 1892.) There is an Indian legend to the effect that an old Indian chief saw a snake reaching from east to west, from mountain to mountain, and so they called the place Chewalah. In the sixties



a military post was placed there and the old Indian name was accepted. (J. W. Patterson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 259.) The creek has also received the same name on recent maps. Captain George B. McClellan of the railroad surveying expedition, 1853, camped on the stream and called it "Kitsemawhep." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 386.) Governor Stevens of that same expedition says the Indians on the Colville trail were Skecheramouse, a band of the Spokane. A form of the same word appears on the United States Land Office map of Washington, 1897, as "Chiel charle Mous Creek" for what we now know as Chewelah Creek.

CHEWILIKEN CREEK, a tributary of the Okanogan River in Okanogan County. It was named in honor of Chief Chewilican of a tribe in that vicinity. (T. S. Anglin, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 263.)

CHICKEELES POINT, see Point Chehalis.

CHICO, a town on Dyes Inlet in Kitsap County. It was named by B. S. Sparks in 1889 in honor of the Indian Chief Chico, who owned adjacent land. The Indian died in 1909 at the great age of 105 years. (Mrs. Nina A. Marx, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 60.)

CHIHALIS BAY, see Grays Harbor.

CHIKLISILKH, see Leadbetter Point.

CHILACOOM, see Steilacoom.

CHILIWIST CREEK, a tributary of the Okanogan River at Olema. It was named in honor of Indian Charley Chiliwist, who formerly lived at the mouth of the creek. (E. Holzhauser, Olema, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 298.)

CHIMACUM, a town on a creek of the same name in Jefferson County. The name is that of a small but brave tribe of Indians who lived between Port Townsend and Hood Canal. The tribe is now supposed to be almost extinct. The name is sometimes spelled Chimakum.

CHIMIKAIN, see Chamakane.

CHINA CREEK, a tributary of the Columbia River at Evans in Stevens County. It was named in 1903 from the fact that Chinamen were using the water for placer mining. (W. O. Lee, Evans, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 139.)

CHINOM POINT, on the east shore of Hood Canal in Kitsap County. On the charts of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, it is spelled "Tchinom."

CHINOOK. This name was used for a group of Indian tribes occupying the lower banks of the Columbia River. The word is said to come from *Tsinuk*, the Chehalis Indian name for the Chinook Indians. The Chinook Jargon, or trade language, was begun from the



brief vocabulary recorded at Nootkka by Captain James Cook in 1778. The headquarters of the fur trade was removed to the Columbia River after the founding of Astoria in 1811. Many Chinook Indian words were added, and in that way it became known as the Chinook Jargon instead of the Nootka Jargon. The word, becoming familiar, was frequently used for geographic names, some of which have persisted. On early charts there was shown an Indian village on the eastern shore of Port Discovery as Chinook. That name has disappeared. An early settlement on Baker Bay in Pacific County received and has retained the name Chinook. What is now known as Scarborro Hill was once called Chinook Hill. A small stream flowing into Baker Bay has been mapped a number of times as Chinook River, while others use Wappalooche as its name. James G. Swan says: "which would carry us down the Wappalooche, or Chinook River, to its mouth." (*Northwest Coast*, 1857, page 98.) Chinook Point mentioned by Swan as the headquarters of the once powerful tribe of Chinook Indians, was called "Point Komkomle" in 1811 by David Thompson of the North-West Company of Montreal. Concomly was the famous one-eyed chief of the Chinooks in early Astoria days.

CHISMIL, see Fish River.

CHLAYARNAT, see Port Discovery.

CHOCKALILUM, see Columbia River.

CHRISTOPHER, a town in King County, named by the citizens in honor of Thomas Christopher, a pioneer in 1887. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 73.)

CHUCKANUT BAY, a part of Bellingham Bay in Whatcom County. It was named by Henry Roeder on December 1, 1852. It was supposed to be an old Indian name. (Hugh Eldridge, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 136.) A valuable quarry of building stone would ordinarily have supported an independent community. As it is, it is counted a part of Bellingham. On the Spanish charts of Elisa, 1791, and Galiano and Valdes, 1792, the bay is shown as "Puerto del Socorro."

CHUH-CHUH-SUL-LAY, the Indian name for Gedney Island, Snohomish County. (Charles M. Buchanan, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 155.)

CLALLAM, the name of a once powerful Indian tribe, which name has developed into a number of geographic terms. Rev. Myron Eells believes that the word has developed from the Twana Indian name *Do-skal-ob* applied to the Clallam Indians and meaning "big brave nation." In the so-called Point-no-Point Treaty, January 26, 1855, Governor Stevens wrote the name "S'Klallam." (*Indian Laws and Treaties*, Volume II., page 674.) The Territorial law creating the county of that name, approved April 26, 1854, had the name written



"Clalm." Clallam Bay, off the Strait of Juan de Fuca, was called "Ensenada de Roxas," Quimper, 1790, and Galiano and Valdes, 1792. George Davidson says the Indian name of the bay was *Kla-kla-wier*. (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 524.) The present name was given to the bay on the British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847, but it was there spelled Callam. The same chart shows the west cape of Port Discovery as "Challam Point," which shows poor spelling of the same name for both places. The British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, corrects the spelling to Clallam Point. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, had given this point the name of "North Bluff," but it did not persist. The same fate befell the Spanish name of 1790, "Punta de San Juan." (*Manuel Quimper chart in United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1557.) At Clallam Bay a creek empties into the Strait of Juan de Fuca, which is called Clallam River.

CLAQUATO, one of the early settlements in Lewis County. Lewis H. Davis in 1852 laid out a town and built a courthouse which he gave to Lewis County. (Hines, *History of Washington*, page 542.)

CLARK ISLAND, northeast of Orcas Island, in San Juan County, was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. This island and the nearby Barnes Island were named by the Spaniard Elisa, 191, "Islas de Aguays" after part of the long name of the Viceroy of Mexico. Wilkes sought to honor many heroes of the United States Navy in naming these islands of his "Navy Archipelago." The one here honored was probably Midshipman John Clark, who was killed in Perry's Battle of Lake Erie. Congress presented a sword to the nearest male relative. (E. S. Maclay's *History of the Navy*, Volume I., pages 515, 518, 519.)

CLARK POINT, on the northern end of Guemes Island in Skagit County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Levin Clark, captain of the top in one of the Wilkes crews.

CLARK FORK RIVER, in Pend Oreille County, was shown as "Saleesh" River on the map of David Thompson, 1811, of the North-West Company of Montreal. It was called "Clark's River" by the Lewis and Clark Expedition, 1805-1806, and is now mapped as a considerable tributary of the Columbia River under the name of Clark Fork River.

CLARKE, a town in Lincoln County. It was named by the Post-office Department about 1890 in honor of a prominent mining engineer of those days by the name of Clarke. He was also a pioneer of Lincoln County. (C. Miller, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 268.)

CLARKE COUNTY, oldest county in the State of Washington. It was named in honor of Captain Clark of the Lewis and Clark Expe-



dition of 1803 to 1806. The addition of the letter *e* to the name has given rise to much inquiry and discussion. The blunder is one of ignorance, but is probably now too deeply imbedded in law, literature and custom to be completely corrected. The question was ably discussed by Frederick V. Holman in his presidential address before the Oregon Historical Society, December 18, 1909. (*Oregon Historical Quarterly*, Volume XI., pages 3-6.) On August 20, 1845, Governor George Abernethy approved a law by the Provisional Legislature of the Territory of Oregon creating Vancouver District out of that part of Oregon lying north of the Columbia River. The same authority, on December 21, 1845, subdivided the vast area by creating the western portion into Lewis County. Vancouver District was then changed to Vancouver County. On September 3, 1849, the Oregon Territorial Legislature passed a law, Section 1 of which briefly enacted "That the name of the county of Vancouver be, and hereby is, changed to *Clark*." In the law as printed the name is in italics and is without the final *e*. Washington Territory was created by Act of Congress, dated March 2, 1853. The Oregon Territorial Legislature on January 3, 1854, passed an act to release Clark County from the payment of certain taxes due to the Territory of Oregon. This legal farewell used the name without the final *e*. The new Territory of Washington began the blunder at once. No law was passed changing the name, but the journals of the first legislative session, 1854, always referred to Clarke County. The first newspapers, such as the *Columbian*, *Pioneer*, and *Pioneer and Democrat*, all used the final *e* in Clarke County. Territorial laws on mentioning the name of this county used the final *e*. While attention has often been called to the blunder in late years no effort at legal correction has apparently been made.

CLARKE LAKE, a small lake near Bissell in Stevens County. It was named in honor of James Clarke, who, in 1888, had it surveyed. (Postmaster, Bissell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 105.)

CLARKSTON, a town in Asotin County, on the opposite bank of the Snake River from Lewiston, Idaho. It is named in honor of Captain William Clark of the Lewis and Clark Expedition, 1803-1806. It is a fine honor for the two leaders of that great expedition to have their names thus borne by thriving cities connected by an interstate bridge. Clarkston was begun with the name of "Concord," as some of the promoters of the irrigation plans had their homes in Concord, Massachusetts. By petition of the citizens the name was changed to Clarkston on January 1, 1900.



CLASSIC, a town on the west bank of Holmes Harbor, Whidby Island, in Island County. It was founded in 1911 by B. B. Daniels, who sought a name that would mean "beautiful," "well located." (Virgil A. Wilson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 33.)

CLEAR LAKE, south of Medical Lake in Spokane County. It was named by W. F. Bassett on account of the great clearness of its water. (H. S. Bassett, Harrington, Lincoln County, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 327.)

CLEARLAKE, a town in Skagit County. The site was first settled by Robert Pringle. In 1890, when the railroad arrived, Jacob Barth platted the townsite. It was first named "Mountain View," but was changed to Clearlake after a nearby body of water known as Clear Lake. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 240.)

CLEAR VIEW, a town that was projected in Spokane County but did not survive the free-excursion-lot-selling scheme. (Postmaster, Medical Lake, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 248.)

CLEARWATER, a town in Jefferson County, named after a creek of the same name. The creek is a tributary of the Queets River, which flows into the Pacific Ocean.

CLE ELUM, a town in Kittitas County. The United States *Postal Guide*, Geographic Board and Land office maps give the name in two words. Many other maps, however, show the name as Clealum. The lake and river of the same name have been called "Kleallum" Lake and "Samahma" River. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., pages 210 and 382.) James Tilton's *Map of Part of Washington Territory*, 1859, shows "Kleattam" Lake. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1026.) The several forms of the Indian word are said to mean "swift waters."

CLEMAN MOUNTAINS, in Yakima County. They were named after John Clemans, an old settler. (Mr. Benton, Postmaster, Nile, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 306.)

CLEMENTS REEF, north of Sucia Islands, San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

CLIFF ISLAND, one of the seven Wasp Islands northwest of Shaw Island in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860.

CLIFF POINT, on the lower Columbia River, in Pacific County. The land is high and steep to the water's edge. (H. B. Settem, Knapp-ton, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 83.)



CLIFFS, a railroad station on the bank of the Columbia River, in Klickitat County. Named after a succession of cliffs in that vicinity. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

CLINE, a town on the Colville River, in Stevens County. It was named in honor of John James Orlando Cline, who for twenty years was agent of the Spokane Falls & Northern Railway at Springdale. (Jerry Cooney, Springdale, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 89.)

CLINTON, a town on Whidby Island, in Island County. Edward C. Hinman built a hotel in 1885 and soon thereafter made arrangements to sell wood to passing steamers. Settlers came to patronize the steamers and a town was begun. Two miles away John G. Phinney had been employing wood cutters and kept a little store for their benefit. He also had a postoffice. When the new place developed he consented to the removal of the postoffice. For a number of years it was known as "Phinney," but was then changed to its present name. (*Names MSS.*, Letter 344.)

CLIPPER, a town in Whatcom County. It was named in 1900 after the Clipper Shingle Company. (J. P. Peterson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 199.)

CLISSEET, an Indian village on the Makah Indian Reservation, in Clallam County. The name sounds like the one suggested for Cape Flattery. It appears on Kroll's map of Clallam County.

CLOQUALLUM CREEK, rising in the southwestern corner of Mason County, it crosses into Grays Harbor County, and empties into the Chehalis River near Elma. That it is an old Indian name is shown by the record made by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, as follows: "the old chief joined the party and they all proceeded down to the river to the point where the Kluckullum enters the Chickees, where they halted." (*Narrative*, Volume V., page 126.)

CLOVER CREEK, a small stream that empties into Steilacoom Lake, Pierce County. It was named by Christopher Mahon, an old soldier who had served under General Scott. He took up a government claim one mile square and because wild clover was so abundant along the creek he gave that name. (Clara G. Lindsly, Spanaway, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 254.)

COCHENAWGA RIVER, see Okanogan River.

COEUR D'ALENE. This is an Indian name for a lake and a city. It is mentioned here because in early days the river which drains the lake was called "Cœur d'Alene River" until joined by the "Little Spokane River," after which the combined waters had the name of Spokane River. The last name is now used from the lake throughout its length. The French term means "awl-heart" or "sharp-hearted."



Some claim the traders applied it to the shrewd Indians and others say the Indians applied it first to the grasping traders.

**COHASSETT**, a town in Grays Harbor County. It was named about 1892 by John Wooding, a banker of Aberdeen, Washington, in memory of a pleasant visit he had paid to the summer resort of Cohassett, Massachusetts. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 461.) The officials of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company have undertaken to change the name of Ashby in Kittitas County to Cohassett, after the same eastern city. It is not likely that the post-office authorities will approve two such names in the same state.

**COLBY**, a town in Kitsap County. About 1884 some lumps of coal were found along a small creek. This gave rise to the local name "Coal Bay," which was later shortened to Colby. (Joseph S. Grant, Colby, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 2.)

**COLDCREEK**, a town in Benton County. On some maps Cold Creek is shown as a branch of Rattlesnake Creek and on others both creeks go by the name of Cold Creek. The Indians named the creek from its cold springs. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 388.)

**COLE POINT**, the southeast cape of Anderson Island in Pierce County. It was named by R. M. Inskip, 1846, on the British Admiralty Chart 1947, in honor of Edmund P. Cole, master on the *Fisgard*.

**COLLETTA**, a town in the southern part of Grant County. It was named by Mike Rohlinger in honor of his daughter, Colletta. (Robert N. Getty, Smyrna, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 63.)

**COLFAX**, a town in Whitman County. N. W. Durham makes the following statement: "James A. Perkins, J. H. Logsdon and Mr. Lucas, a committee authorized by the Legislature to locate the county seat of the new county of Whitman, reported in February, 1872, that they had selected the Forks of the Palouse. The lands were still un-surveyed, but a town was platted and called Colfax, in honor of the vice-president of the United States." (*Spokane and the Inland Empire*, page 630.)

**COLLEGE PLACE**, a town in Walla Walla. It was named about 1892 on account of growing up about a college established there by the Seventh Day Adventists. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 182.)

**COLSEED**, see Quilcene Bay.

**COLLINS**, a postoffice in Skamania County and known sometimes as Collins Hot Springs. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

**COLUMBIA**. This is the most abundantly used geographic name in America. Aside from the beauty of the word, its history reflects



efforts to honor the achievements of Christopher Columbus. Its greatest use in the Pacific Northwest is as the name of the great river. Captain Robert Gray, in the American vessel *Columbia*, on May 11, 1792, at 8 A.M., sailed through the breakers and at 1 P.M. anchored in the river ten miles from its mouth. On May 19, Captain Gray gave his ship's name to the river. (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 351, House of Representative Documents 101.) This was the American discovery and naming of the river. Prior to this, the river's existence had been suspected and other names had been suggested. In 1766-1767, Jonathan Carver, while exploring among the Indians of Minnesota, wrote about a great river of the west and called it "Oregon," a beautiful word which he is now believed to have coined. In 1775, Bruno Heceta, Spanish explorer, noted the indications of a river there. He called the entrance "Bahia de la Asuncion," the northern cape "San Roque" and the southern point "Cabo Frondoso." Later Spanish charts showed the entrance as "Enseñada de Heceta" and the surmised river as "San Roque." In 1778, John Meares, English explorer and fur trader, sought for and denied the existence of the Spanish river "Saint Roc." He called the Spaniard's "San Roque" Cape Disappointment and the entrance he changed from "Bahia de la Asuncion" or "Enseñada de Heceta" to "Deception Bay." That was the situation when Captain Gray made his discovery. In 1793, Alexander Mackenzie, of the North-West Company of Montreal, made his memorable journey to the western coast. He came upon a large river which he said the Indians called "Tacootche-Tesse." This afterwards turned out to be the Fraser River, but for a time it was confused with the Columbia. Captain Meriwether Lewis mapped it as a northern branch of the Columbia, spelling it "Tacoutche." William Cullen Bryant in his great poem *Thanatopsis* (1812) revived and gave wide circulation to "Oregon" as the name of the river. Another literary name was "Great River of the West," which, of course, did not disturb Columbia as a geographic term. There are a number of other geographic uses of the word in the state of Washington; in fact, when the bill was introduced into Congress to create the new territory it bore the name "Territory of Columbia." This was changed to Washington during the debate in the House of Representatives, February, 1853.

COLUMBIA, now a sub-station of the Seattle postoffice in King County, was established about 1890 as an independent town. The promoters, Bowman & Rochester, made it known by one line of advertising: "Columbia, Watch It Grow!" The name was here taken from the pet-name of the Nation rather than from that of the river.



An effort was once made to change the name of Vancouver, Clarke County, to "Columbia City."

COLUMBIA CENTER. A town was platted under this name in Garfield County by T. G. Bean and Andrew Blackman on December 26, 1877. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, page 548.)

COLUMBIA COUNTY, created on November 11, 1875, and named for the great river. The Governor had vetoed a bill to create a county bearing the name of "Ping," after Elisha Ping, a member of the Territorial Council. A new bill avoiding the Governor's objections was hastily passed and approved. Among other changes was that of name from "Ping" to Columbia. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, page 292.)

COLUMBIA FALLS, one of the obstructions in the Columbia River usually referred to as the Dalles. Alexander Ross, 1811-1813, wrote: "we arrived at the falls—the great Columbia Falls, as they are generally called." (*Oregon Settlers*, page 132.)

COLUMBIA RIVER, a town in the southeastern corner of Douglas County. It is on the bank of the river from which its name is derived.

COLUMBIA VALLEY. This name, used over a vast area, was first applied by the Lewis and Clark Expedition, 1803-1806, while near the present Kalama. They say: "which we call Columbia or Wappa-too Valley from that root or plants growing spontaneously in this valley only." (Thwaites, *Original Explorations of Lewis and Clark Expedition*, Volume III., page 202.)

COLUMBUS, a town on the Columbia River, in Klickitat County. It is an old settlement and was evidently named after Christopher Columbus, also the indirect source of the great river's name.

COLVILLE, a city in Stevens County. The name is derived from that of Andrew Colville, who succeeded Sir John Henry Pelly as Governor in London of the Hudson's Bay Company. The name is sometimes spelled "Colvile." John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, indicates the actual beginning dates of old Fort Colville as Thursday, September 1, 1825, and Thursday, April 13, 1826. (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume V., pages 113 and 284.) On the first date men were cutting timbers and on the second were departing from Spokane House to establish the new place near Kettle Falls which was later to receive the name of Fort Colville. It became one of the important trading posts of the Hudson's Bay Company. A few miles to the east, the United States established a little fort in command of Major Pinkney Lougdenbeil, and in his honor the place was called "Pinkney City." Close by was a small settlement known as Colville. When Stevens County was organized, the name of "Pink-



ney City" was changed to Colville and that became the county seat.

COLVILLE ISLAND, at southeast end of Lopez Island, in San Juan County. It appears first on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

COLVILLE LAKE, near Sprague, on the boundary between Adams and Lincoln Counties. The railroad surveyors called it by the Indian name "Silkatkwu." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 216.)

COLVILLE RIVER, in Stevens County. At first it was called "Mill Creek" or "Mill River" because the Hudson's Bay Company built a mill there. (Jacob A. Meyers, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 86.) In the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and the Pacific Railroad Surveys, 1853, it is called "Mill Creek" or "Shawntehus." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XI., Part II., Chart 3.) Later, the word Colville becoming familiar in that section, was applied also as the name of the river.

COLVOS, a small settlement on the west shore of Vashon Island in King County. Its name was derived from that of Colvos Passage, between Vashon Island and the mainland.

COLVOS PASSAGE, between Vashon Island and the mainland, forming the boundary between King and Kitsap Counties. George W. Colvocoressis was a Passed Midshipman in the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, crews. His name being too long for geographical honors was abbreviated and applied as above by Captain Wilkes.

COLVOS ROCKS, north of the entrance to Port Ludlow, in Jefferson County. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Passed Midshipman George W. Colvocoressis of the crew.

COMMENCEMENT BAY, now usually called Tacoma Harbor, in Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. Lieutenant-Commandant Cadwalader Ringgold of the United States brig *Porpoise* undertook to survey Admiralty Inlet from The Narrows. The record says: "On the 15th of May [1841] the Porpoise left Nisqually, and anchored the first night near the point where the surveys were to begin, but outside of the Narrows. The first bay at the bottom of Admiralty Sound was termed Commencement Bay." (*Narrative*, Volume IV., page 479.)

CONCONNULY, the name of a tiny lake, a creek and a town in Okanogan County. Rev. Myron Eells says the word is a corruption of the Indian word meaning "cloudy" and was applied to a branch of the Salmon River. The Indian name for the valley where Conconnelly is located was *Sklow Ouliman*, meaning "money hole" because a hunter could get a beaver there any day and use it as money at the Hudson's Bay Company's Fort Okanogan. (*American Anthropolo-*



*gist, January, 1892.)* George Gibbs, an earlier authority, says a tribe lived on a creek by the name of themselves, "konekonl'p." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 412.) Local authorities say the original name was ~~Coneconl'p~~ as nearly as it can be put in English letters. It mean "money hole" because the basin now occupied by the government reservoir was a great beaver ground, and beaver skins were money at the old trading post. (C. H. Lovejoy to Frank Putnam, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 345.)

CONCORD, see Clarkston.

CONCRETE, a town in Skagit County. The site was first settled upon in 1888 by Richard Challanger. In 1892, a postoffice was secured and the name "Baker" applied, as it was at the junction of the Baker and Skagit Rivers. In June, 1905, the first steps were taken to organize there the important cement industry. On account of this industry the appropriate name of Concrete has replaced that of "Baker."

CONE HILL, see Eagle Cliff.

CONE ISLANDS, east of Cypress Island, in San Juan County. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841.

CONNELLY, a settlement in Spokane County near Four Lakes. It was named after Ed. Connelly thirty or forty years ago. (C. Selvidge, Four Lakes, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 168.)

CONNELL, a town in Franklin County. The main line of the Northern Pacific Railway is here crossed by a branch, which has given increased importance to Connell in recent years.

CONWAY, a town in Skagit County. Thomas P. Jones and Charles Villeneure settled on the site in 1873. The Great Northern Railway built a line through there in 1891 and Mr. Jones platted the town. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 245-246.)

COOK, a boat-landing and town on the Columbia River, in Skamania County. It was named by S. R. Harris, first postmaster, in 1908, in honor of Charles A. Cook, who homesteaded the tract on which the townsite is located. (Laura J. Wallace, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 315.)

COOK POINT, at the entrance to Hammersley Inlet, in Mason County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, but is apparently omitted as a name from more recent charts.

COOLIDGE, a town on the Columbia River, in Benton County. It was named by recent promoters of the townsite. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

COPALIS, a town at the mouth of the river by the same name in Grays Harbor County, eighteen miles north of Grays Harbor. The



name is from a Salish tribe of Indians who lived on the banks of the river. Lewis and Clark, 1803-1806, called the tribe "Pailsh." (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume I., page 343.)

**COPPEI.** A town once flourished on the creek by this name in Walla Walla County. It was founded by Anderson Cox, a pioneer who came to Oregon in 1845. In 1861 he became one of the pioneers in the Inland Empire. His new town got a postoffice in January, 1863, and Luke Henshaw was the first postmaster. In 1865 Cox and others moved from Coppei to the new and thriving town of Waitsburg in the same vicinity. (Elwood Evans, *History of the Pacific Northwest*, Volume II., page 289.) The Stevens railroad map shows the creek's name as "Kap-y-o." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII., Book 1.)

**CORA**, a former postoffice near Lewis in Lewis County, which was discontinued in 1907. (Walter Combs, Lewis, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 150.)

**CORBALEY CANYON**, at Orondo, in western part of Douglas County. In 1883, Platt M. Corbaley settled at the head of the canyon and in 1884 J. B. Smith settled at its foot. In 1885 the latter circulated a petition for a road down what he called Corbaley Canyon. The County Commissioners adopted that name, which has since become well known. (J. B. Smith, Orondo, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 95.)

**CORFU**, a town in Grant County. The name was probably imported from Greece by the officers of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company. (H. R. Williams, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 530.)

**CORMORANT PASSAGE**, between Ketron Island and the mainland, in Pierce County. It was named by R. M. Inskip, 1846, as shown on the British Admiralty Chart 1947 bearing his name. The name was given in honor of Her Majesty's paddle-sloop *Cormorant*, Commander G. T. Gordon. She was on the Northwest station from 1844 to 1850, being the first naval steam vessel in these waters. (Captain John T. Walbran, *British Columbia Coast Names*, page 113.)

**CORNET**, a town on a bay of the same name on Whidby Island, near Deception Pass, in Island County. John Cornet, with his Indian wife, settled there in the early sixties. In 1876 he was accidentally shot while traveling in his canoe. (Fred H. Finsen, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 763.)

**COSMOPOLIS**, a city at the head of Grays Harbor, in Grays Harbor County. It is quite clear that the early settlers desired to impress the idea of having a future seaport of the world at that place by choosing such an old Greek name. However, there are local traditions



that the name came from that of an old Indian chief. (Charles L. McKeloy, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 474.)

COTTONWOOD ISLAND, in the Columbia River, near the mouth of Cowlitz River, in Cowlitz County. It was named "Kanem" Island by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, but on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6153 it is shown by the present name, taken no doubt from the abundance of cottonwood trees. The Indian name *Kanem* means "canoe."

COTTONWOOD POINT. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave this name to the eastern extremity of Puget Island in the Columbia River. That name does not appear on recent charts, but river-men have been using the name for a point southeast of Washougal and southwest of Cape Horn in the Columbia River, Clarke County. It has recently been shown that this is probably the true Point Vancouver named by Broughton in 1792. (T. C. Elliott, in *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, Volume XVIII., pages 73-82.)

COUGAR, a town in Cowlitz County. The postoffice was established in 1906, and of the several names submitted to the Postoffice Department this one of a wild animal was selected. (John Beavers, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 201.)

COUGAR GULCH, in Kittitas County. It was named by G. D. Virden, who killed a cougar there. (E. G. Powers, Liberty, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 295.)

COULEE CITY, a town in Grant County. It was so named in 1889 because it is situated in Grand Coulee. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 231.)

COULEE CREEK, a tributary of the Spokane River, in Spokane County. Captain George B. McClellan of the railroad surveyors called it "Helse-de-lite." His camp was there October 26 to 29, 1853. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., page 386.) The place has since been identified as the true site of Camp Washington, the "First Capital." (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume VII., pages 3-20, 177-178 and 276-277.)

COUPEVILLE, a city on Whidby Island, in Island County. It was founded in 1853 by Captain Thomas Coupe, whose name was given to the place. It is the seat of government of Island County.

COUSE CREEK, empties into the Snake River at Dodd, in Asotin County. It was so named because large quantities of couse roots were gathered there by the Indians for making bread. (E. C. Lathrop, Craige, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 287.) The Nez Perce Indian name for the plant is *kowish*, and from that has come "kouse" or "couse." (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume I., page 729.)



COVADA, a town in Ferry County. The name is a composite made by the prospectors, who took the initial letters of the following: Columbia Camp, Orin Mine, Vernie Mine, Ada Mine, Dora Mine and Alice Mine. (Postmaster, Covada, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 437.)

COVELAND, a settlement at the extreme western end of Penn's Cove, Whidby Island, in Island County. The settlement was founded by Dr. R. H. Lansdale in the early fifties.

COVELLO, a town in Columbia County. The settlement was first known as "Pioneer." In 18882, Wulzen & Shroeder, from San Francisco, erected a large store there. In November of that year a post-office was secured and the name Covello chosen. (*History of South-eastern Washington*, page 273.)

COW CREEK, draining Cow Lake into the Palouse River, Adams County. The railroad surveyors of 1853 used three Indian names for the creek—"Stkahp," "Cherana" and "Cherakwa." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., pages 216 and 387.)

COWEMAN RIVER, a tributary of the Cowlitz River, near Kelso, in Cowlitz County. It was once known as "Gobar's River" from Anton Gobar, a herder in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, who occupied a small prairie on the east side of the Cowlitz River. (*Olympia Transcript*, April 18, 1868.) The present name is from the Indian word *Ko-wee-na*, which in the Cowlitz language means "short man." An Indian of short stature bore than name, and his home being in the vicinity of the river a modification of his name was given to the river. (Henry C. Sicade to John L. Harris, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 482.)

COWICHE, a creek and town in the Yakima Valley, Yakima County. Its name is of Indian origin. The railroad surveyors of 1853 spelled it "Kwiwichess" and "Kwai-wy-chess." (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I., pages 208 and 380.)

COWLITZ BAY, on the southwest shore of Waldron Island, in San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. As the locality is far removed from the region of the Cowlitz Indians, it is quite probable that this bay was named for the Hudson's Bay Company's vessel *Cowlitz*.

COWLITZ COUNTY, created by the Territorial Legislature on April 21, 1854. The name was taken from the tribe of Indians or the river of the same name.

COWLITZ FARM, one of the early homes of white men in Lewis County. Retired employes of the Hudson's Bay Company settled there. It is indicated on the maps of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and also on Preston's *Map of Oregon and Washington West of the Cascade Mountains*, 1856. In 1858 the Legislature passed an act to



locate the proposed Territorial University of Washington at that place. (*University of Washington Catalogue* for 1910-1911, page 37.)

**COWLITZ LANDING**, near the present location of Toledo in Lewis County. Boats were used on the Cowlitz River up to this point, from which passengers would proceed overland to Puget Sound. The name appears on early Territorial maps.

**COWLITZ PASS**, through the Cascade Mountains between Lewis and Yakima Counties. The Cowlitz River has its main source in a Mount Rainier Glacier of the same name. One branch of the river, however, rises near this pass, which accounts for the name.

**COWLITZ RIVER**. Of all the geographic uses of the word Cowlitz, the name of the river is oldest and most important. Lewis and Clark, 1803-1806, say the Indians called the river "Coweliske." (*Journal, Coues Edition*, Volume II., page 698.) Subsequent writers made various attempts at spelling. Dr. W. Fraser Tolmie, 1833, wrote it "Tawallitch." (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume III., page 233.) The word is said to mean "capturing the medicine spirit," from the fact that the young Indians of the tribe were sent to a small prairie to commune with the spirits to get "medicine" or "power." (Henry C. Sicide to John L. Harris, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 483.) The River's early importance was its use as a highway between the Columbia River and Puget Sound.

**COYLE**, a town in Jefferson County, at Oak Head. Originally the place was known as "Fisherman's Harbor." In April, 1908, a postoffice was secured and the name was changed to honor George Coyle, a former resident. (Albert A. Gregory, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 416.)

**CRAIGE**, a town in Asotin County. In 1897, C. Thomas Craige and Charles H. Dodd got a mail route. Two new postoffices developed. They sent in a hundred different names, but the Postoffice Department selected Craige and "Dodd." The last named has since been discontinued. (E. C. Lathrop, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 287.)

**CRANE ISLAND**, northwest of Shaw Island, in San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

**CRAVEN PENINSULA**. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, sought to bestow an honor upon their Lieutenant Thomas T. Craven by writing "Craven Peninsula" on what is now charted as Marrowstone Island. Vancouver had named the point Marrowstone in 1792 and the application of that name has been extended to the whole island. The name Craven Rock appears on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey



Chart 6450, off the northeast coast of Marrowstone Island. Marrowstone Island is near Port Townsend, in Jefferson County.

CRESCENT, a town in the central part of Pend Oreille County. The postoffice was established in 1906. A number of proposed names were submitted, and the Postoffice Department selected this one as most suitable on account of the crescent-shaped curve of the mountains in that vicinity. (Mrs. N. H. Emery, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 66.) There was an older settlement by the same name in the northeastern part of Lincoln County.

CRESCENT BAY, on the coast of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, west of Port Angeles, Clallam County. Elisa, 1791, and Galiano and Valdes, 1792, gave the Spanish name as "Enseñada de Villalva." The name Crescent appears first on the British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847. The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6300 gives the name and adds the name Crescent Rock near the entrance to the bay. The name was evidently suggested by the shape of the bay.

CRESCENT HARBOR, east of Oak Harbor, on Whidby Island, in Island County. Dr. Richard H. Lansdale made a canoe trip from Olympia to Oak Harbor in February, 1851, and made his first location there. In the following year William H. Wallace and family settled at Crescent Harbor, which name had been bestowed by Doctor Lansdale within the year. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, had called this "Duncan's Bay" in honor of an officer in the ship *Saratoga*, commanded by McDonough in the War of 1812. Wilkes honored the ship by naming Saratoga Passage, and he placed the name "McDonough" on what is now known as Camano Island.

CRESTON, a town in Lincoln County. Local tradition has it that the Northern Pacific Railway engineers suggested the name because Brown's Butte overlooking the town on the south is the crest of the land in the Big Bend Country. It was named about 1889. (D. Frank Peffly, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 378.)

CROCKER LAKE, in Jefferson County. The lake was named about 1870 and a settlement there bears the same name. (Robert E. Ryan, Sr., in *Names MSS.*, Letter 172.)

CROCKETTS LAKE, near the western shore of Whidby Island in Island County. It was named for the Crockett family, who were the first settlers there, in the early fifties.

CROMWELL, a town on Hales Passage, in Pierce County. It was named about 1902 in honor of J. B. Cromwell, who was postmaster at Tacoma. (M. B. Kellogg, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 420.)



CROSBY, a town in the western part of Kitsap County. It was named by Mrs. Graham in 1891 after a town of that name in England. (M. A. Hoenshell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 552.)

CROWN CREEK, a tributary of the Columbia River, near Marble, Stevens County. It is supposed to have been named for a man named Crown who lived near the creek. (Joseph T. Reed, Marble, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 125.)

CRUZATTE. Lewis and Clark, 1803-1806, gave the name of one of their party to a river now known as Wind River. Near there a settlement, in Skamania County, received the name of "Cruzat," but it has since been changed to Prindle.

CULTUS BAY, a shallow bay at the southern end of Whidby Island, Island County. The name is from the Chinook Jargon and means "worthless."

CUMBERLAND, a town in King County. The coal mine there was opened in 1893 and F. X. Schriner suggested the name Cumberland after the famous Pennsylvania coal region. (J. F. Paschich, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 198.)

CURLEW, a town at the mouth of Curlew Creek, a tributary of Kettle River, in Ferry County. There is also a Curlew Lake, which is drained by Curlew Creek. The Indian name was *Karanips*, meaning "curlew." Guy S. Helphrey named the town Curlew in June, 1896. (John P. Helphrey, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 242.)

CURTIS, a town in the western part of Lewis County. It was named for Ben Curtis, the first postmaster. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 393.)

CUSTER, a town in the northwestern portion of Whatcom County. There is also a settlement on Steilacoom Lake, Pierce County, by the same name. This latter name was for a settler who lived there about 1890. (Hilda Swanson, Fort Steilacoom, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 232.)

CYPRESS ISLAND, in the western portion of Skagit County. Elisa's map of 1791 shows the Spanish name as "Isla de S. Vincente" in honor of a part of the Mexican Viceroy's long name. Captain George Vancouver, the English explorer, named the island Cypress in 1792, from the trees he thought were cypress. Botanists have since declared the trees to be junipers, but Cypress Island has remained unshaken as a geographical name from the time it was first thus charted. (Vancouver, *Voyage*, second edition, Volume II., page 178.)



## DOCUMENTS

The following documents throw light on the beginnings of the economical and political history of the territory of Washington at a time when it embraced Idaho and parts of Wyoming and Montana. The documents are among the manuscript collections in the University of Washington. They were rescued from the garret of the old capitol building in Olympia upon the request of Governor John R. Rogers in 1897.

### *Beginning of Government Surveys*

The following letter was written by Governor Isaac I. Stevens to the United States Commissioner of the General Land Office. It was dated at Olympia, Washington Territory, December 28, 1853, two months before the first Territorial Legislature assembled:

I will respectfully call your attention to the importance of establishing a separate Surveyor Generalship for this Territory and of the surveys being made according to the geodetic method.

This Territory is, as you are well aware, just attracting the attention of settlers, and though now numbering only five thousand inhabitants, a large emigration is expected next year, and under the donation law the best land in the Territory will be occupied. The commercial advantages of the sound are unrivaled, have already attracted the attention of all parts of the country, and a flourishing trade is rapidly springing up. In consequence of the military road now in progress of construction across the Cascade Mountains, and to be completed the ensuing year, communications between the Puget Sound region and the east of the Cascade Mountains will be established; and land east of the Cascades will at once be brought into requisition for grazing and the usual crops of the husbandmen. Already are several fine valleys partially occupied by a hard and industrious population. I will particularly mention the Wallah Wallah and Colville Valleys. A beginning has been made in the valleys of the St. Marys and Spokane Rivers. Under these circumstances I will urgently recommend the passage of a law establishing the office of Surveyor General for this Territory, and directing these surveys to be spread as rapidly as possible over the valleys and on the routes of the great railroad communications. The method to do this, most rapidly, most easily, and in the most accurate manner, is undoubtedly by the geodetic method. The peculiar geographical formation of the country especially calls for it; much of the country is occupied by extensive mountain ranges of which the surveys need not be undertaken till the arable and grazing land is disposed of. The series of primary triangles need not be spread over the Territory at all till by a secondary and tertiary series



the wants of settlement are entirely provided for. Thus the St. Marys Valley between the Rocky and Coeur d'Eleine Mountains, which has already attracted the notice of emigrants, and extends across nearly the whole width of the Territory, could be easily surveyed in a single season with the several valleys leading into it from the Rocky and Coeur d'Eleine Mountains. So with the Wallah Wallah Valley and the Colville Valley, the Coeur d'Eleine Prairie, the Spokane Plain and the Coeur d'Eleine Valley. I regret that I cannot now send a sketch of the exploration which has been made of the Territory, in the progress of the railroad survey, and which would furnish the strongest argument in favor of surveys by the geodetic method. This method is peculiarly adapted to the region west of the Cascades, where between the Olympia and Cascade Ranges the magnificent waters of the Sound, with its numerous beautiful and fertile islands, enter far towards the southern boundary of the Territory. These islands are now partially, and will be another year entirely, covered with claims, as will the adjacent shores of the Sound, and the fertile valleys of the rivers for a considerable distance from their mouths.

As soon as a sketch of the Territory can be prepared, I will send a copy of it to your office, with information in reference to the generality of arable land in the Territory, the valleys first requiring surveys, and such other information as may bear upon the subject matter of this communication.

#### *Early Political Scheme*

The following pair of letters relate to one of the most interesting men in early territorial history. Charles H. Mason was born at Fort Washington on the Potomac, the son of Major Milo Mason of Vermont. He graduated from Brown University with distinction in 1850. In his twenty-third year he was recommended to the President for appointment as District Attorney for Rhode Island. Instead of that office he received appointment as the first Secretary of the new Territory of Washington. As he himself states, he often served as Acting Governor. He was reappointed, as the petition requested. Governor Fayette McMullin, whose request he rejects, was removed from office, and Secretary Mason again became Acting Governor. The Olympia *Pioneer and Democrat* of July 29, 1859, recorded his death and published an extended eulogy. The Legislature had created a county under the Indian name "Sawamish." This name was changed to Mason in honor of the brilliant young officer.

Olympia, Dec. 12, 1857.

To the President of the United States:

Sir:—The undersigned Democratic members of the Legislative Assembly of Washington Territory would most respectfully recom-



mend Hon. Charles H. Mason as Secretary for the Territory of Washington.

He has held that position for the last four years, and by his faithful discharge of official duties commanded our highest respect and warm admiration, and as a sound and efficient Democrat we most cordially endorse him.

We are, Sir, respectfully,  
Your obedient servants,

(Signed): W. W. Miller, R. V. Peabody, B. F. Shaw, Stephen Guthrie, William H. Morrow, Thomas W. Glasgow, Thomas J. Fletcher, J. S. M. Van Cleave, J. Bullard, Henry Jackson, Archibald Taylor, David Phillips, Silas B. Curtis, R. S. Moore, William Hutchinson, James Seavey, C. C. Phillips, C. S. Irby; A. J. Cain, Clerk of the House of Representatives; Rufus Willard, Assistant Clerk; H. J. G. Maxon; C. C. Pagett, President of the Council; S. B. Crockett, Crumbine La Du, C. B. Baker, Lewis Van Fleet, James W. Wiley.

(Signed): O. B. McFadden, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court; Fayette McMullin, Henry C. Wilson, T. D. Hinckley, James Tilton, United States Surveyor General for Washington Territory; J. T. Turner, Chief Clerk of the Council; Travers Daniels, Assistant Clerk of the Council.

Those thirty-four names, written sixty years ago, are still echoed in the names of a number of present-day citizens. They will be interested in the efforts of their fathers to secure a political favor for a worthy man. A little more than three months from the date of the petition Mr. Mason wrote the following letter to Governor McMullin:

Secretary's Office.  
Olympia, March 25th, 1858.

His Excellency  
Fayette McMullin,  
Governor Wash. Terr'ty.

Dear Sir:—

Your letter of this date referring to my contemplated departure for the States, in the steamer which is hourly expected, and in which you state "you do not wish me to leave until your return from the States," &c., has just been received.

In reply I have to state that I was not aware until yesterday evening in our conversation that you contemplated leaving the Territory during the present Spring. I then first learned that some time since you applied for a leave of absence, time so long passed that you expected an answer by the coming steamer.

My application was based upon a peculiar state of affairs, which even at the moment demanded my personal attention. Before however the leave which I now have was received, the Legislative Assembly was in session, and my actual presence was absolutely necessary. Having delayed that long, I deferred my departure until I could close



up the work incident to the last session, which has now been accomplished.

The present is the most opportune time for me to be absent, and the duties that call me away are as imperative as any personal duties can be.

I have been in this Territory for four and a half years, twenty-one months of which I have had to discharge the duties of both Governor and Secretary of the Territory, together with the Superintendency of Indian Affairs, and during that whole time I have never left it except on business.

I have therefore to regret that at this moment, when I have but a brief period to attend to most pressing matters, that I cannot comply with your request.

I have the honor to remain,

Yr. obt. servt.,

C. H. MASON,

Secy. Wash. Ter.

#### *Futile Attempt at Extradition*

During the international dispute over the possession of the San Juan Islands, a number of American soldiers were landed on San Juan Island from Fort Bellingham. Some of these deserted, giving rise to the following correspondence:

Executive Office.

Olympia, Washington Territory,

March 31st, 1858.

Sir:—

Agreeable to the provisions of the Treaty of 1842 between Her Majesty's Kingdom of Great Britain and the United States, it becomes my duty to request that you will cause to be delivered into the custody of Capt. George E. Pickett, who is hereby authorized to receive them, the following named persons to-wit: Mathew Doyle, John Fallen, Martin Lennard, Solomon Pinkerhoff, Thomas Wilson and George Francis, who stand charged with the crime of robbery in this Territory.

I enclose herewith the affidavits which constitute the charge, together with an accurate description of the persons charged; and a list of the property taken. I have been informed that these persons are on the Island of Vancouver, and within the bounds of the territory over which your executive authority extends.

With sentiments of high regard, I am,

Your Excellency's obt. servt.,

(Signed) F. McMULLIN,

Gov. of Washington Territory.

To His Excellency,

James Douglass,

Governor of Vancouver Island.



Victoria, Vancouver Island,  
16th April, 1858.

Sir:—

I have had the honor of receiving your letter of the 31st of March, making requisition on this Government for the rendition of certain refugees from justice, who are supposed to be at present resident in this Colony.

I have also received the affidavits made before E. C. Fitzhugh, Esquire, United States Commissioner, declaring the offences with which the individuals in question are charged.

A careful perusal of those documents has satisfied me that the offences stated in the affidavits are not within the terms of the Treaty. The cases provided for in that instrument are "murder," "assault with intent to commit murder," "arson," "robbery," "forgery," and the "utterance of forged paper."

The intention in the present instance is doubtless to bring the offences under term robbery. Robbery is defined to be the felonious and forcible taking from the *person* of another, goods or money, or putting him in *fear*. To constitute robbery therefore there must be a theft from the person of an individual effected through force or fear. The affidavit does not state any such offence, but simply the desertion of certain individuals and the felonious taking or stealing certain articles from the United States, and a canoe belonging to F. D. Warbass, Suttler.

The evidence contained in the affidavit in fact merely goes to prove a larceny, and I am therefore of opinion that I have no authority in this case to order a rendition of the individuals in question.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your most obt. servant,

JAMES DOUGLAS,

Governor.

To His Excellency,  
Governor McMullin.

There are added also appendices to the above documents and forms of agreement, making a sort of

accomplice the history of the Great Northern Railway.

There is not space here for even a brief analysis of these two large and overflowing volumes. However, the following quotation from Volume II., pages 286-291, will not only reveal the character of the author but will also be warmly welcomed in the State of Washington:

"Nowhere was he held in higher esteem than on the North Pacific Coast. He was, in a peculiar sense, the founder of the *Empire* of the state of Washington. His railroad had transformed the little town of Seattle into a metropolis. His bank had established transcontinental connections in that fortunate land. With the magic wand of a low rate of interest he had lifted from its bedrock what became a florid industry. On the track that he opened where



## BOOK REVIEWS

*The Life of James J. Hill.* By JOSEPH GILPIN PYLE. In two volumes. (Garden City, N. Y.: Doubleday, Page & Company. 1917. Pp. 498, 459. \$5.00 net.)

"Land without people is a wilderness; people without land is a mob."

That is one of the wise sayings of James J. Hill, the great empire builder whose biography has now appeared in two well-made and boxed volumes. It has long been known that Mr. Pyle was engaged on literary work for and about Mr. Hill. He was well equipped for the work. Besides editorial writing on St. Paul papers for twenty years or more, he was editor of the Seattle *Post-Intelligencer* from 1899 to 1903. He certainly knows the West in which Mr. Hill wrought his wonderful career. He also knew and appreciated the man. On one of the first pages he prints:

"Make it plain and simple and true."

He says this was the instruction and the only one given by Mr. Hill to his biographer. The words will sound exactly natural to all who knew Mr. Hill and Mr. Pyle has been faithful to them. In twenty-eight chapters the rich materials are sifted and assembled in a straight-forward, gripping narrative. As must be expected in the record of a life devoted to multitudinous railroad problems, there are statistics, but never are these obtrusive. Any layman can find entertainment in these pages; any constructive genius can find inspiration there.

After the story is told to the end, there are added nine appendices giving statistical facts and forms of agreement, making a sort of source-book for the history of the Great Northern Railway.

There is not space here for even a brief analysis of these two large and overflowing volumes. However, the following quotation from Volume II., pages 289-291, will not only reveal the style of the author but will also be warmly welcomed in the State of Washington:

"Nowhere was he held in higher esteem than on the North Pacific Coast. He was, in a peculiar sense, the founder of the fortunes of the state of Washington. His railroad had transformed the plucky little town of Seattle into a metropolis. His hand had multiplied transcontinental connections in that fortunate land. With the magic wand of a low rate on lumber he had lifted from its low estate what became a lordly industry. On the trade that he opened with the



Orient, the Pacific Coast built great hopes. Popular admiration was universal and genuine. Even anti-railroad agitation could not embitter the kindness that his name evoked from Bellingham Bay to San Francisco. When the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific Exposition was opened at Seattle, he was selected as the orator of the day. He lifted the occasion to a higher level than the glorification of a country growing rich out of the profusion and possibilities within it. He drew a moral from the display of a world's industry, and stamped upon it and its accessories a high thought. He said: 'There are four great words that should be written upon the cornerstones of every public building in this country with the sacredness of a religious rite. These watchwords of the republic are Equality, Simplicity, Economy, and Justice.' From these he would have all men and communities begin anew. The people of Seattle desired a more permanent memorial of the great man of their affection and honour than the ceremony of a day. In February, 1909, Mr. Finn Frolich was commissioned to prepare a bust from which should be made a statue of Mr. Hill, to be cast in bronze. This was to be placed in the Exposition grounds, and afterward removed to the campus of the Washington State University. The bust was unveiled in August of the same year. It rests upon a granite base containing blocks from Japan, Canada, Minnesota, and Washington. These far four corners of the earth unite to form a pedestal of honor. Eminent men of many countries sent messages of congratulation. Long before this, Mr. Hill had become in the largest and finest sense, a citizen of the world. His fame was international. His services were cosmopolitan. This event was only part of the official confirmation of his title."

Mr. Hill died at his St. Paul home on May 29, 1916. There were many expressions of sorrow. One of the most eloquently simple tributes was in an editorial in the *New York Times*: "Greatness became him, and was a condition of his errand here. Whatever he had done, it had been greatly done. He trusted democracy perhaps more than it trusts itself. He believed in its economic destiny. Giving much, he received much. We salute the memory of a great American."

---

EDMOND S. MEANY.

*Voyages on the Yukon and Its Tributaries.* By HUDSON STUCK. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. 1917. Pp. 397. \$4.50 net.)

This is a charming and valuable book of travel along the greatest river of northwest America, and it is the best and most complete story of that wonderful waterway ever written. It exhibits a knowledge of conditions prevailing in that land gained by many years of



constant travel in both winter and summer. The author sees what has happened to the natives of the country, what is happening, and tells the true cause; and his sympathies are rightly placed. He has an appreciation of the grandeur of the great stream, and an insight into its mysteries: he has heard the seethe of the silt in its waters as it ground on the bottom of his boat!

The main channel of the Yukon from the headwaters to the sea are described, as well as the tributaries on the Alaskan side: the Porcupine, the Koyukuk, Innoko, and Tanana. This is prefaced with a brief sketch of the thousand-mile waterway up the inside-passage to Skagway. Into the web of his story he has woven much of historical interest, and has recorded many items of local lore not before in print. There is a glimpse of the gold-rush to the Klondike in 1897-98; and here and there is a story from the old fur-trading days when the Hudson's Bay Company, and the Russian-American Company ruled the land.

On the other hand, the author betrays a lack of proper perspective in his estimate of events, in some instances. There is an over-weaning worship of things "British," very worthy institutions in themselves, but which do not justify the rather invidious comparisons to things "American." He feels a grievance because the Honourable the Hudson's Bay Company was compelled to vacate Fort Yukon after twenty-two years of unlawful occupation. When Alexander Hunter Murray passed the boundary line on the *Porcupine* he noted that fact in his *Journal of the Yukon*, and said, "We are now, according to my reckoning, across the boundary line." After he reached Fort Yukon he recorded again, "We are across the edge and that by a 'long chalk' six degrees of longitude across the Russian Boundary." In referring to the preliminary surveys of the International Boundary Line on the Yukon by Mr. Ogilvie, and on the Porcupine by Mr. Turner, the author is scarcely fair to the latter. The mathematical error was but little in either case, and practically the same in amount. Mr. Ogilvie placed the line about a quarter of a mile to the west, or on the American side, and Mr. Turner, the American surveyor, estimated it about the same distance to the west of the finally-determined line. The Yukon government has been good enough not to ask fulsome praise, and the American control of Alaska has been bad enough not to demand undue censure.

The book as a whole is a true voice that speaks the spirit of the North, and every one who has traveled the stretches of this northern river will find a pleasure in a perusal of its pages.

CLARENCE L. ANDREWS.



*Tales of an Old Sea Port.* By WILFRED HAROLD MUNRO. (Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press. 1917. Pp. 292. \$1.50 net.)

Bristol, Rhode Island, is the old sea port and the interest of this book here in the Pacific Northwest lie in the fact that nearly one-half of its pages are devoted to "Northwest John" (John De Wolfe) and the remarkable voyage of the *Juno*. This latter includes a cruise to the North Pacific and a journey through Siberia. He sailed from Bristol on August 13, 1804. The old sailor tells a fine story of remarkable experiences and closes as follows: "I arrived there [Bristol] on the 1st of April, 1808, and thus terminated an absence of three years and eight months. In two years and six months from the time of my departure, the owners were in receipt of the proceeds of the voyage, which resulted in a clear profit of one hundred thousand dollars."

---

*California: The Name.* By RUTH PUTNAM, with the collaboration of HERBERT I. PRIESTLEY. (Berkeley: University of California Press. 1917. Pp. 293 to 365.)

This is Volume IV., Number 4, of the *University of California Publications in History*. On first reading the title, one naturally recoils with the feeling that the late Dr. George Davidson had fully explained that topic in 1910 when the Geographical Society of the Pacific published his *The Origin and the Meaning of the Name of California*. However, Miss Putnam mentions that work on her first page and adds: "The following consideration of the question simply offers a fuller examination of the circumstances attending the discovery of Lower California, and of the possible way in which a term fabricated for fiction reached its dignified status on the map of America, after traveling up the coast from the point, until it covered the two Californias." She makes the fuller examination, comes to nearly the same conclusion as Dr. Davidson, but adds some valuable materials in two appendices giving emphasis to the need there was for this new study of the interesting theme.

---

*Idaho: Its Meaning, Origin and Application.* By JOHN E. REES. (Portland: The Ivy Press. 1917. Pp. 12.)

The pamphlet is a reprint from the *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, Volume XVII., Number 2. Mr. Rees was a resident near the Shoshoni Indians for forty years, and during fifteen of those years he was an Indian trader among them. He says the name Idaho comes from a



Shoshoni exclamation "Ee-dah-how," with the accent on the second syllable. It means "Behold! the sun coming down the mountain." It was used first in Colorado among the same tribe of Indians and was there applied by the first white men as a geographical term—Idaho Springs. There and later in the farther Northwest the sentimental meaning "Gem of the Mountains" was given as the meaning. Mr. Rees also traces the legislative history to show how William H. Wallace, Delegate to Congress from Washington Territory, introduced the bill; how Senator (afterwards Vice-President) Henry Wilson suggested the name of Idaho and how Senator Benjamin F. Harding of Oregon assented and added that the word in English meant: "Gem of the Mountains." This idea will probably persist in the affections of the people even after Mr. Rees has shown the real meaning of the word.

---

*Writings of John Quincy Adams.* Edited by WORTHINGTON C. FORD.  
(New York: The Macmillan Company. 1917. Pp. 516. \$3.50.)

Previous volumes of this series (of which this is Volume VII.) have been noticed in this *Quarterly*. This volume covers the years 1820 to 1823, momentous years of the Monroe Doctrine, in which Mr. Adams had a most important part. He was Secretary of State, and since Russia was claiming part of the old Oregon Country this consistent friend of the Northwest injected into that Doctrine "no more colonization on American soil by European powers." This volume will henceforth be a source book of American history for the important period covered.

---

*The Mountaineer.* Edited by WINONA BAILEY. (Seattle: The Mountaineers, Incorporated. 1917. Pp. 106. Fifty cents.)

*Mazama.* Edited by ALFRED F. PARKER. (Portland, Oregon: The Mazamas. 1917. Pp. 127-219. Fifty cents.)

*The Friendly Mountain.* Edited by ED. B. WEBSTER. (Port Angeles, Washington: Klahane Club. 1917. Pp. 48.)

This is the time of year when the mountain clubs issue their annual publications. Three of such beautiful books have been received at the *Quarterly's* reviewing desk.

*The Mountaineer* is Volume X. and is devoted largely to the club's summer outing to Mounts St. Helens and Adams. The frontispiece is a splendid photograph of Mount St. Helens by Mabel Furry. There are twenty-six illustrations by such well-known photographers in the club as A. H. Denman, L. F. Curtis, W. H. Anderson, Rodney L. Glisan, H. W. Playter, F. A. Jacobs, E. W. Harrison, H. B. Hin-



man, Lulie Nettleton and T. D. Everts. The annual greeting is from President Henry Suzzalo of the University of Washington and of the State Council of Defense. It is a warm-hearted tribute reproduced in a double-page facsimile of the original writing. On page 8 is displayed a service flag of twenty-eight stars and list of the club's members who have joined the colors. Besides a series of valuable articles about the outing and the region visited there are additional articles about explorations in other regions by members of the club. Winter outings, back-packing trips, local walks, the two lodges and such other activities are adequately treated. The officers' reports and a list of the club members close what is one of the most valuable publications yet issued by this organization.

*The Mazama* is Volume V., Number 2. These figures do a comparative injustice, for the book announces the club's twenty-fifth annual outing in 1918. This is actually the thirteenth publication, but their numbering scheme has always been puzzling to outsiders. The contents of this issue are devoted principally to the Mount Jefferson outing of 1917. There are forty-five superb illustrations. As in the case of *The Mountaineers*, *The Mazamas* publish articles of mountaineering by their members aside from the principal outing of the year. The most remarkable of these is a thrilling story of "A War-time Ascent of Mount Blanc" by J. Monroe Thorington, a Mazama with the American Ambulance Corps, 1917. There is an "Honor Roll" of twenty-four club members who are in service. The many activities of the club are given space. A well-edited book review department and the membership list closes the volume.

The Klahane Club is smaller than the other two and its book is correspondingly less imposing in size and contents. It is a dainty and beautifully printed book. The many illustrations are from very clever pen drawings by Thomas H. Guptil. *The Friendly Mountain* means Mount Angeles and the Klahane Club members are mostly resident in Port Angeles. The book gives information about the mountain and its environs, its flows, snows, dashing waters and mirror lakes. Every recipient of the charming little book will be sure to cherish it among the out-of-door annuals of the Northwest.

---

*The Formation of the State of Oklahoma, 1903-1906.* By ROY GITTINGER. (Berkeley: University of California Press. 1917. Pp. 256. \$1.75 paper; \$2.00 cloth.)

The author is Professor of English History and Dean of Undergraduates at the University of Oklahoma, but his work on this book



was done with the University of California. It would scarcely be expected that the book's contents would bear upon the Pacific Northwest, and yet there are important references. These are in relation of the proposed railroads to the Pacific Coast and their influence on a larger Indian Territory. For example, on page 24: "After 1840 the pressure of the westward movement was shifted to the northern part of the larger Indian Territory. This region was intersected by the two great roads to the West, the Oregon Trail and the Santa Fé Trail; and, more important still, it controlled the only possible routes of the proposed central railroad to the Pacific. The rapidly growing states of the West and the Northwest needed an open door to the coast."

---

*General Claxton: A Novel.* By C. H. HANFORD. (New York: The Neale Publishing Company. 1917. Pp. 263.)

Former United States District Judge Cornelius H. Hanford has surprised and delighted his many friends by the publication of this book. In the Prologue the author says: "The following narrative runs parallel with the thread of history, without pretense of accuracy as to either dates or details. Readers are expected to make allowance for the degree of license deemed legitimate by romancers in weaving historic events and personages into a fabric of imagination."

Thus is the critic silenced who would like to call attention to the fact that the hero could not have been Captain of Company M in the famous Seventy-ninth Highlanders, since the companies in that regiment exhausted the alphabet down only to the letter K. The author does not pretend to have written history. He has told a story and told it well. In the telling he has drawn some pictures of life in and around Seattle in the very early times. That is a valuable service. To render that service no one is better equipped than Judge Hanford. He was a small boy during the Indian attack on Seattle in 1856, and he has known this part of the country thoroughly from that day to this. His book merits a fine success, and it certainly will be prized by collectors of Northwest Americana.

---

*Samuel Jordan Kirkwood.* By DAN ELBERT CLARK. (Iowa City: The State Historical Society of Iowa. 1917. Pp. 464.)

Here is another of the sumptuous, gilt-top volumes in the *Iowa Biographical Series*, edited by Professor Benjamin F. Shambaugh of the University of Iowa. Samuel F. Kirkwood is known as the "War Governor" of Iowa. He was a typical pioneer and Westerner. On page 373 is recorded a visit to the Pacific Coast, when, in a brief



address at a banquet in Tacoma, Governor Kirkwood referred to the West as "the grand college, the university where the great subject taught is common sense."

---

*Texas Governors' Messages, Coke to Ross, 1874-1891.* Edited by SINCLAIR MORELAND. (Austin: Archive and History Department of the Texas State Library. 1916. Pp. 820.)

What was done for the Nation in the *Messages and Papers of the Presidents*, Texas is doing for her own executives. The large volume is well planned and made. It is supplied with an extensive index. There are many who would welcome a similar volume devoted to the State of Washington.

---

*Montana, Contributions to the Historical Society of.* Edited by W. Y. PEMBERTON, Librarian. (Helena: Montana Historical and Miscellaneous Library. 1917. Pp. 376.)

The book is full of materials interesting to the pioneers of the western country. Frequent references to Indians, the fur-trade, pioneer courts, lumbering and mining enterprises, show how true it is to the mission of recording the origins before it is too late. A frontispiece photograph and the first article are devoted to Major Martin Maginness.

---

*Grammatical Notes on the Language of the Tlingit Indians.* By FRANZ BOAS. (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Museum. 1917.)

America's great ethnologist has here given out another portion of his wonderful collection of Indian linguistic materials. The Tlingit Indians occupy the southeastern coast of Alaska. This publication is Volume VIII., Number 1, of the Museum's Anthropological Publications.

---

*Introductory Manual for the Study and Reading of Agrarian History.* By WILLIAM TRIMBLE. Fargo, North Dakota: The College Book Store. 1917. Pp. 47. Thirty cents.

As stated in the Preface, "The plan of this introductory manual is to afford references and suggestions for a survey of the general history of agriculture and for a more detailed study of that of the United States." Professor Trimble is doing pioneer work in the teaching of agrarian history, and this serviceable manual has been prepared primarily for his own students in the North Dakota State Agricultural College. It will have a wider usefulness, however, as



an excellent bibliographical introduction to the study of agrarian history. Professor Trimble is making a special study of agricultural beginnings in the Inland Empire region, supplementing his *Mining Advance*.

*The Foreign Policy of Woodrow Wilson, 1913-1917.* By EDGAR E. ROBINSON and VICTOR J. WEST. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1917. Pp. 428. \$1.75.)

All Americans should be interested in this book, and Pacific Northwest citizens will find special reasons for reading it in the references to Japan, China, the Philippines and other Pacific regions. It is of course a most timely book, and we will all relish a new edition including the Lansing-Ishii negotiations. These were completed after the book was written, and now overshadow the other Oriental questions.

*Archeological Notes on Western Washington and Adjacent British Columbia.* By ALBERT B. REAGAN. (San Francisco: Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences. 1917. Series 4, Vol. VII., Number 1. Pp. 31, Pl. 6. Thirty cents.)

This paper is based upon field work carried on by the author while in charge of the Lummi Indians in 1905 and the Quillayute and Hoh Indians from 1905 to 1909. It is principally devoted to the archeology of the Olympic Peninsula and represents a conscientious attempt to add to the scientific knowledge of this region. The paper contains a bibliography of the archeology of Western Washington and British Columbia prepared by Charles W. Smith of the University of Washington Library.

*The National Park Service, Report for 1917.* By HORACE M. ALBRIGHT, Acting Director. (Washington: Department of the Interior. 1917. Pp. 258.)

The book is equipped with fine maps, illustrations, recent bibliographies and statistics. All who are interested in the national parks should become acquainted with this valuable report. The first twenty-five pages are devoted to a general discussion of the year's work, and then Acting Director Albright takes up the parks for separate treatment. Pages 49 to 53 are devoted to Rainier National Park. He shows the general improvements made on the road and trails and hotel accommodations. He also dilates on the enjoyment of sports in both summer and winter.

Appendix B., of the *Report*, gives separate reports by the several



superintendents. D. L. Reaburn uses pages 158 to 164 for his report on the Rainier National Park. Among the many interesting facts, he shows that a total of 35,568 visited the park during the past year.

---

*An Investigation of the Iron Ore Resources of the Northwest.* By WILLIAM HARRISON WHITTIER. (Seattle: University of Washington Press. 1917. Pp. 128.)

This is the second bulletin of the Bureau of Industrial Research, of which Professor H. K. Benson is Director and in which Mr. Whittier is a Research Fellow. There is a preface by Professor Joseph Daniels of the School of Mines. One of the most important conclusions of this study is found on page 121: "The iron ore resources of the Northwest consist of a large number of widely scattered deposits which are usually small, but taken as a whole they aggregate a large tonnage." Later he says: "The available ore is estimated at 13,000,000 tons to 20,000,000 tons, and the tonnage expected at 60,000,000 tons to 110,000,000 tons. This last, however, cannot be considered as immediately available."

---

*A Study of the Vegetation of Southeastern Washington and Adjacent Washington.* By J. E. WEAVER. (Lincoln, Nebraska: Privately Printed. 1917. Pp. 131.)

This monograph was presented as a Doctor's Thesis at the University of Minnesota and was originally published as a part of Volume XVIII., University of Nebraska Studies. It is a careful piece of scientific work entitled to rank with Piper's *Flora of the State of Washington* and Frye and Rigg's *Northwest Flora*. Such studies as these, although written from the botanist's point of view, furnish valuable material for workers in the field of history.

---

*The Teacher and His Ideals.* By HERBERT H. GOWEN. (Worcester, Massachusetts: The Pedagogical Seminary. 1917. Pp. 559 to 568.)

Doctor Herbert H. Gowen, as clergyman and as professor in the University of Washington, has become thoroughly well known and beloved throughout the Pacific Northwest. He is the author of many works, including a *History of China*, in two volumes. The present essay shows him at his best, not only as to logical thinking, but as to his fund of wit and his familiarity with a wide sweep of literature. It is reprinted from *The Pedagogical Seminary*, Volume XXIV., for December, 1917.



*Other Books Received*

WASHINGTON BANKERS' ASSOCIATION. *Proceedings of the Twenty-second Annual Convention, June, 1917.* Ritzville: Washington; W. H. Martin, secretary. 1917. Pp. 212.)

WYOMING COMMEMORATIVE ASSOCIATION. *Proceedings on the Occasion of the 139th Anniversary of the Battle and Massacre of Wyoming.* (Wilkes-Barre: The Association. 1917. Pp. 57.)

HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF MONTANA. *Contributions, Volume 8, 1917.* Helena: Montana State Historical and Miscellaneous Library. 1917. Pp. 376.)

WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Annual Report, 1916-1917.* (Cleveland: The Society. 1917. Pp. 231.)

PUGET SOUND CONFERENCE, METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH. *Journal and Yearbook, 1917.* (Montesano: Robert C. Hartley, Secretary. 1917. Pp. 205.)

EMERTON, EPHRAIM. *The Beginnings of Modern Europe, 1250-1450.* (Boston: Ginn & Co. 1917. Pp. 550.)

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS. *Calendar of the Papers of Franklin Pierce.* (Washington: Government Printing Office. 1917. Pp. 102.)

WASHINGTON STATE LIBRARY ADVISORY BOARD. *Report on a Survey of State Supported Library Activities.* (Olympia: State Printer. 1917. Pp. 134.)

WOODFORD, LEAH JACKSON. *The Play Party in Indiana.* (Indianapolis Historical Commission. 1916. Pp. 120.)

NEVADA HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Fourth and Fifth Biennial Reports, 1913-1916.* (Carson City: The Society. 1917. Pp. 30.)



80

## NEWS DEPARTMENT

### *American Historical Association*

The thirty-third annual meeting of the American Historical Association was held in Philadelphia, December 27 to 29. The state of Washington was represented on the programme where one section was devoted to recent Russian history. Professor Frank A. Golder, of the Washington State College, had a paper on "The First Week of the Revolution of March, 1917." He was in Russia during that eventful week and, of course, had intimate information to impart. No other State on the Pacific North Coast was represented on the programme, although Oregon had a native son in evidence. Professor Kenneth S. Latourette had a paper in the Conference on Far Eastern History devoted to *American Scholarship in Chinese History*. He now hails from Denison University.

---

### *Pacific Coast Branch of the American Historical Association*

At the recent meeting in California of the Pacific Coast Branch of the American Historical Association, the State of Washington was represented by Oliver H. Richardson, Professor of European History in the University of Washington. He read a paper on *England and America in the European War*. At a later business session he was elected Vice-President of the organization.

---

### *Bequest from Miss Mary Banks*

The University of Washington Library has just received a notable addition to its collection of material relating to the history of the Pacific Northwest. The gift comes as a bequest from Miss Mary Banks, whose death occurred during the past year. It consists of a large number of letters, magazines and pamphlets relating to the history of Puget Sound and the Northwest. Miss Banks was for many years the reference librarian of the Seattle Public Library. She will be remembered as a diligent student and a discriminating collector in the field of local history. The gift contains many items of rarity and value.

---

### *History Lectures at Camp Lewis*

When Professor Norman F. Coleman assumed the duties of educational director under the Young Men's Christian Association at Camp



Lewis he asked for volunteer help from the University of Washington. Many departments responded, including that of history. Professors O. H. Richardson, J. N. Bowman and Edmond S. Meany have given lectures there in the courses scheduled. The National Board of Historical Service is now planning to have a regular course of illustrated historical lectures given in each one of the cantonments. Camp Lewis will be included in the new plan. W. O. Easton, associate educational director of the National War Work Council, says of this co-ordinated plan: "giving to the men a more adequate background for the war, and in this way help to create an army morale which will forward the causes for which we are fighting."

---

*Memorial Services for the Whitman Massacre*

The seventieth anniversary of the famous Whiteman massacre was celebrated in Walla Walla on the evening of November 28, 1917.

President S. B. L. Penrose of Whitman College introduced seven of the eleven living survivors of the massacre as follows: Mrs. Gertrude Jane Hall Denny, of Portland, Ore.; Mrs. Phoebe McKay, of Oakland, Cal.; Mrs. Edgar Copley (sister of Mrs. McKay), of Riverside, Cal.; Mrs. Elizabeth Spaulding Warren, of Cataldo, Idaho; Mrs. Nancy Osborne Jacobs, of Portland, Ore.; Mr. Osborne (brother of Mrs. Jacobs), of Bandon, Ore.; Oscar Canfield, of Clarkston, Wash. Mrs. McKay and Mrs. Copley are daughters of Luke Woodward Saunders.

Brief addresses were delivered by Mr. Canfield and Mrs. McKay, two of the survivors, and the principal address of the occasion was given by William Denison Lyman, professor of history in Whitman College, Walla Walla.



# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle.	W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla.
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla.	EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle.
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman.	O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma.
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane	HAZARD STEVENS, Olympia
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.	

## Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

## Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. IX. NO. 2

APRIL, 1918

ISSUED QUARTERLY

## Contents

F. W. HOWAY.....	The Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish .....	83
WILLIAM S. LEWIS.....	Archibald McDonald: Biography and Genealogy.....	93
T. C. ELLIOTT.....	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane County .....	103
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Origin of Washington Geographic Names	107
DOCUMENTS—Washington's First Constitution, 1878.....		129
BOOK REVIEWS .....		153
NEWS DEPARTMENT .....		158

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered at the postoffice at Seattle as second-class mail matter.



# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## THE DOOR SALISH The Washington University State Historical Society

The history of the Salish Indians before the advent of the white man is one of the most interesting chapters in the history and the ethnology of the Northwest. Many interesting factors in the history of the Salish Indians are now known, but there is still much to be learned of their history before the time of the first white man's contact with them.

### Officers and Board of Trustees

**CLARENCE B. BAGLEY**, President

**JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT**, Vice-President

**JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE**, Treasurer

**JUDGE THOMAS BURKE**

**SAMUEL HILL**

**PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY**, Secretary

The references to these early Salish Indians, which are scattered through the various books referred to this topic, are so numerous that I propose to gather them together in this first article, in the hope that they may be of use to students of our history and furnish a point of departure for those who wish to pursue the subject further. No pretense is made of a complete or systematic investigation of the matter, nor, indeed, does such knowledge concern. Doubtless these peculiar Indians are mentioned by many other writers besides those whose opinions are now reproduced. This article is merely an amplification of a considerable number of others which, in the course of their later reading, have gradually accumulated.

The first Europeans to visit our coast were the Spanish under Juan Perez in 1774. Accompanying his expedition were two missionaries, Father Francisco and Father Juan, who had been sent to record the events of the voyage. Unfortunately their reports have not come down to us, but a few landings were made anywhere on the coast of the Pacific Ocean, and some of these were recorded. In these cases, the Spaniards referred to the natives as Indians, "Pagan," and the like, and the names of the tribes are given in their



# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## THE DOG'S HAIR BLANKETS OF THE COAST SALISH

The clothing used by the natives of any country before the advent of the white man is of interest alike to the historian and the ethnologist. Climate and environment are the determining factors in the necessity for clothing as well as in the selection of its materials. In the temperate zone the skins of the wild animals of the region are naturally the most obvious source of supply, for this is simply a case of one native appropriating the ready-made covering of another—after he has, in all probability, devoured the original tenant. The first visitors to the Northwest Coast found the Indians usually clad in furs and skins. Some, however, wore a sort of blanket woven from the inner bark of that, to them, blessed tree, the cedar. But many in southern British Columbia and in northern Washington used a blanket made, wholly or in part, of dog's hair.

The references to these dog's hair blankets, which are scattered through the various books of travel to this coast, are so numerous that I propose to gather them together in this short article, in the hope that they may be of use to students of our history and furnish a point of departure for those who wish to pursue the subject further. No pretense is made of a complete or systematic investigation of the matter, nor, indeed, of any special knowledge thereon. Doubtless these peculiar blankets are mentioned by many other visitors besides those whose remarks are now reproduced. This article is merely an amplification of a considerable number of notes which, in the course of desultory reading, have gradually accumulated.

The first Europeans to visit our coast were the Spaniards under Juan Perez in 1774. Accompanying the expedition were two missionaries, Fathers Crespi and Peña, whose special duty it was to record the events of the voyage. Unfortunately, all their observations were made from the ship's side, as no landing was made anywhere on the coast of old Oregon, using that term in its very broadest sense. As their vessel, the *Santiago*, hovered around North Cape, Queen Charlotte Islands, in a vain attempt to enter Dixon Entrance, the Indians, "Pagans," as the reverend fathers called them, came out in their



canoes. Father Peña says, "They had . . . pieces of woven woolen stuffs very elaborately embroidered and about a yard and a half square, with a fringe of the same wool about the edges and various figures embroidered in distinct colors."<sup>1</sup> A little later he mentions that both the men and the women were sometimes clad in their "woven woolen stuff." When the *Santiago* reached the entrance of Nootka Sound, where another vain effort to land was made, the Indians paddled out to the vessel. Speaking of the Nootkans, he says, "We did not see cloths woven of wool amongst them as at Santa Margarita [North Cape]."<sup>2</sup> The other missionary, Father Crespi, has very much the same tale to tell. The natives of Queen Charlotte Islands, he says, brought out to them, "other coverlets, or blankets, of fine wool, or the hair of animals that seemed like wool, finely woven and ornamented with the same hair of various colours, principally white, black, and yellow, the weaving being so close that it appeared as though done in a loom."<sup>3</sup> When at Nootka he reports, "Among these Indians no cloths woven of wool or hair, like those seen at Santa Margarita, were met with."<sup>4</sup> The Spaniards were only at Nootka for about twelve hours; had their stay been longer they would doubtless have discovered that these people also had woven woolen materials.

Four years later the celebrated Captain James Cook reached Nootka Sound, where he remained from March 29 until April 26, 1778. He found the people clothed mostly in furs, or in what he calls, "a flaxen garment"; though he does say, "They have also woolen garments, which however are little in use."<sup>5</sup> He hazards no surmise as to the origin of these woolen garments. He does, indeed, add that "Hogs, dogs, and goats have not as yet found their way to this place,"<sup>6</sup> but this statement, as will hereafter appear, was, so far at least as the dogs were concerned, an error. Ellis, the assistant surgeon of the ships, mentions these flaxen garments, which he describes as "a kind of cloak apparently made of the bark of a tree."<sup>7</sup> He supposes that the material was "the interior bark of the fir-tree,"<sup>8</sup> but, as we know, it was in reality the inner bark of the cedar. He also noted the woolen garments: "Some of them [the cloaks] are made of the hair of an animal which resembles wool, but how or

<sup>1</sup> *Peña's Diary* (Historical Society of Southern California, 1891, Publications), II, 123. The diary is given in Spanish and in English.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 132.

<sup>3</sup> *Crespi's Diary* (Historical Society of Southern California, 1891), II, 191. This diary is also published both in Spanish and in English.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 203.

<sup>5</sup> Captain James Cook, *Voyage to the Pacific Ocean* (Dublin, Chamberlaine, 1784. 3 vols.), II, 304.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, II, 294.

<sup>7</sup> William Ellis, *Authentic Narrative of a Voyage Performed by Captain Cook and Captain Clarke* (London, 1782, 2 vols., 8vo.), I, 191.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, I, 219.



where they procured it, we could never learn." <sup>9</sup> Ledyard, however, was more keen-sighted than either Captain Cook or Doctor Ellis. Not only did he see dogs at Nootka Sound, but in speaking of the clothing of the natives he says that besides the bark garments they had another kind "principally made with the hair of their dogs, which are almost white and of the domestic kind." <sup>10</sup>

Neither Dixon nor Meares throws any light upon the subject. Dixon, as is well known, never landed on the coast during his voyage and could know but little of the clothing of the natives and nothing about their dogs. Meares' real knowledge of the Indians was confined to the vicinity of Nootka, and the only clothing he alludes to is that made from cedar bark.

Very little information on the customs or clothing of the natives in the vicinity of the Strait of Juan de Fuca is to be obtained from the published voyages of the fur traders. They were evidently too intent on the pursuit of peltry to devote much attention to such matters. However, Haswell is a shining exception. He was the second mate of the *Washington* on her first voyage. The winter of 1788-1789 was spent at Nootka Sound, thus affording such a careful observer a good opportunity to become acquainted with the people and their surroundings. He says: "Their dress is in general a garment with three sides square the lower side rounding with a fringe and the upper edge trimmed with Fur on each side about two inches in breadth the garment is composed of wool of the mountain sheep but the rest of the garment is made of the bark of a Cedar tree beat to a state that it sum resembles hemp . . . . they have also blankits of excellent workmanship of the wool of mountain sheep and as well dun as tho' it was wove in a loom." <sup>11</sup>

Vancouver, as was to be expected, is quite explicit in his reference to these dog's hair blankets. In May, 1792, when anchored near Restoration Point, he noticed the "woolen and skin garments" of the natives. His entry regarding the dogs is rather lengthy, but is so important that it is given in full. "The dogs belonging to this tribe of Indians were numerous, and much resembled those of Pomerania, though in general somewhat larger. They were all shorn as close to the skin as sheep are in England; and so compact were their fleeces, that large portions could be lifted up by a corner without causing any separation. They were composed of a mixture of a coarse kind of wool, with very fine long hair, capable of being spun into yarn.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, I, 214.

<sup>10</sup> Ledyard's *Journal of Captain Cook's Last Voyage* (Hartford, 1783), pp. 70 and 71. Jared Sparks, *Life of John Ledyard* (Cambridge, 1828), p. 71.

<sup>11</sup> Haswell's manuscript log of a Voyage Round the World on board the Ship *Columbia-Rediviva* and Sloop *Washington*, under date March, 1789.



This gave me reason to believe that their woollen clothing might in part be composed of this material mixed with a finer kind of wool from some other animal, as their garments were all too fine to be manufactured from the coarse coating of the dog alone. The abundance of these garments amongst the few people we met with, indicates the animal from whence the raw material is procured, to be very common in this neighborhood; but as they have no one domesticated excepting the dog, their supply of wool for their clothing can only be obtained by hunting the wild creature that produces it; of which we could not obtain the least information.<sup>12</sup>

In July, 1793, when Vancouver was near Millbank Sound he observed that the natives in the vicinity were clothed either in the skins of the sea-otter or in garments made of cedar bark, by him erroneously called "pine bark." The latter were frequently bordered on the sides and bottom with woven material in various colors. For this purpose woolen yarn very fine, well spun, and usually of a lively yellow, was used. From this fact he inferred the presence in that locality of the same fleece-bearing animal; but, as he remarked, it was very strange that not one person was to be seen clad in a woolen mantle such as had been so plentiful in "New Georgia," i.e. the region of the coast Salish. He adds that in "New Georgia the principal part of the people's clothing is made of wool."<sup>13</sup> Nowhere does it appear that Vancouver carefully compared the woolen borders of Millbank Sound with the woolen blankets of Puget Sound and vicinity.

A year later near Lynn Canal he met a chief dressed in a more superb style than any yet encountered. The only portion of this grandee's dress which need detain us is his robe. "His external robe was a very fine large garment, that reached from his neck down to his heels, made of wool from the mountain sheep, neatly variegated with several colours, and edged and otherwise decorated with little tufts, or frogs of woollen yarn, dyed of various colours."<sup>14</sup> Vancouver is not quite right in saying that this dress was made from the wool of the mountain sheep. In this connection the following extract is given from Langsdorff who, in the summer of 1805, was at Kodiak. "The Overseer Bander shewed me the wool of a wild American sheep, which was whitish, fine, and very long, and is much used by the natives of the northwest coast of America for clothing and carpets. I never could obtain a sight of the animal that produced this

<sup>12</sup> Captain George Vancouver, *Voyage of Discovery to the North Pacific Oceans* (London, Stockdale, 1801. 6 vols.), II, 130. Meany, *Vancouver's Discovery of Puget Sound*, p. 136.

<sup>13</sup> Vancouver, op. cit. iv, 37; and in the 4to. 3-vol. edition, London, 1798, ii, 281. three-volume, London, 1798, iii, p. 249.

<sup>14</sup> *Vancouver's Voyage* (London, Stockdale, 1801. 6 vols.), v, p. 430; and in the quarto three-volume, London, 1798, iii, p. 249.



wool; it must however be very different from the *argali*, or wild sheep, *ovis ammon*, for this has a sort of hairy coat, more like the rein-deer and nothing like wood. I do not know that any seaman or naturalist has described or mentions having seen the American wool-bearing animal in question.”<sup>15</sup> The mysterious animal from which the wool referred to was obtained is not the mountain sheep or bighorn, but the mountain goat. This latter, says Sir George Simpson, “has an outer coat of hair, not unlike that of the domestic variety of the species, and an inner coat of wool, beautifully white, soft, and silky. Instead of wool again, the bighorn has a thick covering of hair, pretty much resembling that of the red deer.”<sup>16</sup>

The author of the *New Vancouver Journal*, who from the internal evidence I believe to have been Mr. Bell, the Clerk of the *Chatham*, speaking of the Indians of Nootka, says: “They likewise manufacture a Woollen Cloth which they use to wear, though not so generally as the other kinds I have mentioned, this I believe is made from the Wool of an animal which we never saw and call'd the Mountain Sheep.”<sup>17</sup> This statement it will be observed does not accord with that of Ledyard, nor with that of Jewitt, which will be given presently.

In June, 1792, while Vancouver was pursuing his course northward from Puget Sound the Spanish vessels, *Sutil* and *Mexicana*, entered the Gulf of Georgia. They made their way to the western side and anchored off the northern end of Gabriola Island near the present city of Nanaimo, where they remained for a few days. Their narrative of the voyage only exists in the Spanish edition, but the Provincial Archivist of British Columbia has obtained a translation into English from which the following extract is made. They say: “The Indians also offered new blankets which we afterwards concluded were of dog's hair, partly because when the woven hair was compared with that of those animals there was no apparent difference, and partly from the great number of dogs they keep in those villages, most of them being shorn. These animals are of moderate size, resembling those of English breed, with very thick coats, and usually white: among other things they differ from those of Europe in their manner of barking, which is simply a miserable howl.”<sup>18</sup>

<sup>15</sup> Langsdorff, *Voyages and Travels* (Carlisle, 1817), p. 366.

<sup>16</sup> Sir George Simpson, *Narrative of a Journey Round the World* (London, 1847. 2 vols., 8vo), i, 315.

<sup>17</sup> *Washington Historical Quarterly*, vi, 69, January, 1915.

<sup>18</sup> Howay and Scholefield, *History of British Columbia*, i, 173. *Viage hecho por las Gobernaciones Sutil y Mexicana* (Madrid, 1802), p. 57. For those who prefer the original it is appended. “Tambien ofrecian mantas nuevas, que inferimos despues fuesen de lana de perro, ya porque cotejada la texida con la de estos animales no se encuentra diferencia, y ya por el grande numero de ellos que tienen en estas rancherias, de los cuales los mas estaban esquilados. Son estos animales medianos, parecidos a los de casta inglesa, muy lanudos, y por lo comun blancos: entre otras cosas se diferencian de los de Europa en el modo de ladrar, que se reduce a un lamentable auillo.”



Jewitt, who was a captive at Nootka, 1803-1805, speaks of the natives there having "a kind of grey cloth made of the hair of some animal which they procure from the tribes to the south." Dr. Brown in his annotation thereto says this is dog's hair, and adds, "A tribe on Fraser River used to keep flocks of these curs which they periodically clipped like sheep."<sup>19</sup>

Lewis and Clark record in their journals under date of February 22, 1806 (Ed. Thwaites, iv, 96-97) that, while at Fort Clatsop, they saw many skins of the mountain sheep (really the mountain goat) "in the possession of the natives dressed with the wool on them and also [saw] and have the blankets which they manufacture of the wool of this sheep." They give quite a lengthy description of the animal, plainly showing that it was the goat. The Indians told them that the horns were erect and pointed; but one of their *engagés*, La Page, evidently confused it with the mountain sheep, or bighorn, and insisted that "the males had lunate horns bent backward and twisted."

Simon Fraser records in his journal that during his descent of the Fraser River in 1808 he came into contact with the coast Salish near Yale. "They have," he says, "rugs made from the wool of the *Aspai*, or wild goat, and from dog's hair, which are as good as the wool rugs found in Canada. We observed that the dogs had lately been shorn."<sup>20</sup> And some thirty miles further down the river in the vicinity of Ruby Creek he came to a village of the coast Salish where "they make with dogs hair, rugs with stripes of different colours crossing at right angles and resembling at a distance, Highland plaid."<sup>21</sup>

In the fall of 1824 James McMillan explored the lower reaches of the Fraser River as a preliminary to the location of a coast trading post by the Hudson's Bay Company. The journal of the expedition was kept by John Work. He records that, having come overland from Boundary Bay, they reached the Fraser at the point now known as Langley, where the Fort was actually built, three years later. There they met Indians who wore blankets "of their own manufacture and made of hair or coarse wool, on which they wear a kind of short cloak made of the bark of the cedar tree."<sup>22</sup> There can be but little doubt that these blankets were made in great part at any rate of dog's hair, though the journal does not mention the existence of any dogs.

<sup>19</sup> Jewitt's *Narrative* (Middletown, 1815), p. 67. Jewitt's *Narrative*, edited with an introduction and notes by Robert Brown (London, 1896), p. 105.

<sup>20</sup> L. R. Masson, *Les Bourgeois de la Compagnie du Nord-Ouest* (Quebec, 1889. 2 vols.), 1, 93. This volume contains Fraser's Journal of his voyage down the Fraser in 1808.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, i, 195.

<sup>22</sup> *Washington Historical Quarterly*, iii, 218, July, 1912.

<sup>23</sup> *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, vi, 196, June, 1905. Dr. John Scouler, "Journal of a Voyage to N. W. America, 1824, 25, 26."



In the following year Dr. John Scouler, the surgeon of the Hudson's Bay Company's vessel *William and Anne* and the friend of David Douglas, was at Tatooch, near the entrance of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, and in his *Journal* under date August 8, 1825, will be found the following entry: "The natives of Tatooch show much ingenuity in manufacturing blankets from the hair of their dogs. On a little island a few miles from the coast they have a great number of white dogs which they feed regularly every day. From the wool of their dogs and the fibres of the Cypress they make a very strong blanket. They have also some method of making red and blue stripes in their blankets in imitation of European ones. At a little distance it is difficult to distinguish these Indian blankets from those of Europe."<sup>23</sup> And later, on the 18th of the same month, when in the vicinity of Point Roberts, he records, "Blankets of dog's wool are very common, and although superior in durability to those of Europe, are far from being so comfortable."<sup>24</sup>

The Rev. Jonathan S. Green, who made a voyage to the northwest coast in 1829, says in his *Journal*, page 44, referring to the inhabitants of the Queen Charlotte Islands, "Formerly, from the wool of the mountain sheep they wrought blankets and other garments, coarse indeed, but durable and curious."

Dunn, who was at Millbank Sound during the building of Fort McLoughlin and for over a year afterwards, does not mention seeing any blankets there except those made from cedar bark. It would thus appear that even the slight fringes of mountain goat's wool, which Vancouver noticed, had disappeared in the intervening forty-four years.

In the summer of 1846 H.M. surveying vessel, the *Herald*, was engaged in surveying the harbor of Victoria, adjacent water, and the Strait of Juan de Fuca. The vessel anchored in Port Townsend on the 13th of July, 1846, and in the account of the voyage, after describing the dress of the Indians, the author, Berthold Seeman, the naturalist, says: "They keep dogs, the hair of which is manufactured into a kind of coverlet or blanket, which, in addition to the skins of bears, wolves, and deers, afford them abundance of clothing. Since the Hudson's Bay Company have established themselves in this neighborhood, English blankets have been so much in request that the dog's hair manufacture has been rather at a discount, eight or ten blankets being given for one sea-otter skin."<sup>25</sup>

Pilgrimages to this coast were quite in order in the thirties

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 201.

<sup>25</sup> *The Voyage of the Herald* (London, 1853), I, 109.



and forties and amongst other arrivals was Paul Kane, the artist. He accompanied from Fort William the Hudson's Bay Company's brigade which left that fort in May, 1846. In the course of his wanderings he reached Fort Victoria in April, 1847. He gives a lengthy account of these dogs, and the process of manufacture of the blankets. "The men," he says, "wear no clothing in summer, and nothing but a blanket in winter, made either of dog's hair alone, or dog's hair and goosedown mixed, frayed cedar-bark, or wildgoose skin, like the Chinooks. They have a peculiar breed of small dogs with long hair of a brownish black and a clear white. These dogs are bred for clothing purposes. The hair is cut off with a knife and mixed with goosedown and a little white earth, with a view of curing the feathers. This is then beaten together with sticks, and twisted into threads by rubbing it down the thigh with the palm of the hand, in the same way that a shoemaker forms his waxend, after which it undergoes a second twisting on a distaff to increase its firmness. The cedar bark is frayed and twisted into thread in a similar manner. These threads are then woven into blankets by a very simple loom of their own contrivance. A single thread is wound over rollers at the top and bottom of a square frame, so as to form a continuous woof through which an alternate thread is carried by the hand, and pressed closely together by a sort of wooden comb; by turning the rollers every part of the woof is brought within reach of the weaver; by this means a bag is formed, open at each end, which being cut down makes a square blanket." <sup>26</sup> The wildgoose skin blankets of the Chinooks to which he refers contained no dog's hair. They were fabricated by cutting the goose skin into strips and twisting them so as to keep the feathers outward. These feathered cords were then netted together, forming a light but very warm blanket, a sort of savage eider-down coverlet.

It is quite natural to expect that these unique blankets, of which the artist has given such a lengthy description, would call forth all the powers of his brush. Yet one seeks in vain amongst the illustrations in his volume for any picture relating to this interesting matter. Nevertheless, Paul Kane did make it the subject of a most valuable oil painting, now owned by E. B. Osler, Esq., M.P., of Toronto. This painting shows in the background an Indian woman busy with the distaff spinning the wool into yarn; in the middle ground another woman is at work at the loom; while in the foreground is the little white dog itself. A copy of this painting is to be found in the

<sup>26</sup> Paul Kane, *Wanderings of an Artist Among the Indians of North America* (London, 1859), pp. 210-211, and p. 184.



*Guide to the Anthropological Collection in Provincial Museum*, issued by the Government of British Columbia in 1909, at page 58.

The most recent reference to these blankets, by one with first-hand knowledge, which I have met is by the late Alexander Caulfield Anderson in a document preserved in the Archives of British Columbia, but it adds nothing to the very full statements already given.

By the time that the gold seekers of 1858 arrived, the natives appear to have lost the art of weaving these blankets, the blankets themselves were very scarce and difficult to obtain, and the wonderful dog had become almost extinct. The late Jonathan Miller, the first postmaster of the city of Vancouver, B. C., who came to the lower Fraser in 1862, stated that, soon after his arrival, he was present at a large *potlatch* in the vicinity, and that during the ceremonies he saw one of the actors devour, or pretend to devour, alive, a small, white, long-haired dog of a species that he had never seen before amongst them.

This statement he made to Professor Charles Hill-Tout, the well-known authority on Salish ethnology. No record, verbal or written, has been encountered relating to the existence of these dogs after that time.

Several of these blankets are to be seen in the Provincial Museum of British Columbia; and on page 51 of the *Guide*, already mentioned, will be found a reproduction of a very beautiful specimen of this native work. Dr. C. F. Newcombe, who compiled this volume, gives on the same page a description of the method of preparing the wool and manufacturing the blanket, which agrees closely with that of Paul Kane.

When these references are examined it will appear that the blankets found in Alaska, along the coast of northern British Columbia, the Queen Charlotte Islands, as well as those found by Lewis and Clark at the mouth of the Columbia were made entirely from the wool of the mountain goat (*Haplocerus montanus*), but that those on the southern end of Vancouver Island, the Strait of Juan de Fuca, Puget Sound, the Gulf of Georgia, and Fraser River were manufactured, wholly, or in great part, from the fleeces of this strange and now extinct wool-bearing dog. It is passing strange thus to find these dogs and these novel blankets confined to the small area about the Strait of Juan de Fuca, a foreign wedge, as it were, separating the otherwise continuous line.

Whence came this fleece-bearing dog, and why is it that it was only found in the locality mentioned? Was it a comparatively recent arrival, and does that account for its not having become more widely



diffused? So far as my knowledge goes, no similar animal is to be found or is known to have existed among the surrounding tribes. One hesitates to enter into an enquiry which may raise from its grave the age-old question: Whence came our Indians? That able and scholarly missionary, the Reverend A. G. Morice, who is more familiar with the Déné than any other living person has given it as his opinion that they are probably connected with the so-called "Paleo-Asiatic" peoples of Northeastern Asia, *i. e.*, the Kamschadales, Tchuktchi, etc.<sup>27</sup> Describing the dogs of the Kamschatka, Captain King says: "These dogs are in shape somewhat like the Pomeranian breed, but considerably larger."<sup>28</sup> He speaks also of their "melancholy howlings." Lieutenant Hooper remarks of the dogs of the Tchuktchi, by him spelled, "Tuski," that their bark is a melancholy whine.<sup>29</sup> Mr. J. Keast Lord, who was the naturalist attached to the British North American Boundary Commission, in discussing this question supposes that the dog came from Japan and adds, "I am informed by a friend who has been there that the Japanese have a small long-haired dog, usually white, and from description very analogous to the dog that was shorn by the Indians of the coast and of Vancouver Island."<sup>30</sup> Is it possible that the coast Salish may have come from the same region as the Déné and brought this dog with them? Or may we suppose that at some comparatively recent date a Japanese junk may have been stranded on the shores of the Strait of Juan de Fuca or vicinity, as happened in 1834, and that the original pair from which this strange race of canines sprang, thus came into their possession?

F. W. HOWAY.

<sup>27</sup> The Northwestern Denes and Northeastern Asiatics (*Transactions of the Royal Canadian Institute*, Toronto, 1915).

<sup>28</sup> Captain James Cook, *Voyage to the Pacific Ocean* (Dublin, 1784), iii, 204-205, and p. 201.

<sup>29</sup> *Ten Months Among the Tents of the Tuski* (London, 1853), p. 42.

<sup>30</sup> *The Naturalist in Vancouver Island and British Columbia* (London, 1866), ii, pp. 215-217.



## ARCHIBALD McDONALD: BIOGRAPHY AND GENEALOGY \*

"It is asserted in the Highlands of old Scotland that the McDonald's are coeval with the family of Old Noah, etc.; that they had a boat of their own on Loch Lomond, independent of the ark, by which the chief of the clan saved as many as the boat could safely hold, of course the finest and fairest of both sexes. Hence the superiority of that race over all others ever since. Be that as it may, they have not, at any rate, fallen off, either in peace or war, from any of the race of Adam."<sup>1</sup>

The limits of this article will not permit much detail as to the history of Clan Donald from the days of Noah. Suffice to say the race of which Clan Donald is the principal house was known in early times as "Clan Cholla," on account of claiming descent from Colla Uathais, or Uais, who flourished A. D. 125, and was the sixth in descent from Constantine Centimachus; he was also known as "Conn-cued-chathach" or Conn of the hundred battles. The Clan Donald is referred to in ancient history as "Siol Guinn."

Clan Donald claims immediate descent from Somerled of the Isles, in the twelfth century. Somerled's own name was Norse, "Sumarlidhi" (summer-glider, that is mariner); he was, however, the son of "Gille-brighde," son of "Gille-adaman." These latter names are thoroughly Gaelic, so that on the whole Somerled may be regarded as a Gael ruling independently over the mixed Norse and Gael of Argyllshire. Somerled died in 1164 leaving three sons, Dugall, Reginald and Angus, among whom the Southern Isles and a portion of Oirthirghae (Argall) was divided.

It is from Donald, son of Reginald, that Clan Donald takes its name, and it has ever been regarded as the premier clan. About Donald's time, or shortly after it, fixed patronymics came into existence in the Highlands, while in the Lowlands the surnames adopted were generally territorial. The collateral branches of the house of Somerled, after Donald, were apparently more or less independent of one another, and in order to avoid confusion such patronymics as Mac-Ruairi, MacDougal, MacAlister and others became fixed. After the

\* Archibald McDonald, Esq., J.P., was a Chief Factor of the Hudson's Bay Company and ~~as appears~~ appears on the tombstone at Saint Andrews, "one of the pioneers of civilization in Oregon."

<sup>1</sup> See autobiographical notes of John McDonald of Garth, in L. M. Masson, *Les Bourgeois de la Compagnie, du Nord-Ouest*, etc., ii, pp. 3 and 4.



middle of the fourteenth century there is no record of a new patronymic springing up from the house of Somerled.<sup>2</sup>

The principal branch of Clan Donald is that of the MacDonalds of Clanranald. Archibald McDonald, the subject of this sketch was presumably a great grandson of "John of Clanranald," who served in the wars of Montrose in 1644 and who died, in old age, at Uist in 1670. He was succeeded by his eldest son John, who had served with him under Montrose, and who died in 1686. John was probably an elder brother of Allan Dhu, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch.

As to his immediate ancestry we have the following from Archibald McDonald's own hand:

"Alan Dhu, my grandfather, at the age of 20, was in the field with Montrose in 1645 at Inverlachy, Auldrum, Alford, Kitrigth. His son John was born 35 years after—1680—and with difficulty escaped with his mother and brother Donald from the slaughter committed by William's troops at Inveriggan on the tragical night of February, 1692. My father, Angus, was born in 1730, and though but a strippling shonen himself out in '45. He was 60, when Mary Rankin his only wife through life, gave birth to the last of 13 children, the writer of this.

"He was Tacksman of Inveriggan and died on the site of the identical camp of Captain Campbell in 1814—at the advanced age of 84—and my mother in 1829, at the still more advanced age of 88, leaving behind her four sons, and five daughters—all the latter with tremendous families to the third and fourth generations.

Archibald McDonald

dit

Gillespie

Moach Aonish

Ic Iain

Ic Alan Dhu

Glenocoan

Fort Langley—N. W. Coast of America—15th. Dec. 1830.<sup>3</sup>

Archibald McDonald was born at Leechkentium, on the south shore of Loch Leven, Glenco Appin, Northern Argyl-shire, Scotland, on February 3, 1790. He studied the rudiments of medicine in Scot-

<sup>2</sup> A Clan Donald Society exists with headquarters at Glasgow, Scotland. Those desiring a more detailed history of Clan Donald should write to the secretary of the society for sources of Clan Donald history, or secure access to *Clan Donald, Vol. I*, the standard authority on the clan history.

<sup>3</sup> The original is in possession of Mrs. A. M. Murray, a granddaughter of Archibald McDonald. The Gaelic summary reads: Gillespie (Archibald), Moach Aonish (son of Angus), 'ic Iain (of John), 'ic Alan Dhu (of Allan Dhu). Endorsed on the back of the paper in Archibald McDonald's handwriting are the names of his brothers and sisters.



land, presumably at the University of Edinburgh. In the winter of 1812 he was appointed Clerk and Agent by Lord Selkirk. He was appointed a Councillor<sup>4</sup> of Assiniboia, and soon assumed an important share in the management of the Colony's affairs; and, in the hostilities which grew out of the hostility of the North-West Company in 1815, he occupied a prominent position in the Council, and in the affairs of the Hudson's Bay Company.<sup>5</sup>

In the lists of employees of the Hudson's Bay Company in America for the years 1821, 1822 and 1823 his name appears as numbers 303, 230 and 147. Under the Deed Poll of 1821 he was named as a Clerk, and in 1824 was one of the clerks in charge of posts in the Thompson's River District.<sup>6</sup> He succeeded John McLeod, Chief Trader, at Kamloops in the Thompson's River District, in 1826."<sup>7</sup>

He appears to have remained at Kamloops until 1828, when he was promoted to Chief Trader.<sup>8</sup> In July, 1828, he accompanied Governor George Simpson of the Hudson's Bay Company on a canoe voyage from York Factory, Hudson's Bay, to Fort Langley, New Caledonia, where he succeeded James McMillan on October 11, 1828.<sup>9</sup>

He remained at Fort Langley until the spring of 1833.<sup>10</sup> While stationed there he inaugurated the business of salting and curing salmon for market.<sup>11</sup> In a letter to John McLeod under date of January 15, 1831, Archibald McDonald wrote: "Our salmon, for all the contempt entertained for everything outside of the routine of beaver at York Factory, is close up to 300 barrels."<sup>12</sup>

In 1833 he introduced to the notice of the Company the idea of raising flocks and herds on the Pacific Coast. The first site proposed was on the Sacramento River, California. This was the origin of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company.<sup>13</sup>

In March, 1833, Archibald McDonald left Fort Langley for Fort Vancouver, and on May 30, 1833, arrived from Fort Vancouver to select the site and lay the foundations of Nisqually House.<sup>14</sup> On June 21 he left for Vancouver, and in July accompanied William Connolly up the Columbia with supplies for the interior, for the pur-

<sup>4</sup> Dominion Archives, Selkirk Papers, i, 285.

<sup>5</sup> *The Canadian Northwest*, i, 53-54.

<sup>6</sup> McLeod's *Peace River*, p. 101.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 114. See, also, the "Journal of John Work," in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, iii, 284, October, 1912. See, also, *Journal Kept by David Douglas, 1823-1827* (London, 1914), pp. 244-46.

<sup>8</sup> *The Canadian Northwest*, i, 624.

<sup>9</sup> See Archibald McDonald's Journal; McLeod's *Peace River*, p. 39.

<sup>10</sup> *The Canadian Northwest*, i, 651; "Old Letters from Hudson's Bay Company Officials and Employees from 1829 to 1840," in the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, i, 258, 264, ii, 161, October, 1907, January, 1908.

<sup>11</sup> McLeod's *Peace River*, p. 108.

<sup>12</sup> *Washington Historical Quarterly*, i, 265, July, 1907.

<sup>13</sup> *The Canadian Northwest*, i, 54.

<sup>14</sup> See *Washington Historical Quarterly*, ii, 161-162, January, 1908, vi, 179-188.



pose of proceeding overland to enjoy a furlough granted for the years 1834-35.<sup>16</sup>

In 1834 and 1835 he was on a visit to Scotland.<sup>16</sup> Returning in the spring of 1835, he appears to have taken charge of Fort Colville in 1836.<sup>17</sup>

Archibald McDonald continued stationed at Fort Colville from 1836 to 1843. In 1842 he was promoted to Chief Factor.<sup>18</sup>

While in the Columbia River district, Archibald had charge of and was eminently successful in placing the land in cultivation, and acquiring and raising horses, cattle, sheep, etc. In a letter to John McLeod under date of January 25, 1837, Archibald McDonald states, "Your three calves are up to 55 and your 3 grunter would have swarmed the country if we did not make it a point to keep them down to 150."<sup>19</sup>

Writing in September, 1837, Reverend Elkanah Walker thus describes Archibald McDonald's farming operations at Fort Colville: "It was truly pleasing after being nearly half a year without seeing anything that will bear to be compared with good farming, to see fenced fields, houses and barns grouped together, with large and numerous stacks and grain, with cattle and swine feeding on the plain in large number. There is more the appearance of civilized life at Fort Colville than any place I have seen since I left the States, and more than you see in some of the new places in the States. .... Mr. M. [cDonald] raises great crops. He estimates his wheat this year at 1500 bushels and his potatoes at 7000 bushels. Corn is in small quantity in comparison with his other grains."

While at Fort Colville, in the early forties, Archibald McDonald is said to have had many hundred acres under partial cultivation. His son, Benjamin MacDonald, still living, states that his father had nearly five thousand acres of land under cultivation at one time in the vicinity of old Fort Colville. Mr. Jacob A. Meyers places the maximum of land in agricultural use by the Hudson's Bay Company in the vicinity of Fort Colville at 2000 acres, including in this estimate hay lands some twelve miles distant in the neighborhood of the present

<sup>16</sup> Minutes of the Council, 1833, *Canadian Northwest*, II, 689.

<sup>17</sup> See Journal and Letters of David Douglas, *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, VI, 308-09, September, 1905.

<sup>18</sup> *Washington Historical Quarterly*, II, 254, April, 1908; also see mention in John Lean, *Notes of a Twenty-five Years' Service in the Hudson's Bay Territory* (London, 1849), II, 14. The Reverend Samuel Parker arriving at Fort Colville on May 28, 1836, wrote: "I was much disappointed in not finding Mr. McDonald, the Superintendent of the fort, at home. He had left a few days before with a brigade for Fort Vancouver, but the kindest attention was paid me by those who had charge of the fort. *Journal of an Exploring Tour*," etc. Rev. Samuel Parker, p. 292.

<sup>19</sup> Minutes of the Council, 1842, *Canadian Northwest*, II, 837; also *ibid.*, 625.

<sup>19</sup> *Washington Historical Quarterly*, II, 255, April, 1908.



town of Colville. The company also held six townships of pasture lands obtained from the Indians by treaty.<sup>20</sup>

At Fort Colville, Archibald McDonald superintended the reconstruction of the old sawmill, said to have been originally built in 1826-9, and the first sawmill on the Pacific Coast, north of California. The original roof boards of the old fort buildings, of mill sawn lumber, and lumber for company boats, bateaux and other purposes came from this mill. Archibald McDonald also superintended the rebuilding of the gristmill on "Mill Creek" (now Meyers Falls of the Colville River); this mill was thereafter known as the "Goudie Mill" from the Fort Colville blacksmith of that name in immediate charge of the work.

During Archibald McDonald's many years in the Northwest he made no less than 15 trips across the continent between 1812 and 1845. He also kept very accurate journals, describing the country as regards to topography, soil, timber, rivers, climate, etc., through plains and over mountains, from Hudson's Bay and the Great Lakes to the Pacific. A Mr. Duncan MacDonald (no relative) one of the locating engineers of the Canadian Pacific Railway and a friend of the family, knowing of these journals, acquired possession of them from Mr. Malcolm McLeod, administrator of Archibald McDonald's estate. The information contained in these journals is said to have proved of great value to the engineers and officers in deciding on the location of the projected Canadian Pacific Railway.

On his retirement from the Hudson's Bay Company in 1844 he moved overland with his family to Montreal, Canada, where he resided for two years. He then moved to St. Andrews on the Ottawa River, where he purchased a large tract of land and established a permanent home. Being a descendant of the MacDonals of Glencoe, he called his residence "Glencoe Cottage." Here he was frequently visited by his friends and former associates, such men as Sir George Simpson, Duncan Finlayson, Archibald McKinley, and others. Here he continued to live until his death on January 15, 1853, at the age of 62 years. He was twice married: in 1823, at Astoria, to Princess Raven, a daughter of the Chinook Chief, Com-Comly, who died in 1824, shortly after giving birth to a son, Ranald McDonald; and in 1825, at Fort Garry, to Jane Klyne, a daughter of Michael Klyne, Postmaster, of Jasper's House, who survived him.

Jane Klyne McDonald was born August 23, 1810, in Switzerland, and died at St. Andrews, Quebec, December 15, 1879.

<sup>20</sup> Lieutenant Johnson gives the cultivated land in the immediate vicinity of the fort (1841) as but 130 acres. *U. S. Exploring Exp.*, IV, 443.



He wrote a *Narrative respecting the destruction of the Earl of Selkirk's settlement upon the Red River in 1815.*<sup>21</sup> Vol. V of the Selkirk Papers also contains journals kept by him at Churchill Creek and Red River.<sup>22</sup>

In the business of the Hudson's Bay Company he displayed great initiative and energy, and, possessing also considerable executive and business ability, he was unquestionably one of the most capable chief traders in the Columbia River District.

Archibald McDonald was a likeable character. He was naturally of a kindly nature, and a most agreeable companion. During his many years in the Northwest he maintained an extensive correspondence with his contemporaries in the Hudson's Bay Company's service. To visitors at his post he was a most courteous host. John McLean, writing in April, 1837, says, "We met with a most friendly reception from a warm hearted Gael, Mr. McDonald."<sup>23</sup> Reverend Elkanah Walker, in his *Journal*, under date of September 17, 1838, writes of his arrival at Fort Colville, "Received a cordial welcome from Mr. McDonald and lady." Subsequent pages of the *Journal* record many courtesies and kindnesses of the Hudson's Bay Chief Trader.<sup>24</sup>

His family relations were ideal, and he at all times displayed a patient and earnest regard for the spiritual and temporal welfare of his children, to all of whom he gave such educational advantages as his means and the times permitted. "It is high time," he writes, "for me to see and get my little boys to school—God bless them—I have no less than five of them all in a promising way."<sup>25</sup>

A highlander born and bred, Archibald McDonald was in the best sense of the term "a gentleman of the old school," a man utterly fearless, and of greatest personal integrity and honor. McLeod in his *Peace River* (pp. 117, 91) describes him as "a gentleman of utmost suavity of spirit as well as form."

Ranald McDonald, Archibald McDonald's eldest son, was born at Fort George (Astoria), February 3, 1824, and died a bachelor on August 5, 1894, near Toroda, Ferry County, Washington. He was the hero of Mrs. Dye's "McDonald of Old Oregon."

To Archibald McDonald and his second wife, Jane Klyne, were

<sup>21</sup> Selkirk Papers, LXI, 16488, Dominion Archives.

<sup>22</sup> *The Canadian Northwest*, I, 54.

<sup>23</sup> John McLean, *Notes of a Twenty-five Years' Service in the Hudson's Bay Territory*.

<sup>24</sup> Reports of the U. S. (Wilkes Expedition (1841), iv, 443, 454, state: "Mr. McDonald afforded every facility in his power, besides supplying all their wants." Governor Simpson, entertained the same year, after describing the repast of roast turkey, suckling pig, fresh butter, bread, eggs, ale, etc., says: "No wonder our party ate more than was good for them." *Narrative of a Journey Around the World*," Simpson, I, 148.

<sup>25</sup> *Washington Historical Quarterly*, II, 163, January, 1908.



born thirteen children—twelve sons and one daughter. Several of these children died in infancy.<sup>28</sup>

1. The eldest child of this second marriage was Angus MacDonald, who was born on the 1st day of August, 1826, at Okanogan, and died on the 14th day of April, 1843, at Fort Colville, Washington.

2. The next child was Archibald MacDonald who was born on the 3rd day of February, 1828, at Thompson's River, and was frozen to death in a storm on the 10th day of February, 1868, at St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada. Archibald MacDonald, married Catherine Antrobus, at Three Rivers, Province of Quebec, Canada, October 10, 1858, having one child as the fruits of their said marriage, whose name was Archibald Alexander MacDonald and who died at about the age of five years.

3. The next child was Alexander MacDonald who was born on the 28th day of October, 1830, at Fort Langley, British Columbia, Canada, and died on the 7th day of July, 1875, at Moose Factory, Hudson Bay, Canada. His brother Benjamin, then living at Montreal, on hearing of the serious illness of his brother Alexander through Sir. Donald A. Smith (Lord Strathcona), made the long trip of over two thousand miles, learning on his arrival at Moose Factory that his brother had been dead two weeks.

4. The next child was Allen MacDonald who was born on the 19th day of May, 1832, at Fort Langley, British Columbia, Canada, and died on the 28th day of November, 1891, at Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada. Allen MacDonald married Harriet Robertson at St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada, on the 29th day of December, 1869, and as the fruits of the said marriage had four children, one son and three daughters: Mary Klyne MacDonald, born on the 8th day of November, 1870; Archibald Stafford MacDonald, born on the 18th day of September, 1873. He married, and shortly after his marriage was purser on one of the Hudson's Bay Company's boats on the Kootenay Lake. He died on August 26, 1906, leaving a widow and one daughter; Jean Osborne MacDonald, born in 1876, married Sydney Margetson, and has a son and a daughter; Beatrice MacDonald, born in 1879. The widow of Allen MacDonald is living and her address is Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada.

5. The next child was Maryanne MacDonald (given on the back of her photograph as Marrian), the only daughter, born on the 3rd day of February, 1834, at Rocky Mountain House; she died on the

<sup>28</sup> The genealogy was furnished by Mr. Benjamin MacDonald, and his niece, Mrs. A. A. Murray, the data being all taken from the family Bibles. In all signatures of Archibald McDonald examined his name is written McDonald; his children and their descendants, without exception, now all use the Scotch spelling and write the name MacDonald.



16th day of March, 1860, at St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada. Maryanne MacDonald married Dr. James Barneston, about 1857, in St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada, and there was born of this marriage one child, Helena, who died in infancy. Maryanne, her husband and infant child all died within a period of eighteen months after their marriage.

6. The next child was John MacDonald, who was born on the 19th day of April, 1836, at Fort Colville, Washington, and died on the 26th day of April, 1836, at Fort Colville, Washington.

7. The next child was also named John MacDonald and was born on the 3d day of May, 1837, at Fort Colville, Washington, and died on the 20th day of December, 1864, at Fort Shephard, B. C., and was buried at Fort Colville, Washington, his brother Benjamin going to Fort Shephard, brought the body down the Columbia River in a boat for burial, at the old burial ground south of the old Fort.

8 and 9. The next children were Donald and James MacDonald, twins, born on the 23d day of July, 1839, at Fort Colville, Washington, Donald MacDonald died on the 13th day of May, 1845, at Fort Edmonton, Alberta, British Columbia, Canada, and James MacDonald died on the 18th day of May, 1845, at Fort Edmonton, Alberta, British Columbia, Canada, of scarlet fever.

10. The next child was Samuel MacDonald who was born on the 28th day of September, 1841, at Fort Colville, Washington, and died on the 3d day of April, 1891, at Montreal, Canada, and was buried at St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada. Samuel MacDonald married Emily Elizabeth Roberts at Frederickton, Province of Nova Scotia, Canada, October 25, 1871, and there were born to this marriage four children, Samuel Archibald Roberts, Emily Alexandra Antrobus, George Ranald Edward and Mary Klyne. All four of these children are now living and married. Samuel Archibald Roberts married Jane Elizabeth Gastuycke Roberts, and had three children, Cuthbert Goodridge, Archibald Gastuycke and one daughter, Emma Hilery, who died in infancy. The family now live in Ottawa, Canada, Archibald, himself, is in the Third Field Ambulance with the Canadian Contingent in France, in the Commissary Division, Druggist Department, he being a druggist by profession.

Emily Alexandra Antrobus after the death of her father and mother was cared for by her uncle, Benjamin MacDonald. She married the Reverend Alexander Bloomfield Murray, and is now residing at Schuylerville, New York. They have seven children, one of whom, Alexander Archibald, was in France in the trenches for a whole year, was wounded twice, and is now a stenographer in the Canadian War



Records Office in London. Will not be fit for service in the trenches again but is still doing his bit. Married Gwendolyne Rivers of London. He is 21 years old. Ian MacDonald, age 20, with the 5th Royal Highlanders, 42nd Battalion, Black Watch, in the trenches in France; Hugh St. George, age 18, in training in England with Royal Canadian Artillery; Helen Alexandra and Hilda Elizabeth, twins; and Angus Richardson Abbott.

George Ranald Edward MacDonald married Lilla Clefton Tabor, about 1903 at Fredericton, Nova Scotia, Canada. They have two children, Lilla Klyne and Charles Ranald. He is Dean of the Pro-Cathedral at Fresno, California.

Mary Klyne MacDonald married Hugh Gordon Morrison about 1907 at St. Andrews, Canada. They live in Freeport, Texas. They have one child, Ranald David, an infant. Mary Klyne had made her home with Mr. and Mrs. Lamb of St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada, after the death of her father and mother.

11. The next child was Joseph MacDonald, who was born on the 14th day of March, 1843, at Fort Colville, Washington, and died on the 20th day of May, 1845, at Fort Edmonton, Alberta, British Columbia, Canada, also of scarlet fever.

12. The next child was Benjamin MacDonald of Los Angeles, California, who was born on the 23d day of November, 1844, at Fort Colville, Washington, and who is still living, being the only surviving child of Archibald MacDonald. Benjamin MacDonald married Elizabeth, daughter of the Reverend James Pyke, on the 14th day of August, 1872, at Hudson Heights, Province of Quebec, Canada, and there have been born as the fruits of the said marriage four children:

Elizabeth Klyne, born at St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada, on the 28th day of June, 1873; married to Frederick Cumberland Salter of Denver, Colorado, on the 24th day of April, 1895. Elizabeth MacDonald Salter resides in London, England, and has two sons, the one named Frederick T. Salter Jr., seventeen years old, the other MacDonald C. Salter, seven years of age, both at present living with their parents in London, England.

James Alexander MacDonald, born in St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada, on the 1st day of September, 1874, died in Denver, Colorado, on the 11th day of November, 1887.

John Angus MacDonald, born in Montreal, Canada, on the 1st day of October, 1876, married Alpha Jennings at Bridger, Montana, on the 18th of June, 1903. No children have been born. He is now living in Lewiston, Montana.

Arthur Trimain MacDonald, born on August 6th, 1883, in Den-



ver, Colorado, married Emma Buol, on the 16th of June, 1909, in Butte, Montana. No children have been born. He is now living in Great Falls, Montana.

13. The last child was Angus Michel MacDonald, who was born on the 27th day of November, 1846, at Montreal, Canada, and died on the 27th day of August, 1867, at St. Andrews, Province of Quebec, Canada.

There again we leave off following Mac-

**WILLIAM S. LEWIS.**

the course of the Columbia River from there to the Pacific Ocean, having traveled over one hundred miles to the mouth of Canoe River, in the interior of the state. He has explored the Canoe River, some forty miles, from its head to the Columbia, and has crossed the Rocky Mountains through the Athabasca Pass, and descended to Kettle Falls with goods for the winter's trade with the Indians. Crossing the Rocky Mountains at that latitude with a pack train during the month of October requires courage and endurance; and the navigation of Death Rapids, the most dangerous stretch of the Columbia River, in a canoe, requires courage and skill. Such experiences and the record of the last ten days of November (herein printed) indicate what sort of stuff Death Thompson was made of. He ranks as one of the most remarkable men known in connection with the history of the Columbia River.

Upon arrival at Kettle Falls at this time he could find no one to meet him, and even no Indians there from whom he can procure horses, he is therefore obliged to walk severally miles to Spokane House and then return to get his trading goods. Jack Finlay, the clerk, was stationed at Spokane House, but from what little we can ascertain, does not appear to have been a man of much red energy, although quite intelligent. His name is not mentioned even. The record of these three trips between Spokane House and Kettle Falls is in a way a repetition of what has been previously recorded but preserves for present day readers the continuity of these journeys, and makes more clear the trail they made. It is disappointingly silent as to any events at Spokane House, but defines the location of that historic site as *one mile* from the confluence of the two streams. This is the spot agreed upon after reservation. The next transcript will concern trails in use to the eastward from Spokane House across the valley of the Spokane River.

{1812}

Oct. 31st.

Thursday. A foggy day till morning, then rain, & at 7 a.m. set off with Jim Cott & Tom Dillon on foot for the Spokane House. Tray

(105)



## DAVID THOMPSON'S JOURNEYS IN THE SPOKANE COUNTRY

The last number of this *Quarterly* (January, 1918) chronicled the arrival of David Thompson at Kettle Falls, of the Columbia River, on August 20, 1811, and we now take up the itinerary after his arrival there again on October 30, following. Meantime he has explored the course of the Columbia River from there northward some three hundred miles to the mouth of Canoe River, in British Columbia; has explored the Canoe River some forty miles; has crossed the Rocky Mountains through the Athabasca Pass; and returned to Kettle Falls with goods for the winter's trade with the Indians. Crossing the Rocky Mountains at that latitude with a pack train during the month of October requires courage and endurance; and the navigation of Death Rapids, the most dangerous stretch of the Columbia River, in a canoe, requires courage and skill. Such experiences and the record of the first ten days of November (herein printed) indicate what sort of stuff David Thompson was made of. He ranks as one of the most remarkable men known in connection with the history of the Columbia River.

Upon arrival at Kettle Falls at this time he finds no one to meet him, and even no Indians there from whom he can procure horses; he is therefore obliged to walk seventy miles to Spokane House and then return to get his trading goods. Jaco Finlay, his clerk, was stationed at Spokane House, but from what little we can ascertain, does not appear to have been a man of much real energy, although quite intelligent. His name is not mentioned even. The record of these three trips between Spokane House and Kettle Falls is in a way a repetition of what has been previously recorded, but preserves for present day readers the continuity of these journeys, and makes more clear the trail then used. It is disappointingly silent as to any events at Spokane House, but confirms the location of that historic site as *one mile* from the confluence of the two streams. This is the spot agreed upon after research. The next transcript will concern trails in use to the eastward from Spokane House across the valley of the Spokane River.

[1811]

Oct. 31st.

*Thursday.* A fine day till Evening, then rain, & at 7 a.m. set off with Jos. Cote & Bap. Deleau on foot for the Spokane House. Pray



good Providence to keep us well. At  $8\frac{1}{2}$  a.m. at the lower crossing place.<sup>1</sup> At  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.m. at our Campt of Pt. of Fir,<sup>2</sup> at 4 p.m. at the Canoe crossing place,<sup>3</sup> went abt. 1 m. beyond & camped for Rain at 5 p.m., say  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. to crossing place 1 m. to Campt.

Nov. 1st.

*Friday.* A misty morng. & a little Rain, afterwards fine, at 7.10 a.m. set off, held on to the Brook<sup>4</sup> to where we baited formerly, then on to the Campt. of Michel, on to the place where we traded Roots,<sup>5</sup> when finding 2 Tents of Indians, we camped at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  p.m. in hopes of getting Horses brot us, but without effect, they have none.

Nov. 2nd.

*Saturday.*<sup>6</sup> A very fine day. At 6.10 a.m. set off, at  $\frac{1}{4}$  p.m. at the foot of the Hills. At  $4\frac{1}{4}$  p.m. camped at the Skeetshoo River, met a man & woman.

Nov. 3rd.

*Sunday.*<sup>7</sup> A fine night & day. At  $2\frac{1}{4}$  a.m. set off, at  $5\frac{1}{2}$  a.m. descended the Bank on the Skeetshoo River & at 7 a.m., thank good Providence, arrived at the Ho. very much tired, sent off directly a young man with a letter to Mr. F. McDonald<sup>8</sup> to keep a look out for the Canoes should they pass by McGillivray's River, the Lads here searched for Horses till the evening when they went of to the large Meadow<sup>9</sup> to bring those belong to the Coy., poor living.

Nov. 4th.

*Monday.*<sup>10</sup> A sharp frosty morng., at  $\frac{1}{4}$  p.m. the Horses were brought, at  $\frac{1}{2}$  p.m. set off, at  $2\frac{1}{4}$  p.m. at our Campt on the Skeetshoo River, at 4:50 p.m. at the bend of the first Brook, where we camped.

Nov. 5th.

*Tuesday.*<sup>11</sup> A fine day. Could not find the Horses till 9 a.m., at 9.10 a.m. set off, held on to  $5\frac{1}{4}$  p.m. & camped abt. 2 m. short of the Canoe crossing place.

Nov. 6th.

*Wednesday.* Rain in the night & morng., fine day, at 7.10 a.m. set off, held on till  $1\frac{1}{2}$  p.m., when, thank good Providence, we arrived

<sup>1</sup> Just above Meyers Falls.

<sup>2</sup> The camping place on August 19th.

<sup>3</sup> About three miles above Arden.

<sup>4</sup> Dunn Creek.

<sup>5</sup> Probably on Long Prairie, south of Chewelah.

<sup>6</sup> They walk today about twenty miles and camp at Tumtum on the Spokane River.

<sup>7</sup> Their early morning walk is about ten miles.

<sup>8</sup> Finan McDonald was then trading among the Saleesh or Flathead Indians and was cautioned to send messenger to watch for the North-West Co. party coming by way of Kootenay River.

<sup>9</sup> Either Peone Prairie or Spokane Prairie about where Hillyard now is.

<sup>10</sup> They travel about twenty miles and camp on Chimakaine Creek.

<sup>11</sup> They travel about thirty miles and camp on west side of the Colville River south of Arden.



at the Columbia & found my men & things all safe, the man had badly dried the meat, got it dried & laid up our Canoe. Got the baggage ready as much as possible.

Nov. 7th.

*Thursday.*<sup>12</sup> A fine day. At 10 a.m. set off on foot, part of the people on Horse back, at 11½ a.m. crossed the Root Brook, Co. S. 60 E. 3½ m. 15 or 20 yds.  $\approx$  20 in. deep, held on S. 80 E. 4½ m., crossed a Brook of 2 yds., at 3½ m. crossed a Brook of 2 yds.  $\approx$  here we baited at 1 p.m. At 2.10 p.m. set off Co. S. 80 E. ½ m. to the Meadow, then S. 40 E. 5½ m. following the Brook for nearly the whole way, camped at 4-¾ p.m., the men at 5¼ p.m., killed Partridges & an Owl, camped a little short of the end of the Plain, 2½ m. of Co. gone, 2 small Brooks, & close to us a small Rill.

Nov. 8th.

*Friday.* In the Morng. small Rain. Sent the Men off at 8-¾ a.m., did not find 2 Horses till 9¼ a.m., when they also came at 9½ on the top of the Knowls, just opposite the bold Brook<sup>13</sup> with gravel Flats from the N. Ed. 11¼ a.m. finished the Knowls, at 10½ a.m. at the lower Traverse or canoe crossing place, Say S. 28 E. 1-¾ m. to opposite the bold Brook + 2¼ m. to the Canoe Traverse + 1¾ m. to end of the Knowls. S. 12 E. 1-¾ m. in a Curve to a Brook of 3 yds.  $\approx$  from S.W.Wd. where we baited at ¼ p.m. At 1-¾ p.m. set off Co. S. 60 E. 7 m. 2.20 p.m. at the Traverse Brook  $\approx$  6 yds. & comes from the same Cut with the last do. & both run oblique into the Root Rivulet against its Current. 2.56 p.m. at the little Pond, at 3.15 p.m. at the next Brook 3 yds  $\approx$  held on & late passed the Duck Ponds & to where I dined at the 2 Rills, stony & muddy, camped<sup>14</sup> between them at 5 p.m., say 1¼ m. to Traverse Brook, 2½ m. to the Pond, 3¼ m. to the Brook from S. 20° Ed. 6 m. to the Duck Ponds + 1 m. to Campt. Saw a few Ducks & Geese. M.M. Carrott Roots when baked quite black & sweetish.

Nov. 9th.

*Saturday.*<sup>15</sup> A fine Morng. & day. At 8½ a.m. set off, at 9.40 a.m. at the Rill & Campt of Michel. S. 60 E. 3¼ m. at 10.40 a.m. at the Brook, Co. S. 5 E. 2¼ m., at 11.5 at the Rill & Campt of the Ind. S. 40 E. 1 m., baited. At ½ p.m. set off at 1 p.m. at the Rill of the long Plain, Co. S. 10 E. 1 m., 2½ p.m. at the Brook South of

<sup>12</sup> The usual trail to a camp on the meadow lands west and south of city of Colville before the road enters the hills on the west side of the River which he called the "knowls."

<sup>13</sup> The Little Pend Oreille River.

<sup>14</sup> Probably between forks of Huckleberry Creek.

<sup>15</sup> Impossible to identify the many streams, but the "long plain" is evidently Long Prairie of today, and the "large brook" is the Chimakaine, and the camp at night is south of Springdale.



the Plain, 5 yd.  $\propto$  S. 10 E. 3 m., at 2½ p.m. a Brook 2 yds.  $\propto$  S 10 E. ½ m. at 2¾ p.m. at a Rill of 2 ft. S. 10 E. ½ m. at 2.50 P. M. at a Rill of 2 yds.  $\propto$  S. 10 E. 1/5 m. at 3½ p.m. at the large Brook of 6 yds.  $\propto$  S. 10 E. 2 m., at 3¾ p.m. recrossed it S. 10 E. ½ m., then a long swampy Brook on our right, large Brook of 3 yds across at which we camped at 5¼ p.m. S. 10 E. 3½ m., we do not cross this Brook, we have come well in. Made much bending to the left in this last Course.

Nov. 10th.

*Sunday.* A fine cloudy day. At 8 a.m. set off, Co. S. 50 E. 2½ m. to the foot of the Hills, then S. 50 E. 1 m. to the Brook<sup>16</sup> 2 yds. across, S. 50 E. 1 m. to the top of the Hills, 9 a.m., then Co. among the Knowls S. 60 E. 4½ m. to the descent of the Bank to the Sketshoo River,<sup>17</sup> Co. along do; up it S. 60 E. 1¼ m. Co. over the Pt. S. 60 E. 5-¾ m. to the River again, then S. 60 W. 4/5 m. to the Junction of the Rivulet<sup>18</sup> with the Sketshoo River, the Brook or Rivulet 30 yds across. The Sketshoo River 40 or 50 yds across, Co. to the House, S. 30 E. 1 m., at 4.0 p.m. havg. at 11½ a.m. come on the River & there baited ½. Sent a man to tell the men to camp here, they came at 2½ p.m.

T. C. ELLIOTT.

<sup>16</sup> Rail Creek.

<sup>17</sup> Tumtum again.

<sup>18</sup> The Little Spokane, called by Mr. Thompson the "Trout Brook or Rivulet." The Indian ford was at the mouth of this stream.

Names 388. Letter 107.

DALLAS, see The Dallas.

DANA'S PASSION, between Quarstene Island and the mainland, forming the boundary between Thurston and Mason Counties. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of James Dwight Dana, naturalist, who was a member of the scientific corps of the expedition.

DANZER ROCK, southeast of Waldron Island, in San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 5880, Richards, 1868-1870.

DANZER ISLAND, west of Spieden Island, in San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 5880, Richards, 1868-1870.

DANZERDOOS, a town in Snohomish County. It was intended as an honor for a man named Paragon, but the first letter got mixed



708

Edward S. Meany

## ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

[Continued from page 62]

### D

**DABOP BAY**, a large bay of Hood Canal in Jefferson County. The name is of Indian origin and was placed on the chart by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. There is a postoffice at the northern end of the bay by the name of Dabop.

**DAGO ISLAND**, at the mouth of Lake River, in Clarke County. It is sometimes called "Cartys Island." (D. E. Dodd, St. Helens, Oregon, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 267.) This island and the one near it at the mouth of Lewis River were called "Nut Islets" by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841.

**DADAH POINT**. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave this name to a point on the east coast of Hood Canal south of Dewatto Bay.

**DAHOP INLET**, see Dabop Bay.

**DALCO PASSAGE**, the waterway between Point Defiance and the southern end of Vashon Island, where is located Point Dalco. The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6460 shows both names, and the *United States Coast Survey Report* for 1868, page 448, says the point was so named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841.

**DALKENA**, a town in the southern part of Pend Oreille County, on the Pend Oreille River. The name is a composite from Dalton and Kennedy, mill owners there. (Dalkena Lumber Company, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 143.)

**DALLES**, see The Dalles.

**DANA'S PASSAGE**, between Hartstene Island and the mainland, forming the boundary between Thurston and Mason Counties. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of James Dwight Dana, mineralogist, who was a member of the scientific corps of the expedition.

**DANGER ROCK**, southwest of Waldron Island, in San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

**DANGER SHOAL**, west of Spieden Island, in San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

**DARRINGTON**, a town in Snohomish County. It was intended as an honor for a man named Barrington, but the first letter got mixed



in conferring the name. (Charles E. Moore, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 193.)

DARTFORD, or DART'S MILL, in Spokane County. It was named for the Dart family. (*History of Spokane County*, page 279.)

DAVIDSON ROCK, off the southeast extremity of Lopez Island, in San Juan County, near the entrance to Rosario Strait. It was discovered by the United States Coast Survey in 1854 and named "Entrance Rock." The British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, recognizes the American discovery by charting it as Davidson Rock. It appears with that name on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6300, corrected to August 27, 1904. George Davidson deserves much greater geographical honors for the work he did on the Pacific Coast.

DAVIS BAY, see Shoal Bight, Lopez Island.

DAVIS CREEK, drains Davis Lake into the Pend Oreille River, Pend Oreille County. They were named for a pioneer of that name who lived on the shore of the lake. (Dalkena Lumber Company, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 143.)

DAVIS PEAK, near Woodland, in Cowlitz County. It was used as a signal point during the Indian wars.

DAY CITY, near the head of Lake Washington, in King County. It was platted in 1889 by Hans Anderson, who owned the land about a half-mile from Woodinville. Day's Mill was there, which explains the name. The "city" is now used for pasture and small farming. (Clara Jacobson Leegarden, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 70.)

DAY CREEK, drains Day Lake into the Skagit River, Skagit County. They were named in 1882 for the brothers, John and Mike Day, who had a lumber camp there for years. (Matie F. Prenedue, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 34.)

DAYS ISLAND, just off the mainland east of Fox Island, in Pierce County. This small island was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. The usual Wilkes scheme of association is here exhibited. The larger island he named Fox in honor of the J. L. Fox, assistant surgeon of the expedition, and the smaller island he named after Stephen W. Days, hospital steward. Dropping the "s" from his name on recent charts is an error.

DAYTON, the seat of government in Columbia County. In 1864, there was a postoffice in that vicinity named Touchet. On November 23, 1871, Jesse N. Day and Elizabeth Day, his wife, filed a plat for the city of Dayton. The next year the Touchet postoffice was moved to the new town. Jesse N. Day was born in what is now West Virginia



in 1828. He came to Oregon in 1848 and died March 3, 1892. (*History of Southwestern Washington*, pages 284-285 and 341-342.)

DEADMAN BAY, a local name for a bay on the west coast of San Juan Island, south of Mount Dallas, San Juan County. It is claimed that the first white man known to have died on the island was buried there. He was a working man killed by a cook.

DEADMAN CREEK, a tributary of the Snake River in the northern part of Garfield County. The winter of 1861-1862 was very severe. Many cattle perished and two miners, probably on their way to the Oro Fino mines, perished. Their bodies were found at a place that has since been known as Deadman Hollow. (*History of Southwestern Washington*, page 500.) Formerly there was a postoffice in that vicinity by the name of "Deadman." It was discontinued in August, 1880. The name of the creek, arising from the same fatality, is continued on recent maps.

DECATUR, a town in San Juan County. It was named for the island, which had been named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, for the naval hero, Stephen Decatur.

DECATUR ISLAND, in San Juan County. The eastern cape of the island is named Decatur Head. When the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted the group of islands as "Navy Archipelago" and gave to the various islands and waterways the names of naval heroes, their ships and battles, this island received the name of Decatur. Captain Henry Kellett, 1847, in charting the same region for the British Admiralty, gave many Spanish names but did not disturb the name of Decatur Island. Stephen Decatur was born in 1779 and died in 1820. His father of the same name was also a distinguished officer in the navy. The younger Stephen Decatur had a most eventful career. His first great achievement was the "cutting out of the *Philadelphia*" in the Tripolitan War, 1804, which Admiral Nelson of the British Navy declared "the most daring act of the age." In the War of 1812, he fought a desperate, uneven and unsuccessful battle in the *President*. At the end of that war he was sent against the Barbary States of the Mediterranean and completely ended the centuries-old piracy of that region. He received the thanks of all Europe and a beautiful eulogium from President Madison in his message to Congress, December, 1815. Decatur tried honorably to avoid the duel with Commodore Barron, but finally accepted the challenge and was killed. A wave of horrified regret spread over the whole country. It is well to add that his second in the duel was his friend Commodore William Bainbridge, for whom Bainbridge Island, Kitsap County, was named, which will lend an interest to the origin of the name of Decatur Reef.



DECATUR REEF, off Restoration Point, the southeastern extremity of Bainbridge Island, Kitsap County. During the Indian war of 1855-1856, the little settlement of Seattle was defended by a sloop-of-war which had been named *Decatur* in honor of the naval hero, Stephen Decatur. Later the sloop encountered the reef which was given the vessel's name. In this indirect way, were the names of Bainbridge and Decatur brought close together geographically.

DECEPTION BAY, the name given by the English explorer, Captain John Meares, 1788, to the mouth of the Columbia River. See Cape Disappointment and Columbia River.

DECEPTION CITY, see Dewey.

DECEPTION ISLAND, a small wooded island at the western entrance of Deception Pass, near the boundary between Island and Skagit counties. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1854 after the older name of Deception Pass.

DECEPTION PASS, at the northern end of Whidbey Island, forming part of the boundary between Island and Skagit Counties. This is one of the most remarkable geographical features in the State of Washington. It was named "Boca de Flon" by Eliza on the Spanish chart of 1791, but apparently was not explored then. The English explorer, Captain George Vancouver, 1792, had named the inner waterway Port Gardner. Later, one of his small-boat crews in command of Master Joseph Whidbey found the western entrance of this passage. Vancouver, feeling that he had been "deceived" as to the nature of his Port Gardner, wrote on his chart "Deception Pass." He also honored his officer, who had found the passage and who had thus disclosed the existence of an island, by calling the large area Whidbey Island. (Vancouver's *Voyage*, second edition, Volume II., page 180.) In giving the first description, Vancouver says: "A very narrow and intricate channel, which, for a considerable distance, was not forty yards in width, and abounded with rocks above and beneath the surface of the water. These impediments, in addition to the great rapidity and irregularity of the tide, rendered the passage navigable only for boats or vessels of very small burthen." On June 18, 1841, the United States brig *Porpoise* sailed through the passage, and Lieutenant-Commandant Ringgold, of the Wilkes Expedition, reported: "This was not believed by Vancouver to afford a passage for vessels; but, although narrow, it is feasible for those of small size. The tides rush with velocity through it, and there are some rocks in the passage." (*Narrative*, Volume IV., page 482.)

DEEAH, see Neah Bay.

DEEP CREEK, a town in the western portion of Spokane County.



The United States *Postal Guide* runs the words together as Deepcreek. The region was first settled by Daniel and Alfred Stroup.

**DEEP RIVER**, a town in Wahkiakum County, on a river that was once called by that name. See Alamicut River.

**DEEPWATER BAY**, on the east coast of Cypress Island, in Skagit County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

**DEER FLAT**, a settlement on a park-like region near the Blue Mountains, in Asotin County. Frequent appearance of deer gave rise to the name. (Henry Hansen, Hansen Ferry, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 236.)

**DEER HARBOR**, on southwestern shore of Orcas Island, in San Juan County. A town there bears the same name. The name of the harbor first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

**DEER LAGOON**, in Useless Bay at the southern end of Whidbey Island, in Island County. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1856. (*United States Coast Survey Report*, for 1858, page 444.)

**DEER LAKE**, in the southeastern portion of Stevens County. The name arose from the fact that deer swim across a narrow arm of the lake in making a short-cut from Deer Lake Mountain to Telescope and Jump-off Joe Mountains. Men in rowboats find it easy to kill the deer there. (Evan Morgan, Loon Lake, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 109.)

**DEER LAKE MOUNTAIN**, takes its name from Deer Lake at its foot.

**DEER PARK**, a town in the northern portion of Spokane County. The name recalls a good hunting region of early days.

**DEER POINT**, at the southeastern end of Orcas Island, in San Juan County. Just to the north is Doe Bay. Both names tell of early hunting experiences in that vicinity.

**DE FUCA**, formerly a postoffice in Clallam named by the residents in honor of the Strait of Juan de Fuca. (Postmaster of Dungeness, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 161.)

**DE FUCAS PILLAR**, see Fuca's Pillar.

**DE HAYENS KNOB**, a name given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, to a knoll on Chehalis Point, Grays Harbor. It was probably intended to honor E. H. De Haven, acting master of the *Flying Fish*, one of the vessels in the Wilkes squadron.

**DELACY'S LAKE**, see Big Lake.

**DE LANO**, a summer resort on Carrs Inlet, Pierce County. It



was named for the owners. (Postmaster of Lake Bay, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 186.)

DELANEY, a town in Columbia, named in honor of the resident on whose land the station was established. (William Goodyear, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 43.)

DELARIO, a town in Douglas. The first postmistress was Mrs. A. C. Earl. Her granddaughter, Violet Bailey, gave a new name to the place on September 27, 1904. It was first written Del Rio, Spanish for "Of the River," but the postoffice authorities ran the two words together. One of the former postmasters had called the place "Lella" in honor of his wife. (Mrs. Clara Bailey Green, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 47.)

DELTA, in Walla Walla County, see Waitsburg.

DELTA, a town in Whatcom County. James Bremmer located here in 1880 before there were any roads. On being appointed postmaster, he made his wife deputy and as the two looked over the level country from their home on the hill they chose the name Delta. (Mrs. Phoebe Newton Judson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 187.)

DEMING, a town in Whatcom County, named in honor of George Deming, the first postmaster. (Postmaster at Deming, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 522.)

DENIS ROCK, see Dennis Shoal.

DENISON, a town in Spokane County. The place was first called Buckeye after the Buckeye Lumber Company. That company moved to a place on the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad named Hockspur. Confusion arose from men still going to the old town of Buckeye for work, and the place was renamed "Pratt." Later the old place was revived by F. H. Buell and, needing a new postoffice, he chose the name Denison, his wife's family name. (L. C. Owen, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 190.)

DENNIS SHOAL, a quarter of a mile off the southwest face of Allan Island, in Burrows Bay, Skagit County. Captain George Davidson says it was named Denis Rock by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Report of the Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey for 1858*, page 432.)

DENNY HORN, see Tooth.

DENNY TOOTH, see Tooth.

DENNYS, a town in Lincoln, named in honor of William Dennys, an old pioneer settler at the station. (Postmaster at Waukon, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 164.)

DEPOT SPRINGS, see Cheney.

DESCHUTES RIVER, in Thurston County, entering Puget Sound at



Olympia. The first American settlement north of the Columbia River was at the falls near the mouth of the Deschutes. The town is Tumwater. The name Deschutes originated with the Hudson's Bay Company men, who used the French word for the falls.

DESTRUCTION ISLAND, in the Pacific Ocean, off the west shore of Jefferson County. On July 14, 1775, the Spanish Captain Bodega y Quadra sent a small boat's crew ashore for wood and water. Indians murdered the men and stole the boat. The captain called the island "Isla de Dolores," or "Island of Sorrows." In 1787, Captain Barkley, in the Austrian East India Company's ship *Imperial Eagle*, had a similar experience in the nearby river, which he named "Destruction River." Later the Indian name of Hoh River was used but the word "Destruction" was passed on to the island. As early as April, 1792, Captain George Vancouver refers to Captain Barkley's Destruction Island.

DESTRUCTION RIVER, see Hoh River.

DETROIT, a town on Case Inlet, Mason County. It was named by the corporation owning and exploiting the townsite about 1891. W. Lair Hill, of Seattle, was president of the corporation. (A. Eckert, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 457.)

DEVIL'S HEAD, at the western point of the entrance to Drayton Passage, Pierce County. This name is used on the United States Government charts and the feature is described by Captain George Davidson in *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 625. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called it "Park Point," probably in honor of David B. Park of one of the crews. The British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846, shows it as Moore's Bluff.

DEWATTO, a creek flowing into Hood Canal, a bay and a town, all bear this name, in Mason County. The name is of Indian origin, Rev. Myron Eells, in the *American Anthropologist*, for January, 1892, says that in the native mythology certain sprites called *tub-ta-ha* would enter human beings and make them crazy. Where the creek flows into the bay was called by the Indians *du-a-ta* as that was supposed to be the place where those sprites came out of the earth.

DEWEY, a town on the southern part of Fidalgo Island, in Skagit County. The original name was "Deception" on account of its location being near Deception Pass. In 1889, F. J. Carlyle and George Loucke secured holdings at Deception City and platted Fidalgo City. Legh R. Freeman also laid out a town near the other, calling it Gibraltar. After the Spanish-American war the name of Dewey was given to the place in honor of the hero of the battle of Manila Bay.

DIAMOND HILL, the western cape at the entrance to East Sound,



Orcas Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. It does not appear on the United States Government charts.

DIAMOND ISLAND, a Lewis and Clark name, now Government Island, in the Columbia River. It is an Oregon name as the island is counted part of Multnomah County of that State.

DIAMOND POINT, see Clallam Point.

DICKERSON PENINSULA, see Quimper Peninsula.

DICKERSON POINT, west of the entrance to Henderson Inlet, in Thurston County. The name, so spelled on the United States Coast and Geodetic Chart 6460, was first charted by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, as "Dickenson" Point, in honor of Thomas Dickenson, carpenter's mate, in one of the crews.

DICKEY RIVER, in Clallam County. The name is said to be derived from the Indian name *dickoh dockteador*. (Henry Gannett, *Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States*, page 106.)

DINNER ISLAND, at western entrance to North Bay, part of Griffin Bay, San Juan Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. It is claimed that a landing party from a British vessel found a poor harbor where Argyle is now located. They landed on the little island and ate their dinner. When the vessel moved on to Friday Harbor the men spoke of Dinner Island and that name found its way to the charts.

DISAPPOINTMENT, see Cape Disappointment.

DISCOVERY CREEK, empties into Port Discovery, Jefferson County.

DIVIDE LAKE, on top the Cascade Range, at the head of Tunnel Creek, in Kittitas County. The name was suggested by The Mountaineers' Club.

DIXIE, a town in the southeastern part of Walla Walla County. Herman C. Actor was the first settler, but more interesting were the three brothers Kershaw, also early settlers. They were musicians and their favorite tune was "Dixie." They became known as the "Dixie" boys. Where they located, the crossing of the creek became known as Dixie Crossing, a Dixie School, Dixie Cemetery, and finally Dixie Station on Doctor Baker's pioneer railroad, completed the evolution of the town's name. (*History of Southeastern Washington*, pages 166-177.)

DOCKTON, a postoffice on Maury Island in the southwestern part of King County. It was named by the Puget Sound Dry Dock Company about 1891 when the company had a dock there. (L. Trumbull, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 485.)



DODD, a former postoffice in Asotin County, named about 1897 for Charles H. Dodd, who had a mail route in that vicinity.

DOFFLEMEYER POINT, at the eastern entrance to Budd Inlet, Thurston County. It was named Brown's Point by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of James Brown, carpenter's mate in one of the crews. Its present name came from the pioneer who secured a donation land claim there. In late years, C. D. Hillman attempted to float a real estate scheme there under the name of "Boston Harbor."

DOLPHIN, a town on the western shore of East Sound, Orcas Island, San Juan County. In March, 1903, three piles were driven about three feet apart and fastened at the top. This is called a dolphin and is used for mooring watercraft. When a postoffice was established in February, 1909, it derived its name from this dolphin on the waterfront. (J. D. Moore, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 493.)

DOLPHIN POINT, the northeast cape of Vashon Island, in King County. It was not named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. The name is used in Captain George Davidson's *Pacific Coast Pilot*, 1889, and on the United States Coast & Geodetic Survey Chart 6460, dated 1891.

DOMKE LAKE, drains through Domke Creek into the northwestern part of Lake Chelan, in Chelan County. There is a mountain in that locality bearing the same name. The name is in honor of the first settler in that vicinity. It is sometimes spelled "Dumpty." (Henry Gannett, *Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States*, page 107.)

DONAHUE, a former town in Lewis County. See Meskill.

DOT ISLAND, a small island in Padilla Bay, between Hat and Saddlebag Islands, southeast of Guemes Island, in Skagit County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, included the little island in a group under the name of "Porpoise Rocks." The name of Dot Island appears on the United States Coast & Geodetic Survey Chart 6300, corrected to 1904. There is another small island with the same name in Union Bay, Lake Washington, in the City of Seattle. This was named in honor of Miss Dot McGilvra, daughter of John J. McGilvra, the pioneer owner of the land.

DOT ROCK, of the southeastern shore of Decatur Island, in San Juan County. It appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, but does not appear on the United States Government charts.

DOTY, a town on the Chehalis River in the western part of Lewis County. It was named in honor of Mr. C. A. Doty, who established



a sawmill there about 1900. (T. B. Stidham, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 502.)

**DOUBLE BLUFF**, the western cape of Useless Bay, on the southwestern shore of Whidbey Island, in Island County. The name is descriptive and was given by the United States Coast Survey in 1855. (Captain George Davidson, in *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 595. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted here the name "Ariels Point," evidently an honor for one of Perry's squadron in the Battle of Erie, 1813.

**DOUBLE HILL**, on Orcas Island, west of the northern extremity of East Sound, in San Juan County. The name is descriptive and first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

**DOUBLE ISLAND**, near the southwestern entrance to West Sound, Orcas Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860.

**DOUGALL POINT**, at the extreme northern end of Hartstene Island, in Mason County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted the name with one final "l," but left no trace as to the man thus honored.

**DOUGLASS CHANNEL**, see President Channel. The name "Douglas Channel," which has not persisted, was first given on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, in honor of Sir James Douglas, Governor of Vancouver Island. The feature thus named is the water way between Orcas and Waldron Islands, in San Juan County.

**DOUGLAS COUNTY**, created on November 28, 1883, and named in honor of Stephen A. Douglas. Lincoln County had been created and named four days earlier showing how impartial were the pioneer legislators when bestowing such honors. In the western part of the county is a town which was named Douglas in 1884 by Ole Rudd in honor of the new county's name. (M. E. Hatcher, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 526.)

**DOUGLAS MOUNTAIN**, in the northern portion of Okanogan County. It was after an old prospector—Douglas Joe. (William J. Yard, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 264.)

**DRAYTON HARBOR**, the inner portion of Semiahmoo Bay at the northwestern corner of Whatcom County. The whole large bay was named "Drayton Bay" by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, but more recent charts have used the two names. Wilkes thus honored Joseph Drayton, artist on the *Vincennes* of his squadron.

**DRAYTON PASSAGE**, the waterway west of Anderson Island, in Pierce County. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841,



in honor of Joseph Drayton, artist, the same as was honored in naming Drayton Harbor.

DREWYERS RIVER, a Lewis and Clarke name; see Palouse River.

DRUMHELLER, a town in the central part of Franklin County, named in honor of Sam Drumheller, a farmer in that locality. (Peter Klundt, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 27.)

DRY CREEK, a tributary of the Walla Walla River, in Walla Walla County. The name first appears on Governor Isaac I. Stevens's map, 1853. (*Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume XII., Book I.) There is now a railroad station by the same name eight miles northwest of Walla Walla. There are also nine other small streams in the State of Washington having the same name.

DRYAD, a town on the Chehalis River, in the western part of Lewis County. It was named by the Northern Pacific Railroad Company about 1890. The name means "nymph of the woods." (N. W. Benson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 72.)

DRYDEN, a town on the Wenatchee River, in Chelan County. It was named in 1907 by the Great Northern Railway Company, probably in honor of the Canadian horticulturist of that name. He was the guest of Mr. James J. Hill of the Great Northern Railway Company on a tour of that section. (A. J. Amos, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 301.)

DUCKABUSH RIVER, flowing into Hood Canal near the town of the same name. Rev. Myron Eells (*American Anthropologist*, January, 1892), says the name is derived from the Indian word *do-hi-a-boos*, meaning "a reddish face." The bluff or mountain near the place has a reddish appearance.

DUDAH POINT, a name on the British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847. See Dewatto.

DU-KLAYLIP, the Indian name for the region around Clifton in Mason County, and means "the head of the bay." Another form of the word is Tulalip, the name of a place in Snohomish County. (Rev. Myron Eells, *American Anthropologist*, January, 1892.)

DUMPKY LAKE, see Domke Lake.

DUNCAN, a former postoffice in Spokane County. "There is no such place now." (M. H. Sullivan, Spangle, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 153.)

DUNCAN BAY, see Crescent Harbor.

DUNCAN ROCK, northwest of Tatoosh Island at Cape Flattery, northwest extremity of Clallam County. It was named by Captain George Vancouver, 1792, in honor of Captain Charles Duncan of the British merchant ship *Princess Royal*, from whom he had obtained



valuable geographical information. (R. E. Goswell, *Year-Book of British Columbia, 1897*, page 78.) Duncan had served in the Royal Navy as a master. In naming it Vancouver wrote: "The rock, which rises just above the surface of the water, and over which the surf breaks with great violence, I called Rock Duncan, in commemoration of that gentleman's discovery." (*Voyage Around the World*, second edition, Volume II., pages 46-47.)

DUNGENESS, a town, harbor and river on the shore of the Strait of Juan de Fuca, in Clallam County. In April, 1792, Captain George Vancouver wrote: "The low sandy point of land, which from its great resemblance to Dungeness in the British channel, I called New Dungeness. \* \* \* (*Voyage Around the World*, second edition, Volume II., page 55.) That name, thus applied first to the point or spit, has been extended to other uses.

DUNTZE ISLAND, see McNeil Island.

DUNTZE ROCK, about a quarter of a mile from Duncan Rock, in the northwest extremity of Clallam County. The name was given by Captain Kellett, 1847. (Captain George Davidson, *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 516.) The name is in honor of Captain John Alexander Duntze of the Royal Navy, who was on this station in the *Fisgard*, 1843-1847.

DUPONT, a town in Pierce County near the site of the famous Hudson's Bay Company's Fort Nisqually. The new name arose when there was established in that locality the extensive works of the E. I. du Pont de Nemours Powder Company. (Victor J. Farrar, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 329.)

DU-SKWAK-SIN, see Squaxin.

DUVAL, a town in the north central part of King County. It was named in honor of James Duvall, the pioneer who obtained the land from the Government in 1875 and held it continuously until the town was begun in 1910. (Postmaster, Duvall, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 471.)

DUWAMISH HEAD, the bluff now occupied by West Seattle, King County. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1856. (Captain George Davidson, *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 607.)

DUWAMISH RIVER, flowing into Seattle Harbor, which was once known as "Duwamish Bay." Lake Washington was also once known and mapped as "Duwamish Lake." The word is often spelled "Dwamish." The pioneer, Arthur A. Denny, says the correct spelling should be "Dewampsh." (*Pioneer Days on Puget Sound*, page 44.) Rev. Myron Eells says it is the name of a tribe of Indians and means "the people living on the river," the same as Skokomish and Stila-guamish, but in a different language. (*American Anthropologist*,



January, 1892.) John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, wrote in his journal on November 8, 1824, that the Indian name was "Lin-ananimis." (*Washington Historical Quarterly*, July, 1912, page 213, and note by T. C. Elliott.)

DYES INLET, a part of the waterway now generally known as Port Orchard, in Kitsap County. It lies northwest of Bremerton. The name was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of John W. W. Dyes, assistant taxidermist on the *Vincennes* of the Wilkes squadron.

DYKE POINT, see Hyde Point.

## E

EAGLE COVE, near Eagle Point on the southwest shore of San Juan Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

EAGLE GORGE, a town in King County. It was named because it was in the gorge of Green River and two eagles have nested near there for more than fifteen years. (Page Lumber Company, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 56.)

EAGLE HARBOR, west of the City of Seattle in the eastern portion of Kitsap County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. It was the custom of Wilkes to give names in honor of members of his crews or in honor of men and ships in American naval history. Henry Eagle was a lieutenant in the navy at that time. The *Eagle* and the *Growler* were the only two American ships on Lake Champlain at the beginning of the War of 1812. Those are possible sources, but a more plausible solution may be arrived at by analogy. The explorers imagined a part of Dyes Inlet to resemble the shape of an ostrich and so they charted Ostrich Bay. In like manner they probably charted Eagle Harbor. This theory is strengthened by the fact that they called the north cape Wing Point and the south one Bill Point.

EAGLE ISLAND, a small island between Anderson and McNeil Islands, in Pierce County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846.

EAGLE POINT, on the southwest shore of San Juan Island in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. It is probably the same as the Spanish explorer Eliza's "Punta de Herrera." (*United States Public Documents*, Serial Number 1557, Chart K.) There is another point by the same name near Clallam Bay in the northwestern part of Clallam County. There is an eagle's nest in a tree on the point. (Postmaster, Clallam Bay, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 265.)



**EARITS**, Preston's Map of Oregon and Washington West of the Cascade Mountains, 1856, shows a town of that name on the Chehalis River, three miles below the junction of the Skookum Chuck, near the boundary between Lewis and Thurston Counties.

**EAST BLUFF**, see Cape George.

**EASTON**, a town in the western portion of Kittitas County near the entrance to the Northern Pacific Railway tunnel. Near the other entrance to the same tunnel in King County there is a town named Weston.

**EAST POINT**, on the eastern shore of Whidbey Island, near the entrance to Holmes Harbor, Island County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. The British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, also shows an "East Cape" on the eastern extremity of Cypress Island, San Juan County. The recent United States Government charts do not show that name.

**EAST SOUND**, a large indentation in Orcas Island, San Juan County. Another indentation is called West Sound, indicating the origin of the names. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, called East Sound "Ironsides Inlet." The island they called "Hull Island" after an American naval hero. The mountain on the island was named Mount Constitution, after the famous ship commanded by Hull and "Old Ironsides" was the pet name of the ship. The name given to the mountain is the only one that has remained. At the head of East Sound there is a town of the same name.

**EBEYS LANDING**, on the northwestern shore of Whidbey Island, near the present Fort Casey, in Island County. Recent developments of lines and means of transportation have made the "Landing" obsolete, but in pioneer days it was of great importance, lying just opposite Port Townsend, on the shore of Admiralty Inlet. Colonel Isaac N. Ebey was one of the most prominent and highly respected citizens of the early times. On the night of August 11, 1857, he was murdered and his head was carried away by a band of northern Indians. That mournful tragedy has always been associated with the historic name of Ebey's Landing. For a sketch of Colonel Ebey and his family, see the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, for July, 1916, beginning at page 239.

**EBOKWOL RIVER**, charted by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, see Grays River.

**EDEN**, a town on the Columbia River, in Wahkiakum County. The only explanation of the origin of this name is that the early settlers were so charmed with the beauties of the place that they likened it to



the Garden of Eden. (Mrs. Nellie E. Megler, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 585.)

EDGECOMB, a town in the northwestern part of Snohomish County. Carl Ostrand filed a homestead there in 1888. The next year, the Northern Pacific Railroad was built and John Edgecomb opened up a logging camp in 1890. The spur was named for him and the name has continued. (R. S. Farrell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 425.)

EDgewater, a town on the Columbia River, in the southwestern part of Skamania County. The name is descriptive.

EDGEWICK, a town in the central part of King County. The name is a compound from the names of two of the most prominent citizens — R. W. Vinnedge and W. C. Weeks (mispronounced "Wicks.") The new name Edgewick was first used in 1911. (Postmaster, Edgewick, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 467.)

EDISON, a town on Samish Bay, in Skagit County. The first settler was Ben Samson, who located there in 1869. The settlement grew and on March 26, 1876, forty-six settlers petitioned for a post-office with Edward McTaggart as postmaster. The latter suggested the name of Edison to honor the great inventor, Thomas A. Edison. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 233-236.)

EDIZ HOOK, a sand spit three miles long forming the bay of Port Angeles, in the north central part of Clallam County. The bay was discovered and named "Puerto de los Angelos" by the Spaniards Galiano and Valdez, in 1792. They notified Captain George Vancouver, who wrote the same name on his own chart. The name Ediz Hook appears first on the British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847, and has continued on all subsequent charts, especially since the powerful light was established at the eastern extremity of the Hook in 1865. The name is undoubtedly derived from *Yennis*, meaning "good place," the name of a Clallam Indian village at that place. (*Handbook of American Indians*, Volume II., pages 996-997.) "False Dungeness" was one of the names in use. Captain George Davidson says: "We first heard of the name False Dungeness in 1852, when at Cape Flattery, from traders who did not know the proper name of the harbor." (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 529.)

EDMONDS, a town on the shore of Puget Sound, in the southwestern part of Snohomish County. The first settlement was made there on October 10, 1866, by Pleasant H. Ewell. George Brackett visited the place in 1870 and six years later purchased land there. He built a store, began logging operations and became postmaster for the settlement. Being a great admirer of Vermont's famous Senator George Franklin Edmunds, he proposed that name for the postoffice. It was



accepted but during the negotiations the spelling was slightly changed to its present form. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 354-358.)

**EDMUND'S GLACIER**, see Mount Rainier.

**EDMUND'S GROUP**, see Matia Islands.

**EDWARDS CREEK**; a tributary of Bonaparte Creek in the east central portion of Okanogan County. The name was derived from that of a settler. (Charles Clarke, Aeneas, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 288.)

**EGLON**, a town in the northern part of Kitsap County on the shore of Admiralty Inlet. The postoffice was named on October 20, 1906. The name is supposed to be Biblical, taken from one of the kings in the Old Testament. (M. Halvorsen, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 26.)

**EHRLICH**, a town in the southwestern part of Skagit County. It was named in honor of F. O. Ehrlich, who had a mill there. (Postmaster, Ehrlich, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 29.)

**ELA-BE-KAIL RIVER**, see Alamicut River.

**E-LAL-LAR ISLAND**, see Deer Island.

**ELBE**, a town on the Nisqually River, in the south central part of Pierce County. The pioneer settler, Henry C. Lutkens, had come from the valley of the Elbe in Germany. When the Tacoma & Eastern Railway was built into that region the place became known as "Brown's Junction." When a postoffice was asked for a short name was demanded. A meeting of settlers and pioneers honored Mr. Lutkins by choosing the name of his old home. (Charles Lutkens, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 382.)

**ELBERTON**, a town in the eastern part of Whitman County. Mr. Wait owned land there. His son Elbert died about the time the town was platted. The father's request that the town be called Elberton was granted. (W. B. Peoples, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 214.)

**ELD INLET**, one of the southern arms of Puget Sound, west of Olympia Harbor, in the northwestern part of Thurston County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Midshipman Henry Eld, one of the officers of the expedition. The name has remained on all subsequent charts, but locally the waterway is known as "Mud Bay."

**ELD'S ISLAND**, a small island midway between Point Brown and Point Chehalis, Grays Harbor. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave this honor to Midshipman Henry Eld, but the name seems not to have continued on recent charts.

**ELECTRON**, a town on the Puyallup River, in the central part of Pierce County. The name came from the location there of a large electric power plant.



ELGIN, a postoffice on the west side of Carr Inlet, in the northwestern part of Pierce County. Mr. Minter located there in 1882 as one of the first settlers. He became the first postmaster and the place was given his name. The dock is still called "Minter." In January, 1893, Mr. Kernodle became postmaster and the office was moved nearly two miles away and the name changed to Elgin after the city in Illinois of that name. (Cora M. Smythe, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 176.)

ELIZA ISLAND, in Bellingham Bay, near the southern end of Lummi Island, in Whatcom County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of Lieutenant Francisco Eliza, of the Spanish navy, who explored the same region in 1791 and gave the name "Seño de Gaston" to what is now known as Bellingham Bay. The name is sometimes spelled "Elisa."

ELLENSBURG, a city in the geographic center of the State of Washington. It is the county seat of Kittitas County. John A. Shoudy platted the city and named it in honor of his wife—Mary Ellen (Stewart) Shoudy. (Hubert Howe Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI., page 358.)

ELLIOTT BAY, now known as Seattle Harbor, King County. It was first explored by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and named in honor of Rev. J. L. Elliott, chaplain of the expedition. The United States Government charts usually show it as Duwamish Bay. Captain George Davidson says the latter name was in general use about 1857 and was derived from the name of the tribe of Indians inhabiting the shores. (*Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 609.)

ELICE POINT, see Point Ellice.

ELLISPORT, a postoffice on the eastern shore of Vashon Island in the western part of King County. It was named in April, 1912, in honor of Rev. Mr. Ellis, one of the first homesteaders in that locality. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 558.)

ELMA, a town on the Chehalis River, in the southeastern part of Grays Harbor County. It was named by the patriotic citizens of the place in honor of Elmer Brown, the Union soldier who was killed in the streets of Baltimore and was thought to be the first man killed in the Civil War. The first idea was to call the town "Elmer," but the spelling was changed to its present form. (Paul W. Harvey, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 122.)

ELOCHOMON SLOUGH, on the shore of the Columbia River, northwest of Puget Island. The name thus written on United States Government charts is apparently of Indian origin. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as "Oluman Creek."

ELWHA RIVER, rising in the Olympic Mountains, it flows into the



Strait of Juan de Fuca near Port Angeles, in the northern part of Clallam County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 1911, Kellett, 1847, and on all subsequent maps, though the spelling has not always been the same. Rev. Myron Eells says the Indian word means "Elk." (*American Anthropologist*, January, 1892.) On the bank of the river, seven miles west of Port Angeles, there is a town formerly known as "McDonald," but now called Elwha. (H. B. Herrick, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 267.)

EM-TE-NUM RIVER, see Umptanum Creek.

EMMONS GLACIER, see Mount Rainier.

ENRIQUETA ISLAND, see Pitt Island.

ENSENADA DE BERTODANO, see Washington Harbor.

ENSENADA DE BILLAXVA, see Crescent Bay.

ENSENADA DE CAAMANO, see Admiralty Inlet.

ENSENADA DE DAVILA, see Freshwater Bay.

ENSENADA DEL ENGANO, see Boundary Bay.

ENSENADA DE GARSON, see Birch Bay.

ENSENADA DE HECETA, see Columbia River.

ENSENADA DE LOCRA, see Lummi Bay.

ENSENADA DE LOS MARTIRES, see Hoh River.

ENSENADA DE ROXAS, see Clallam Bay.

ENSENADA DE VILLALVA, see Crescent Bay.

EN-TE-AT-KWA RIVER, see Entiat River.

ENTERPRISE, a town in the western part of Whatcom County. In 1874 eight families settled close together and started a school. The next year they built a fine little schoolhouse, and a man passing by remarked that it was an enterprising place. From that remark arose the name. (Fred L. Whiting, Ferndale, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 156.)

ENTIAT RIVER, rising in the higher Cascade Mountains, it flows into the Columbia River nineteen miles above Wenatchee. At the junction of the two rivers there is a town by the name of Entiat, Chelan County. The name is an Indian word supposed to mean "rapid water." Silico Sasket, an Indian who has lived there all his life, says his forefathers as far back as tradition went always lived there. It was a favorite rendezvous for all the Indians for miles around. The Indian word has a difficult guttural ending partially represented by "Entiatqua." The name for the river appears on all the earliest maps of the region. It was applied to the town on February 1, 1896. (C. C. King, first postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 310.)

ENTRADA DE JUAN DE FUCA, see Strait of Juan de Fuca.

ENTRANCE MOUNTAIN, a peak at the eastern entrance to East



Sound, Orcas Island, San Juan County. The name is on all recent charts, but it first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

ENTRANCE ROCK, see Davidson Rock.

ENUMCLAW, a town in the south central portion of King County. In 1885 Frank Stevenson and wife, original settlers on the townsite, named the place after a mountain of that name about six miles to the northward. A party of Indians were encamped at the base of the mountain when a thunderstorm burst upon them with flashes of lightning playing around the summit of the mountain. The Indians then fled and still shun the mountain, saying it is Enumclaw, "home of evil spirits." (E. G. White, of Enumclaw, in *Names MSS.*, Letters 380 and 554.)

EPHRATA, a town in the central part of Grant County, of which it is the county seat. The name was given by the Great Northern Railway surveyors, as at that time the only fruit orchard in that vicinity was located there. It is supposed that the original meaning of the word is fruit region or fertile ground. The name is Biblical. Ephrata is the ancient name for Bethlehem, five miles south of Jerusalem. It is the birthplace of Jesus. The ancient city is mentioned by the name of Ephrata three times in the Bible.

EQUALITY, the name of a social colony which flourished for a short time near Bow in Skagit County. It was called the Freeland Colony. In 1904 the property was sold by the court to satisfy creditors.

ESTRECHO DE JUAN DE FUCA, see Strait of Juan de Fuca.

ETHEL, a town in the west central part of Lewis County. It was named on January 12, 1886, by Postmaster-General William F. Vilas. (Postmaster at Ethel, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 211.) There is no record in the Post Office Department as to the origin of the name. (First Assistant Postmaster-General, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 212.)

ETNA, a town on the north fork of Lewis River, in the northwestern part of Clarke County. When the postoffice was established in 1882 it was named after Etna Green, Indiana, at the suggestion of two old settlers, A. C. Reid and Nathan Davis, who had come from Indiana. "I was present at the meeting when the name was selected." (A. P. Anrys, postmaster at Etna, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 151.)

EUCLID, a school and settlement of fruit growers in the southeastern part of Yakima County. There is no town as indicated on some maps. (Postmaster at Grandview, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 498.)



EUREKA, a town in the west central part of Walla Walla County. It was platted on June 6, 1904, by Mrs. A. B. Blanchard on what was known as Eureka Flat. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, page 167.)

EUREKA CREEK, a tributary of the San Poil River in Ferry County. There was an attempt to give that name to the new county, but it was changed to Ferry while the bill was being considered by the Legislature, 1899. The word is often used in geography. It is the Greek exclamation meaning "I have found."

EVANS, a town in the northwestern part of Stevens County. The name was given in 1901 in honor of J. H. Evans, president of the Idaho Lime Company, which had established lime works there. (W. O. Lee, Evans, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 139.)

EVANS LAKE, a small body of water near Riverside, Okanogan County. It was named in honor of Berry Evans, the first settler near the lake. (H. T. Hones, Riverside, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 319.)

EVELINE, a town in the west central portion of Lewis County. When the Northern Pacific Railroad Company put in a loading spur at that place it was named Evaline in honor of Evaline A. Porter, wife of Sedate W. Porter. When a postoffice was secured the same name was used but in a misspelled form. The railroad station still has it spelled correctly. (Sedate W. Porter, postmaster at Eveline, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 32.)

EVERETT, the county seat of Snohomish County, is situated on Puget Sound, at the mouth of the Snohomish River. It was first platted on August 22, 1890, as "Port Gardner" by W. J. Rucker and B. J. Rucker. Soon afterward a group of capitalists headed by Charles Colby of New York and Henry Hewitt, Jr., of Tacoma, purchased land for the projection of a large commercial enterprise. The city was enlarged and named in honor of Everett Colby, son of one of the promoters. The pet-name of the place is "City of Smokestacks."

EVERGREEN STATE, official sobriquet of the State of Washington, first suggested by Charles T. Conover of Seattle soon after the State was admitted to the Union. (Julian Hawthorne, *History of Washington*, Volume I., page 532.)

EVERSON, a town in the northern part of Whatcom County. It was named in honor of Ever Everson, the first white settler north of the Nooksack River. (Lydia M. Rouls, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 146.)

EWING ISLAND, at the eastern end of the group called Sucia Islands, in the northern part of San Juan County. The name first



appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, and is probably in honor of the schooner *Ewing*. Lieutenant James Alden while commanding the work of the United States Coast Survey on this station, 1855, had with him the steamer *Active* and the above named schooner. The names "Alden" and "Active" are used in the same locality. The name of Ewing Island does not appear on United States Government charts.

EXA, a town in the northeastern part of Clallam County. It was named by E. Fred Morris in memory of his daughter of that name. (Postmaster at Dungeness, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 161.)

EYAKEMA RIVER, see Yakima River.

## F

FACTORIA, a town on the shore of Lake Washington ten miles north of Renton, King County. The name came from the expectation that it would become a manufacturing center. (Postmaster, Factoria, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 521.)

FAIRFIELD, a town in the southeastern part of Spokane County. It was named in 1888 by E. H. Morrison on account of the extensive grain fields surrounding the town and also to please Mrs. Morrison, who once lived in a town of that name in the East. (George W. Darknell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 348.)

FAIRHAVEN, see Bellingham.

FAIRHOLM, a town on Lake Crescent in Clallam County, which had that name for about ten years. It was suggested by Mrs. George E. Machelle when the postoffice was established in 1893. She requested in 1913 that the name of the town and postoffice be changed to Lake Crescent, which was done. (D. A. Christopher, Piedmont, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 252.)

FALLBRIDGE, a railroad junction in the south central part of Klickitat County. The name was suggested because Celilo Falls and a bridge across the Columbia River are there. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

FALL CITY, a town in the central part of King County. In the early days the place was called "The Landing" or "The Falls." The Bohem brothers had an Indian trading post there. About 1870 James Taylor and the Bohem brothers circulated a petition for a postoffice, which was granted, and Fall City became a fixture. The land where the town was established was owned by Jeremiah W. Borst, the pioneer who settled there in 1858, and became a farmer and hop grower on an extensive scale. (C. W. Bonell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter



178, and *History of the Pacific Northwest: Oregon and Washington*, Volume II., page 219.)

**FALSE BAY**, on the southwest shore of San Juan Island, San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859. It is also found on recent American charts.

**FALSE DUNGENESS**, see Ediz Hook and Port Angeles.

**FARMDALE HOMESTEAD**, see Ballard.

**FARMINGTON**, a town in the northeastern part of Whitman County. It was founded and named in July, 1878, by G. W. Truax, who had previously resided at Hastings, Minnesota. Eighteen miles west there is a town named Farmington, and it was after that town that the new one in Washington was named. (*The Independent*, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 343.)

[*To be continued*]

government. Three counties—Shoshone, Nez Perce and Idaho—were created in 1861. In January of that year a memorial to Congress was introduced in the Washington Territorial Legislature asking for the creation of the Territory of Walla Walla. It was not adopted and the eastern men then circulated a petition asking the Legislature to submit to the voters a constitution for a proposed State of "Idaho" to include the whole western area. On the last day of the session, January 29, 1862, a motion was carried to change the bill by substituting the word "Washington" for "Idaho" and in its amended form the bill was passed. The mountain and valley men of the east then took their case to Congress and on March 3, 1863, the Territory of Idaho was created, giving Washington the eastern boundary that has remained unchanged.

The people of the northern part of "panhandle" of Idaho were not content. They memorialized for a return to Washington. In 1867 there began a long-drawn agitation for attaching the northern end of Idaho to the state. Each session of the Legislature submitted the question to the voters but no adequate response was received. In 1873 another attempt was attempted to create a new territory which should include Western Washington and the "panhandle" of Idaho. Then followed the preparation to participate in the Centennial Celebration. Aspirations were stimulated.

The Legislature in an act approved on November 8, 1875, once more submitted to the voters the question as to whether or not a constitution should be prepared for submission to Congress with a request



## DOCUMENTS

### WASHINGTON'S FIRST CONSTITUTION, 1878.

As the Republic was preparing to celebrate its first centennial anniversary, interest in federal relations permeated the West. Colorado was admitted to the Union on August 1, 1876. That left about one-third of the domain of the United States still under the direct dominion of Congress until the Territories could evolve into States. In the Territory of Washington that interest in federal relations was given a peculiar and historic manifestation.

When Washington Territory was created on March 2, 1853, it included what is now Idaho and western portions of Montana and Wyoming. In a few years the miners and cattle men in that vast area east of the Cascade Mountains became ambitious along the lines of government. Three counties—Shoshone, Nez Perce and Idaho—were created in 1861. In January of that year a memorial to Congress was introduced in the Washington Territorial Legislature asking for the creation of the Territory of Walla Walla. It was not adopted and the eastern men then circulated a petition asking the Legislature to submit to the voters a constitution for a proposed State of "Idaho" to include the whole eastern area. On the last day of the session, January 29, 1863, a motion was carried to change the bill by substituting the word "Washington" for "Idaho" and in its amended form the bill was tabled. The mountain and valley men of the east then took their cause to Congress and on March 3, 1863, the Territory of Idaho was created, giving Washington the eastern boundary that has remained unchanged.

The people in the northern part or "panhandle" of Idaho were not content. They memorialized for a return to Washington. In 1867 there began a legislative agitation for statehood, the northern end of Idaho to be included. Each session of the Legislature submitted the question to the voters but no adequate response was received. In 1873 another scheme was attempted to create a new territory which should include Eastern Washington and the "panhandle" of Idaho. Then followed the preparation to participate in the Centennial Exposition. Aspirations were stimulated.

The Legislature in an act approved on November 9, 1875, once more submitted to the voters the question as to whether or not a constitution should be prepared for submission to Congress with a request



for statehood. Contrary to former experiences, it was found in the general election of 1876 that more than 7,000 voters had responded and the majority in favor of framing such a constitution was 4,168. At the next session of the Legislature, by an act approved on November 9, 1877, provisions were made for delegates to be elected and to convene at Walla Walla on the second Tuesday of June, 1878, to frame a constitution. There were to be fifteen delegates—three to be elected at large, one from each of the three judicial districts and nine to be chosen from the twenty-three counties, the apportionment being specified in the law and being the same as the Council (or Territorial Senate) districts. The counties of Idaho, Shoshone and Nez Perce in the Territory of Idaho were invited to elect a delegate who should have the privilege of the floor but not the right to vote. Two hundred dollars were appropriated for the compensation of the Idaho delegate.

According to the law, Governor Elisha P. Ferry called for the election of delegates and the following were chosen:

Delegates at large—Wyatt A. George, of Walla Walla County; Edward Eldridge, of Whatcom County; and Samuel M. Gilmore, of Klickitat County.

Delegates from the judicial districts—First, Sylvester M. Wait; Second, Benjamin F. Dennison; Third, Charles H. Larrabee.

Delegates from the Council districts—Charles M. Bradshaw, of Jefferson County, representing Clallam, Island, Jefferson and San Juan Counties; Henry B. Emery, of Kitsap County, representing Kitsap, Snohomish and Whatcom Counties; Lyman B. Andrews, of King County; Dolph B. Hannah, of Pierce County, representing Pierce, Chehalis and Mason Counties; Francis Henry, of Thurston County, representing Thurston and Lewis Counties; Alexander S. Abernethy, of Cowlitz County, representing Cowlitz, Pacific and Wahkiakum Counties; George H. Steward, of Clark County, representing Clark, Skamania, Klickitat and Yakima Counties; Oliver P. Lacy, of Walla Walla County; John V. O'Dell, of Whitman County, representing Columbia, Stevens and Whitman Counties.

The three Idaho counties sent Alonzo Leland of Nez Perce County, to represent them.

The delegates assembled in Walla Walla and on Tuesday, June 11, their formal sessions began. After forty working days they adjourned on July 27. The men were in earnest. They made a good impression as may be judged from the following editorial in the *Walla Walla Union* for June 15, 1878:

"Elsewhere will be found detailed reports of the proceedings of the delegates assembled to frame a Constitution for the State to be



made out of Washington Territory and Northern Idaho. Up to this date their attention has been occupied in clearing the ground and getting ready to work. Next week the serious business will commence. The delegates may be safely said to be the flower of Washington Territory. They are, with hardly an exception, fine looking, sedate, thoughtful men. Many of them have had large legislative and judicial experience. If the result of their labors does not meet the approval of the people, it will not be because it is the work of ignorant, bigoted men, but because of the inherent contrariness of the average voter."

But the average voter was not very contrary at that time. The Constitution was ratified by the people at the general election in November. However, it was never put into operation. When it had become known that a convention was going to be held, the Delegate in Congress, Orange Jacobs, introduced a bill in Congress for the admission of the State of Washington, in December, 1877. Again, after the Constitution had been framed and approved by the people, the newly elected Delegate in Congress, Thomas H. Brents, introduced another bill for the admission of the State. Neither of these bills received favorable action. Washington was to remain in territorial tutelage for another decade.

The delay was largely a matter of national politics. Professor Frederic L. Paxson says: "In Congress, however, there was little disposition to admit new states. Colorado had come in in 1876, and since its last territorial delegate, Thomas M. Patterson, was a Democrat, there had been a hope that it would cast three electoral votes for the Democratic candidate for President. Without its three, which were thrown against Tilden, General Hayes never could have made a successful contest for the office, and the course of history might have been changed." ("Admission of the Omnibus States," from the *Proceedings of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin for 1911*, page 81.) The Democrats had control of one or more branches of the Government from that time until the Fifty-first Congress, 1889-1891, with the exception of the Forty-seventh Congress, 1881-1883. During the last named Congress the bill for the admission of Dakota got at least a hearing. As soon as the Republicans regained control, in the Fifty-first Congress, six new Western States were admitted within two years, four of them by one act.

Although the Washington Constitution, framed and ratified in 1878, had no real life, it is still an important document in the history of the Commonwealth. It reflects better than any other form of literature the political, social and economic thought of the pioneer citizens of that time. In a democracy such a document is also of great value.



when submitted to a comparative study with the Constitution adopted later and now in force.

Probably not one of the delegates who framed that older Constitution is now living, but we have available a rather complete record of the work done by the convention from day to day. After a refusal to employ a short-hand reporter, the committee on printing was authorized to secure the publication of a synopsis of the daily proceedings in some newspaper. The *Walla Walla Union* was selected. That paper was published weekly on Saturdays, and the proceedings here reproduced are taken from the issues from June 15 to August 3, 1878. The old newspapers have been loaned from the collection of Clarence B. Bagley, of Seattle. The archives of the University of Washington include a number of manuscripts emanating from and bearing upon the convention which will be mentioned in the footnotes as occasions arise.

#### *Proceedings of the Convention*

##### FIRST DAY

On Tuesday, June 11th, at 12 M., the duly elected delegates to the Constitutional Convention convened at Science Hall, in this city.

Col. W. A. George, delegate at large, called the members to order, and they immediately proceeded to organize by electing the following officers pro tem.:

President, A. S. Abernathy, of Cowlitz County; Secretary, W. Byron Daniels, of Clark County; Sergeant-at-arms, John Bryant, of Walla Walla County.

On motion of O. P. Lacy, of Walla Walla, the Chair appointed O. P. Lacy, G. H. Steward, of Clark, and C. M. Bradshaw, of Jefferson, as committee on credentials.

The convention then adjourned until Wednesday at 10 A. M., at which time the committee on credentials were directed to make their report.

At the opening of the organization of the convention, Col. C. H. Larrabee, from the Sound, in very neat and appropriate remarks, nominated Hon. Alonzo Leland, from Northern Idaho, as President pro tem. As the law allows the delegate from Idaho only a seat in the convention and the right to be heard, but not a vote, Mr. Leland declined to accept the position.

##### SECOND DAY

Convention called to order at 10 A. M., by the President pro tem., and the committee on credentials called upon to report. O. P. Lacy, Chairman of the committee, read the report, and upon motion it was



adopted as read. The Secretary then called the roll and the following delegates<sup>1</sup> answered present:

Delegates at large—W. A. George, of Walla Walla County; Edward Eldridge, Whatcom County; S. M. Gilmore, Klickitat County.

Judicial Districts—First district, S. M. Wait; Second district, B. F. Dennison; Third district, C. H. Larrabee.

Council Districts—Charles M. Bradshaw, Jefferson County; Henry B. Emery, Kitsap County; L. B. Andrews, King County; D. B. Hannah, Pierce County; Frank Henry, Thurston County; A. S. Abernathy, Cowlitz County; George H. Steward, Clark County; O. P. Lacy, Walla Walla County; J. V. O'Dell, Whitman County; Alonzo Leland, Nez Perce County, Idaho.

Mr. P. B. Johnson, Notary Public, was called upon by the President to administer the oath to the delegates. After they had been duly qualified the following permanent officers were elected *viva voce*, and sworn in:

President, A. S. Abernathy, of Cowlitz County; Secretary, W. Byron Daniels, of Clark County; Assistant Secretary, William Clark; Sergeant-at-Arms, Henry D. Cock; First Messenger, John Bryant; Second Messenger, John W. Norris, all of Walla Walla County.

The following committee, on motion, were appointed by the Chair:

Printing—Alonzo Leland, Frank Henry and Edward Eldridge.

Rules and Order—C. H. Larrabee, George H. Steward and J. V. O'Dell.

On Contingent Expenses—S. M. Wait, D. R. Hanna and O. P. Lacy.

The Printing committee was instructed to ascertain what the different printing offices of Walla Walla would charge to print the proceedings of the Convention in full, and furnish each delegate with ten, twenty-five or fifty copies of the paper containing the report. On motion of S. M. Gilmore, the members of the press were invited within the bar.

Mr. H. B. Emery, of Kitsap County, offered a resolution making 9 o'clock A. M., the hour for convening the Convention. After considerable argument, and two amendments, which were lost, the resolution was adopted.

Convention adjourned until 9 A. M. Thursday.

<sup>1</sup> The names as given here use only initials in many instances. This corresponds to the certificates of election signed by N. H. Owings, Secretary of the Territory, who attached the great seal of the Territory to each certificate. Eight of those original certificates are now in the University of Washington archives. The name of Alexander S. Abernathy is misspelled "Ahernathy" throughout these proceedings. The name of Clarke County is spelled without the final "e," which is correct, but does not conform to the misspelled name now in general use. The old and correct form will be allowed to stand as written in the proceedings. It will be noticed also that the reporter frequently drops the final "h" from the name of Dolph B. Hannah and sometimes the name of George H. Steward is misspelled "Stewart."



## THIRD DAY

At 9 A. M. the convention convened. President A. S. Abernathy, in the Chair—all the delegates present.

Minutes of the previous day read, corrected and approved.

Mr. Leland, from Nez Perce County, spoke in behalf of the printing committee, and stated that the committee had taken the liberty of changing the original resolution, prescribing their duties so as to make it read, "printing a synopsis of the proceedings of the convention," instead of "entire proceedings." The convention indorsed the action of the committee.

The report of the committee on Rules and Orders was received.

On motion of C. M. Bradshaw, the report was laid on the table and ordered printed.

On motion of Edward Eldridge the order of business and rules that governed the Legislative Assembly of Washington Territory at its last session, were adopted until such time as the rules and orders were printed and put in force.

C. H. Larrabee offered a resolution that a committee of five be appointed by the Chair to report the best mode of framing a constitution for the Territory—Carried. The Chair appointed C. H. Larrabee, C. M. Bradshaw, S. M. Wait, G. H. Stewart and J. V. O'Dell. Mr. Wait at first declined to serve, but was prevailed upon to allow his name to remain.

Mr. S. M. Wait, of the First Judicial District, asked and obtained leave of absence for 8 days.

J. V. O'Dell, from Whitman, moved that the Chair appoint a committee of three to fix the compensation of the officers of the convention—carried. O'Dell, Stewart and Andrews were appointed said committee.

S. M. Gilmore, from Klickitat, offered a resolution inviting the ladies of Walla Walla to be present during the deliberations of the convention. After some discussion the resolution was withdrawn.

On motion of Bradshaw the convention took a recess until 2 P. M. to give committee on printing time to report.

## AFTERNOON SESSION

The convention convened at 2 P. M.—quorum present.

Alonzo Leland submitted the report of the committee on printing and on motion it was received and acted on.

It was ordered that the *Walla Walla Union* office do the printing of the convention; and that their bid be accepted as to printing a synopsis of the proceedings.



On motion a resolution providing for the subscription of 25 copies of each of the papers was tabled.

D. B. Hanna moved to take from the table the report of the committee on Rules and Orders and act on the sections separately—carried.

After reading and amending the report it was adopted.

Convention adjourned.

FOURTH DAY—MORNING

Quorum present. Minutes read and approved.

Mr. Larrabee suggested that the Secretary in calling the roll, only note the absentees, and was so directed.

Mr. Leland of the printing committee asking instructions as to the form of printing Rules and Order, was instructed to use his own judgment.

Mr. O'Dell from committee on compensation of officers reported. The officers of the Convention were allowed the following sums per day: Chief Secretary, \$5; Assistant Secretary, \$4; Sergeant-at-Arms, \$5; two Pages, \$3 each per diem.

The committee on Rules and Order not being ready to report, the convention took a recess until 2 P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention convened at 2 P. M.—quorum present.

Resolution appointing John W. Cochran, of Whatcom County, official short hand reporter of the convention, laid on the table. The Chair appointed a committee of three, consisting of Steward, Dennison and Andrews, to confer with Mr. Cochran and report tomorrow at 9 o'clock.

Mr. Larrabee sent up report of the committee on best mode of framing Constitution, with the following classification of articles: Preamble—1, boundaries; 2, declaration of rights; 3, distribution of powers; 4, legislative; 5, executive; 6, administrative; 7, judiciary; 8, finance; 9, eminent domain and property of the State; 10, suffrage and elections; 11, officers; 12, State institutions; 13, education; 14, corporations; 15, the rights of married women, and exemptions from forced sale 16, amendments; 17, miscellaneous; 18, schedule; 19, resolutions. The report recommended the appointment of three committees, consisting of five members each, to consider subject heads of Constitution and report thereon from time to time. On motion of Mr. Henry, the report was adopted, and the Chair took until tomorrow to classify and appoint the committees.

Mr. Steward offered a resolution handed to him by Mr. Wait,



who is on leave of absence, inviting the ministers of the Gospel to be present at the morning sessions and open the Convention with prayer—adopted.

Adjourned.

FIFTH DAY

Convention called to order at 9 A. M.—quorum present.

Mr. A. W. Sweeney, of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, opened the session by prayer.

The Chair appointed committees as provided by resolution:

First—B. F. Dennison, C. H. Larrabee, C. M. Bradshaw, S. M. Gilmore and J. V. O'Dell, to consider and report on the following subject heads of the Constitution: Legislative, Judiciary, Corporations, Schedule, Miscellaneous and Resolutions.

Second—W. A. George, G. H. Steward, L. B. Andrews, D. B. Hanna and H. B. Emery, on the subject heads: Executive, Administrative, Finance, State Institutions, Rights of married women, and exemptions from forced sale, Eminent domain and Property of State.

Third—Alonzo Leland, Edward Eldridge, Frank Henry, S. M. Wait and O. P. Lacy, to consider and report on the following: Preamble, Education, Boundaries, Declaration of Rights, Distribution of Powers, Suffrage and amendments.

Mr. Steward, from committee to consider the employment of a Stenographer to take down in short hand the proceedings of the Convention, made report that John W. Cochran would do such duties for ten dollars per diem, and twenty cents per folio for transcribing, the whole cost not to exceed one thousand dollars. After discussion, on motion of Mr. Bradshaw, the report was re-committed until 9 A. M.

The list of Committees on subject heads of the Constitution were ordered printed and copies furnished to delegates.

Andrews moved that the Sergeant-at-Arms procure rooms for the use of the committees—carried.

Sergeant-at-Arms reported that he had secured the Court House and the two jury rooms.

Convention took a recess until 2 P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Quorum present—no business transacted.

Adjourned.

SIXTH DAY

Quorum present—Rev. H. W. Egan, of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, offered prayer.

Minutes of preceding day approved as read.



Judge Dennison presented a petition signed by about 600 persons, male and female, bringing before the convention the subject of the right of women to vote.<sup>2</sup>

On motion of Mr. Larrabee it was referred to Committee No. 3.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw, the Committee was ordered to have the petition printed in full.

Mr. Steward presented a request on the part of the ladies of Walla Walla County, asking that Mrs. A. J. Duniway be allowed to appear before the convention and present a memorial touching female suffrage.

Moved by Steward to receive the request and that tomorrow at 10 o'clock be the time for her to address the Convention—carried. Ayes, 7; noes, 6.

Mr. George moved that a committee of three be appointed to wait upon Mrs. Duniway and inform her of the action of the Convention—carried. The Chair selected Messrs. George, Eldridge and Steward.

Mr. Steward, from the committee to whom was referred the matter of engaging a stenographer, reported that the committee recommended that he be not appointed, the conclusion of the committee being that the Convention had no power to appoint such an officer.

Moved by Mr. Bradshaw that the report be laid on the table subject to the order of the Convention—carried.

Mr. Hanna moved that the Sergeant-at-Arms provide a seat for Mrs. Duniway, and that she be declared a member of the Convention.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw it was rejected.

Mr. Henry gave notice that he would offer an amendment tomorrow effecting Rule Six.

Mr. Larrabee called for the report of the committee on Contingent Expenses, as to committee room. O. P. Lacy stated that they had secured proper rooms. Also asked that each delegate hand in his bill for sums due them per diem, and for mileage.

Judge Dennison offered a resolution that no person be debarred from following any occupation, business or profession on account of

<sup>2</sup> The original petition is in the archives of the University of Washington. It briefly recites the rights of citizenship and concludes: "Therefore we, the undersigned citizens of the United States, and of the Territory of Washington, most respectfully petition your Honorable Body to frame a true Republican Constitution by leaving out the word 'male' and guaranteeing to all citizens irrespective of sex the exercise of the right of franchise." In some cases the ink was poor and the signatures are faded, but most of them, even pencil signatures, are still decipherable. Among the names are the following: Job Carr, W. H. Fife, S. C. Hyde, David Lister, Eliza Lister, D. A. Neely, R. S. Greene, A. Atwood, N. H. Owings, H. G. Struve, T. F. McElroy, Clarke Biles, James Longmire, Elwood Evans, Polly Roundtree, R. H. Lansdale, E. V. Cosper, C. B. Bagley, T. C. Van Epps, L. P. Venen, Isaac Dofflemyer, Isaac Chilberg, Joseph Chilberg, C. H. Hale, G. A. Barnes, T. M. Reed and W. O. Thompson.



sex or color, or any right abridged thereby, and asked it referred to Committee No. 3. So ordered.

Mr. Larrabee sent up several numbered sections on Rights of married women, and Exemptions from forced sale, and moved to refer them to Committee No. 2. So referred.

Frank Henry moved that the Sergeant-at-Arms provide each delegate with two copies of all printed matter that may be ordered. Carried.

Moved by Mr. Hanna that Mr. Andrews be elected to the committee on Contingent Expenses.

Mr. Bradshaw interposed a motion to adjourn, and the Convention adjourned until tomorrow at 9 A. M.

#### SEVENTH DAY—MORNING

Quorum present—Rev. E. C. Warren, of the M. E. Church, opened with prayer.

Journal approved as read.

Mr. Larrabee moved that the portion of the report of the printing committee referring to the subscription to newspapers, be taken from the table and acted on—carried.

Moved by Mr. Larrabee as a substitute for the original resolution, that each delegate be allowed to subscribe for 50 copies of any one of the newspapers printing a synopsis of the proceedings, and the Convention pay for the same, also that the Sergeant-at-Arms provide the Delegates with sufficient quantity of postal envelopes, and that the Convention order the sum of twenty-five dollars to be appropriated to defray the expenses thereof—carried. Ayes, 10; noes, 4.

Mr. George from the committee to wait upon Mrs. Duniway reported.

The Convention took a recess for half an hour, as Mrs. Duniway had not made her appearance.

During the recess the hall soon filled with ladies of Walla Walla and vicinity, and by their smiling faces, light, gay laughter, bewitching and winning looks "lent a softness" to the sober and sage aspect of the assemblage of a moment before. Above the hum and buzz of many voices could be heard the sonorous tones and vigorous laughter of the "Peer of female kind." The interest taken in this Territory on the right of women to vote, was manifest by the number of ladies turning out to witness the presentation of a memorial by their champion.

During the recess many of the delegates were button-holed and talked to with much earnestness.



## MRS. DUNIWAY

At 10½ o'clock the Chair called the Convention to order, and our gallant and venerable delegate, Mr. W. A. George, escorted Madame Duniway to the front and introduced her to the Convention. The reading of the memorial by her ladyship occupied about half an hour. It was sweetly perfumed with midnight oil. Among other things, she said: "I come before you at this auspicious hour on behalf of a large body of the unrepresented citizens of your embryo commonwealth, and at their instigation and invitation to ask you in their name, for reasons which they and I are prepared to substantiate, to so honor your present important public work by recognizing their inalienable rights and interests that the name of Washington, first in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen, may also be the first in the grand galaxy of States to wheel majestically into her proper orbit, in harmony with the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States."

"My constituents ask me to call your attention, and that of this honorable deliberative body to the unnatural grievances of men and women as set forth in their original bill of rights, that you may see as they do how exactly parallel the complaints of women run today with those of men a hundred years ago. My constituents complain, and I aver with good reason, that their inalienable equal rights to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness is yet circumscribed by special legislation, which denies to them equal immunities and privileges with another class, and refuse thus to grant to them the equal protection of the laws. They bid me say that they especially deplore the growing domestic insurrection among the wives of this soon to be sovereign State, also divine the prime cause of this insurrection. You, gentlemen, would be equally rebellious under equal political and financial restraint, else you would be unworthy of your boasted manhood. We regard the home as paramount to all else, and the domestic hearthstone as the sacred guardian of human liberties. But we have learned that, first of all, there must be a home to keep, and a united head to keep it." (A writer once said 'Home is the place for women, and a home without a woman is no home at all.' A woman clad in the breeches of man is not the woman to make home happy. It requires the tender care, and gentle instincts of a refined woman to successfully constitute a united head to keep a home.") We have often seen the hard earned home swept from us by, and through the unwarrantable jurisdiction exercised over us by the authority of sex. That we find domestic rebellion and insurrection constantly on the increase; and it is not possible for us or you, to cure the effect, until the cause ceases.



Oppression is, and ever has been, the mother of discontent. My constituents do not come to you asking privilege or power to usurp political jurisdiction over you. They would not if they could abridge your immunities or trample upon your inalienable rights. They will do you good and not evil. Do your duty. The eyes of the whole earth are upon you; you are writing history; see that your individual page is written so as to immortalize your name." Mrs. Duniway announced in conclusion that she had prepared a speech and would deliver it on Wednesday evening, at the Unitarian Church, and invited all to be present.

Mr. Gilmore moved that the memorial be referred to Committee No. 3—so referred.<sup>3</sup>

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the Convention adjourned.

After the adjournment your reporter was so fortunate as to overhear a conversation, in which one of the "constituents" remarked: "I've spotted two of them. That sage from Island, clad in robes of spotless purity, with the white eyebrow on his upper lip, and that good looking man with the white vest, are opposed to our cause, and I am going to tell Mrs. Duniway so she can give them fits." Mr. Larrabee and Mr. Steward say they know nothing about it.

#### EIGHTH DAY

Quorum present. Rev. Thomas Boyd, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Waitsburg, opened with prayer.

Journal approved as read.

Mr. Leland moved that the chairman of the three Committees be authorized to hand their reports as completed to the Printing Committee, in order that they may be printed before submitting them to the Convention—carried.

Mr. Dennison offered resolutions on the following subject heads: Common carriers, referred to Committee No. 1.

<sup>3</sup> The original of this interesting memorial is written in a large bold hand and dated at Walla Walla June 18, 1878. The reporter did not use one-third of the document, but his extracts were well copied and give the main thought. His little gossip thrown into the proceedings at the end of the day's record is indicative of the newspaper's attitude. In that same issue the leading editorial is devoted to woman suffrage in which appears this sentence: "There can be no doubt of the statement that only a small proportion of the men and women who signed the woman suffrage petition did so deliberately and from an abiding conviction that the measure proposed was one which was a necessity to those most interested, the women, a measure which would confer on them more privileges, more enjoyments, would tend to elevate, improve and protect woman." The editorial concluded as follows: "The *Union* is not the repository of the views of the members of the convention upon this or any other subject, but it takes the liberty of suggesting to the convention that it frame a clause of the Constitution embodying the wishes of the petitioners, and submit it to the people to be voted upon separately. By so doing they will bring the matter directly before the people and require them to decide whether the State of Washington will inaugurate 'female suffrage.'"

Whether or not the editor knew it, his suggestion to submit a separate article to the voters was provided for in section seven of the law of 1877 calling the convention into being. As will be seen, at the close of the proceedings, that plan was followed and the separate article was rejected by the voters. Exactly the same experience was encountered eleven years later when the present Constitution was adopted.



Embodying the common law, the civil and admiralty laws, into the laws of this State, when applicable and not inconsistent, &c.—referred to Committee No. 1.

On navigable waters—referred to No. 2.

Rights of husband and wife—referred to No. 2.

Mr. Hanna offered resolution on swamp land, and was referred to Committee No. 2.

The motion to add Mr. Andrews to Committee on Contingent Expenses was carried.

Mr. Henry moved to amend Rule No. 6, in accordance with his notice given the previous day, and after discussion, the motion was withdrawn.<sup>4</sup>

Mr. Larrabee moved that the Convention adjourn until 2 P. M. tomorrow, so as to give committees time to report.

Adjourned.

#### NINTH DAY

Convened at 2 P. M.—quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. C. R. Shields, of the Presbyterian Church.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Leland from Committee No. 3 reported on the subject heads, Preamble, Boundaries and Distribution of Powers.

On motion of O'Dell the subjects reported were received, laid on the table and ordered printed.

Mr. O'Dell moved to adjourn until 2 P. M. tomorrow to give time to committees to make their reports—adopted.

#### TENTH DAY

Convention convened at 2½ P. M.—quorum present.

The report of the Committee on Preamble, Distribution of Powers and Boundaries was made special order for Saturday at 9 A. M.

The Convention returned thanks to Columbia Lodge No. 26, A. F. & A. M., for an invitation to attend the celebration of St. John's Day at Dayton, but were compelled to decline it.

Adjourned.

#### ELEVENTH DAY—JUNE 22ND

Convention met at 9 A. M.—quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the office of Second Messenger was declared vacant.

<sup>4</sup> Rule six, which Mr. Henry sought to amend, was as follows: "No member shall speak more than twice on the same question, nor more than thirty minutes each time, without leave, nor more than once until every other member rising to speak shall have spoken: and he shall confine himself to the question under debate, and avoid personalities."



On motion Arthur Sharpstein was nominated and elected Messenger, by acclamation.

Report of Committee No. 3, respecting Preamble, Distribution of Powers, and Boundary, was taken from the table, and read the first and second times.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Convention resolved itself into committee of the whole to consider the article entitled "Preamble," whereupon the President called Mr. George to the Chair.

Having considered the article, "Preamble" the committee rose, the President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of the Committee reported.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the Preamble as amended by the committee of the whole was ordered engrossed for its third reading.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the Convention went into committee of the whole to consider "Distribution of Powers, and Boundaries"—Mr. Bradshaw in the Chair.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the Committee rose and reported progress.

Mr. Eldridge moved that the amendments reported by the Committee be adopted, and that the article be ordered engrossed for its third reading—carried.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the Committee was granted leave to sit again.

The Convention took a recess until 2 P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention reassembled at 2 P. M.

On motion of Mr. Gilmore the Convention resolved itself into committee of the whole on the article entitled "Boundaries"—Mr. Bradshaw in the Chair.

At 5 o'clock P. M., Mr. Steward moved that the Committee rise, report progress, and ask leave to sit again—carried. Whereupon the Committee rose, the President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of the Committee reported.

On motion of Mr. Dennison the report was adopted.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell the Convention adjourned.

#### TWELFTH DAY—JUNE 24TH

Convention convened at 9 A. M.—quorum present. Prayer by Rev. Mr. Boyd.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Leland from Committee No. 3 reported the article entitled "Suffrage and Elections."



On motion of Mr. O'Dell the article was tabled and ordered printed.

Mr. Emery offered resolution appointing a committee of three on Engrossed Articles—adopted.

The President appointed Messrs. Emery, Steward and Henry.

On motion of Mr. Hanna the Convention resolved itself into a committee of the whole on the article entitled "Boundaries." Mr. Bradshaw in the Chair.

The Committee continued in session until 12 M., when on motion of Mr. O'Dell the Committee rose, the President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of the Committee submitted report.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge leave was granted the Committee to sit again.

The Convention took a recess until 2 P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention convened at 2 P. M.

Mr. Hanna submitted the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That Hon. Alonzo Leland, who represents the counties of Idaho, Shoshone and Nez Perce in Idaho Territory, is entitled by virtue of his election by the people of those counties to the privileges of the floor of this Convention, with the privilege of voting on all questions.<sup>5</sup>

On motion of Mr. Lacy the resolution was referred to a special committee of three consisting of Messrs. Dennison, O'Dell and Eldridge.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Convention went into committee of the whole, and considered the article on "Boundaries"—Mr. Bradshaw in the Chair.

After consideration of the article the Committee rose, whereupon the President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of Committee reported.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the amendments reported by the committee of the whole were adopted.

Mr. Larrabee moved to amend the report on "Boundaries" "so as to include Northern Idaho within the limits of Washington, with the proviso that the matter be left entirely with Congress of the United States; and if it be assented and agreed to by Congress, then the same shall be and forever remain obligatory on the State of Washington."

After considerable debate the motion was lost. Ayes, Messrs. Bradshaw, Larrabee and Mr. President. Noes—Messrs. Andrews,

<sup>5</sup> See the proceedings for the fourteenth day where this resolution was debated at length and the resolution encountered defeat.



Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, Henry, Hanna, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Wait. Absent, Mr. George.

Previous to the announcement of the vote on the above motion, Messrs. Larrabee and Bradshaw presented their protest in writing against the action of the convention in refusing to amend the article on "Boundaries," as proposed by Mr. Larrabee's motion.

Mr. Larrabee moved that this protest be entered in the journal. Ayes—Bradshaw, Eldridge and Larrabee. Noes—Andrews, Dennison, Emery, Gilmore, Henry, Hanna, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President. Absent, Mr. George—motion lost.

On motion of Mr. Lacy, the article of Boundaries was ordered engrossed for its third reading.

Mr. Lacy, from Committee on Contingent Expenses, reported. The report shows that Messrs. Eversz & Able have furnished the Convention with furniture for the hall, to the value of \$138, and that at the close of the Convention they propose to take the same back, and accept the sum of \$50 for the rent of the same.

Mr. Hanna moved to accept the proposition—carried.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the report of the committee was adopted, and the President instructed to issue certificates for the various sums therein specified.

Adjourned.

#### THIRTEENTH DAY—JUNE 25TH

Convention met at 9 A. M.—quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Dennison from Committee No. 1 reported on the "Legislative Article."

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the report was laid on the table and ordered printed.

Mr. Steward from Committee No. 2 reported "Executive Article," which was tabled and ordered printed.

Mr. Larrabee moved that the article on Preamble be re-committed to Committee No. 3—adopted.

Mr. Eldridge gave notice that tomorrow he would move to amend Rule Eighteen.<sup>6</sup>

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Convention went into committee of the whole to consider the article Amendments.

Mr. Eldridge, from Whatcom County, called to the Chair.

Mr. Bradshaw offered two additional sections to the article, which were adopted.

<sup>6</sup> The manuscript record shows that Mr. Eldridge wished to make it possible to amend a proposed article, after it had been engrossed, by a "two-thirds" instead of "unanimous" vote, as provided in rule eighteen.



On motion of Mr. Larrabee the Committee rose and reported.

On motion the amendments recommended by the Committee were adopted.

On motion of Mr. Henry the article was engrossed for third reading.

The Convention went into committee of the whole to consider the article Declaration of Rights.

Mr. Dennison moved that the title of the article be changed from "Declaration of Rights" to "Bill of Rights."

Messrs. Larrabee and Steward objected strenuously, as the title "Bill of Rights" savored too much of Johnnie Bull. Declaration of rights is purely American, and as we ought to be by the right of conquest intensely Americanized, we should retain our town title head—motion to change was lost.

Mr. Dennison moved to strike out the 2d section of the article which read as follows: "That the people of this State have the exclusive right of governing themselves, as a free, sovereign and independent State; of altering or abolishing their form of government; and they may, do, and forever hereafter shall, exercise and enjoy every power, jurisdiction and right which is not now, or may not hereafter, be by them expressly delegated to the United States of America in Congress assembled."

The motion was made on the ground that it embodies the essence of secession; that it held no power superior to that of a State, except that power expressly delegated by Congress.

Mr. Larrabee moved to amend by striking out and substituting another section.

On motion of Mr. Steward the committee of the whole rose and reported progress.

On motion of Mr. Andrews, leave to set<sup>7</sup> again to consider same subject was granted.

Convention took a recess until 2 P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

Called to order at two o'clock P. M.—quorum present.

On motion the Convention again resolved itself into committee of the whole, to further consider "Declaration of Rights"—with Mr. Eldridge in the Chair.

During the deliberations on the several sections of this article, quite a spirited argument ensued, in which the subject, "Church and State," was thoroughly and very ably discussed.

<sup>7</sup> This spelling of the word at several places in the record is only an innocent manifestation of the reporter's rural subconsciousness.



On "Slander and Libel," Messrs. Leland, Dennison and Larrabee, indulged in an extended legal argument, which was quite edifying.

It was suggested by Mr. Dennison that he should strenuously oppose "Capital Punishment."

At 5 o'clock P. M., after constant and laborious work, Mr. Dennison moved that the committee of the whole rise, and the Chair report progress—adopted.

Chairman reported that their work was not finished, and asked leave to set again—granted.

Adjourned.

FOURTEENTH DAY—JUNE 27TH<sup>8</sup>

Quorum present. Journal read and approved.

Mr. Steward from Committee No. 2 reported two articles entitled respectively, "Administrative" and "Officers," which on his motion were tabled and ordered printed.

Mr. Dennison from the special committee to whom was referred the resolution allowing Alonzo Leland from Shoshone, Nez Perce and Idaho Counties, the right to vote on questions arising in the convention, reported as follows:

"We find that the law creating the convention to frame a constitution for a state, among other things provides as follows:

"That the Counties of Idaho, Shoshone and Nez Perce, in the Territory of Idaho, are requested to elect a delegate to said convention, who shall be a member of said convention, with the privilege of the floor, but shall not be entitled to a vote."

"We are of the opinion that by said law, it was in no wise obligatory on the people of said counties to elect said delegate unless they chose so to do. That, if an act of the Legislative Assembly of Washington is of any legal force, the limits to privileges of the delegate from Idaho are fixed, and we are of the opinion that the power of this convention to allow said delegate any further, or larger powers than that prescribed by law, admits of grave doubts, and therefore report the said resolution back to the convention without any recommendation."

It was moved by Mr. Henry that the report be laid on the table and made the special order at 10 o'clock tomorrow.

Mr. Bradshaw raised a question of order on the ground that the original resolution on the above subject and all subsequent proceedings were in contravention of statute; that it was in violation of the law under which the convention is working; that the whole matter is irregular.

<sup>8</sup> This is a misprint for 26th, as may be seen from the entry of the next day.



Mr. Hanna held that the Legislature stepped out of its jurisdiction when it enacted that the delegate from Idaho could not vote.

Mr. Henry held that it was an insult to the committee to raise a point of order on their report.

Mr. Eldridge spoke briefly. He repudiated the section read by Mr. Bradshaw from Cushing's Manual, as the convention was not guided by Cushing's Manual, but Jefferson's.

The Chair decided that the point of order was not well taken.

On the motion to "make the report a special order for tomorrow," Mr. Larrabee called for the ayes and noes, and they were ordered with the following result: Ayes, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, Henry, Hanna and Wait. Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Mr. President. Absent, Mr. George.

Before taking the vote Mr. Leland presented his claim in plain, distinct and favorable terms. He doubted the power of the Legislature to prevent the delegate from Idaho to vote, as the whole matter of election of delegates, and the formation of the convention was but a creature of the people, emanating from the people of Washington and Idaho. If the delegate from Idaho is not allowed the privilege of voting, how are the people of that section of country represented? He spoke of the intent and meaning of the several acts of the Legislature in forming the convention.

The Legislature of Washington invited the people of North Idaho to choose a delegate and send him to this convention. For what purpose? If it was not for the purpose of including these counties within the boundaries of the new State, and giving their delegate a right as a full delegate in making the constitution, the same as other delegates, it must have been for the purpose of getting his counsel advisory upon the questions. How shall it be framed, and what kind of a constitution the people of Washington should frame confined to the boundaries of Washington alone? If it was the intention of the Legislature to do this latter and go no farther, it would have been more wise to have invited in Judge Deady, or some able man in California, to have been such advisor to the convention, and appropriated the \$200 for the payment of his services. It would be saying that in the opinion of the Legislature, the delegates to be elected by the people of Washington were likely to be incompetent to the task of making a constitution, and therefore the Legislature must provide a delegate from the outside to advise them how to proceed, and make provision for his pay.

If the Convention refuses to allow the delegate to vote, you virtually preclude Idaho from coming in with Washington, except by the greatest hazard of an act of Congress.



The Legislature had no authority to prescribe the power of the several delegates; it did not care to dictate the power of the delegates from Washington or Idaho. They invited a delegate from Idaho, and left his privileges and powers to be prescribed by the Convention. Is this body bound by the act of the Legislature, if it was their intent and motive to exclude Idaho from voting? The question submitted to the people, "Will you have a Convention?" was answered affirmatively by the people, and as it is the creature of the people, there is no power higher than the *will* of the people. It was the will of the people that Northern Idaho should have a delegate, and it was equally their will that he should vote.

Mr. Bradshaw answered: We, the people of Washington Territory, are desirous of getting into the Union, and do not want to bind ourselves indissolubly to North Idaho, for if it is not possible to get in with Idaho, we want to get in without her. The people from the west side of the Cascade Mountains did not send delegates to the Convention for them to stand or fall with Idaho. They sent them here to get Washington into the Union anyway.

Mr. Henry made quite a philosophical speech. Beginning with the elementary principles of law, he gradually reached, by fine argument, and good philosophy, the question in issue and his reasoning seemed convincing.

A synopsis of Mr. Henry's speech would not do him justice, as it was fraught from beginning to end with all that was pertinent to the question.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

Larrabee spoke on the question in his usual forcible style.

This convention is not a revolutionary movement outside of law; not a mob of men! We are either working under law, or without and above it. We have come here under a contract with the people under the law. I have come here under a contract to perform my duties for \$5 per day. Would it become me, and would it be legal, for me to ask that this contract be modified so I could get \$10 per day?

The delegate from Northern Idaho comes here under a contract to perform certain duties and to be restricted in others. Shall he have that contract changed so as to have his duties modified and his privileges extended? I think not.

We are here to frame a form of constitution to be submitted to the people of Washington Territory for their ratification or their rejection. We have no power to submit it to Oregon, to Montana, to Idaho or to any other State or Territory except that of Washington.

If this resolution is adopted, the result will be that the \$200 to



be appropriated to the delegate from Idaho will be wiped out, and such delegate placed on equal footing with all other delegates, and be entitled to \$5 per day and his expenses paid.

The law under which we have any power at all, absolutely prohibits the gentleman from Idaho from voting. Can we over-ride law, and give it to him? Can we repeal law? The Legislature had the power to request the people of Northern Idaho to send a representative, but not the power to delegate full privileges equal to other delegates, for he is not a citizen of the Territory of Washington.

The Legislature has power to do all things not prohibited by the Constitution and the laws of Congress. That body has called the convention and defined its powers.

Has the convention general legislative power? If it has there is nothing to restrain it from running riot like the thirty tyrants at Athens.

My constituents have never intended that we must bind ourselves, and "sink or swim," with the three counties of Northern Idaho. My constituents never hedged me with any such restriction, when they sent me here. We mean to found the State of Washington whether Northern Idaho is given us by Congress or not. We extend our arms to that people and ask them to come, if Congress will let them. They are indissolubly bound to us by the strongest ties of material interest. Nature has thrown a boundary around us which only needs to be made a political boundary, to make us one people. In the effort to pronounce that result, let us not violate the law which called this body into existence.

Congress alone has power to provide the means by which the constitution can be submitted to the people of Idaho, and I trust no further effort will be made to extend the power of this convention, so as to have the resemblance even of usurpation of our sister Territory.

Mr. Dennison stated that his conclusions would be the same as those of the gentleman from Island. He would not admit the premises of that delegate, but his result would be the same.

Mr. O'Dell—The act from which we derive the authority to sit as a Convention, prescribes the qualification of delegates. That act says that each delegate must be a qualified elector, and the delegate from Northern Idaho has not these qualifications.

Mr. Leland closed the argument by ably answering the points advanced by the delegates opposed to him.

The question called for, the vote stood: Ayes—Henry and Hanna. Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore,



Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Stewart, Wait and Mr. President. Absent—George.<sup>9</sup>

President read a communication from J. W. Sprague, General Superintendent of the O. S. N. Company, asking that the Convention make the improvement of Snake River a special subject of memorial to Congress.<sup>10</sup>

Mr. Larrabee moved to receive the communication and lay it on the table for future consideration.

Mr. Eldridge offered his resolution, under notice given yesterday, to amend Rule 6.<sup>11</sup>

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the resolution was tabled.

Adjourned.

FIFTEENTH DAY—JUNE 27TH

Quorum present. Journal read and approved.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell the communication from General J. W. Sprague, General Superintendent of the O. S. N. Co., was taken from the table.

On motion, a committee of three was appointed by the Chair to draft a memorial to Congress praying for an appropriation for the improvement of Snake River. Messrs. O'Dell, Henry and Bradshaw were selected as such committee.

A resolution accepting the invitation extended to the convention by the O. S. N. Co. to take an excursion up Snake River was laid on the table.

On motion of Mr. Andrews the convention resolved itself into a committee of the whole on the article entitled "Declaration of Rights" with Eldridge in the Chair.

At 12 o'clock on motion of Mr. Larrabee, the committee rose, reported progress, and granted leave to sit again.

Convention adjourned until 2 P. M.

<sup>9</sup> The Idaho delegate remained in the convention on the former terms and the *Walla Walla Union* editorially supported the main idea of including North Idaho and hinting at a political angle of the proposal as follows: "A political consideration might be urged in this matter. Congress bids fair to be Democratic for years. The counties of Idaho, Shoshone and Nez Perce, at the last election, cast 458 Democratic and 285 Republican votes. Add this Democratic vote in this Territory and it would come so near equalizing things that a Democratic Congress would have little to fear by our admission into the Union."

<sup>10</sup> The original letter in the handwriting of General J. W. Sprague is in the archives of the University of Washington. With the letter he had transmitted a copy of Colonel John M. Wilson's report on the improvement of the rivers in Washington. It is interesting to mention that John M. Wilson was the first cadet sent to the Military Academy at West Point from the Territory of Washington. He later rose to be Chief of Engineers, United States Army. In his letter to the convention, General Sprague offered to take the delegates on a tour of inspection of Snake River, and he concludes with: "Our telegraph line is at your service." General Sprague was later prominent in the work of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

<sup>11</sup> The reporter has made an error. It was Mr. Henry who had sought in vain to amend rule six and the notice given by Mr. Eldridge was to amend rule eighteen. See footnotes four and six.



## AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention reassembled at 2 o'clock P. M. and on motion of O'Dell the convention resolved itself into a committee of the whole on the article entitled "Declaration of Rights," with Mr. Eldridge in the Chair.

After deliberating the entire afternoon on the said article, the committee rose, the President resumed the Chair, and Mr. Eldridge submitted report.

Adjourned.

## SIXTEENTH DAY

Quorum present. Journal read and approved.

Convention resolved itself into committee of the whole to further consider and deliberate upon the article entitled "Declaration of Rights."

Mr. Dennison offered a new section giving to women the right to hold certain offices. After discussion it was withdrawn and reserved for further deliberation, under the article of "Suffrage."

At 12 M. the committee rose, and was granted leave to sit again.

Adjourned until 2 P. M.

## AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention met and went into the committee of the whole and resumed consideration of the amendments of "Declaration of Rights."

At 3 P. M., on motion of Mr. Andrews, the committee rose and reported.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the report was adopted and tabled.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the article entitled "Declaration of Rights" as amended by the committee of the whole was ordered printed.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Rules were suspended, and the article entitled "Executive" was taken up.

The convention then resolved itself into a committee of the whole on this article, and as we go to press the committee is still at work.

## SEVENTEENTH DAY—JUNE 29TH

Convention met at 2 o'clock P. M., pursuant to adjournment quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Henry in his happy style, presented the Convention with a box of pickled clams, which was sent to him from the Sound, for that purpose.

Mr. Larrabee moved that the President take the clams in charge, and report upon the contents of the box, to the Convention.



Mr. O'Dell moved to amend that the President spread them upon the table.

The amendment to the amendment by Mr. Henry, was that the clams be equally divided among the delegates.

Mr. Henry stated that as there was just two gallons, the delegates could take one pint each, and the officers could divide the box. The ayes and noes not being called for the President took the clams.

Mr. Dennison offered the following Separate Articles to the Constitution, and moved that they be referred to Committee No. 3.

Separate Articles—At the time of the submission of this Constitution to the electors of the Territory, for their adoption or rejection, there will be submitted as Separate Articles the following:

No. 1—"No person who is otherwise than<sup>12</sup> a qualified elector shall be denied the right to vote in this State, on account of sex; anything in this Constitution to the contrary notwithstanding.

No. 2—"No person shall be denied the right, on account of sex, to vote or hold office in this State; nor shall such right be in any manner abridged on account of sex."

The Articles also prescribe the manner in which the people shall vote upon them.

Mr. Larrabee moved that these Articles be tabled and ordered printed—carried.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Convention went into Committee of the whole upon the article entitled "Legislative."

Adjourned.

<sup>12</sup> The word "than" used here by the reporter is an error. It does not appear in the manuscript record now in the archives of the University of Washington, nor did the word appear in the printed document submitted to the people.

[*To be continued*]

Japan to own land in that State and America's attitude toward China.

The text of the book states that of the Tientsin (bit) agreement (November 2, 1911), but it does not include the President's policy toward China in his statement of March 18, 1913, two weeks after his inauguration. He refused to request a group of American bankers to participate in the four-Power (Great Britain, France, Germany, Japan, Russia and the United States) loan to China. He said the scheme touched "very nearly the administrative independence of China itself" and, further: "Our interests are those of the open door—a door of



## BOOK REVIEWS

*The President's Control of Foreign Relations.* By EDWARD S. CORWIN.  
(Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press. 1917.  
Pp. 216. \$1.50 net.)

*The Foreign Policy of Woodrow Wilson, 1913-1917.* By EDGAR E. ROBINSON and VICTOR J. WEST. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Pp. 428. \$1.75.)

The appearance of these two books within a year indicates an appreciation of timeliness as to theme and substance.

Professor Corwin, of Princeton University, says at the outset that his book was suggested by the numerous questions that have arisen during President Wilson's administration. He has gleaned from debates, reports and other sources to establish his thesis that the President controls foreign relations so far as they are controlled by the United States.

The book by Professors Robinson and West of Stanford University is devoted to the American foreign policy for the four years of President Wilson's first term. It is a fine compilation of useful material at the most critical period of our history. Part I. contains the development of the policy. Part II. is a chronology of the more important events in American foreign relations, and Part III. embraces ninety extracts from the more important utterances of the administration.

Far Western readers, as citizens of the United States, will be interested in the volume as a whole, but it is natural that they should have especial interest in the references to the President's Panama Canal policy, his attempt to adjust California's denial of the right of Japanese to own land in that State and America's attitude toward China.

The text of the book stops short of the Lansing-Ishii agreement (November 2, 1917), but it does include the President's policy toward China in his statement of March 18, 1913, two weeks after his inauguration. He refused to request a group of American bankers to participate in the Six-Power (Great Britain, France, Germany, Japan, Russia and the United States) loan to China. He said the scheme touched "very nearly the administrative independence of China itself;" and, further: "Our interests are those of the open door—a door of



friendship and mutual advantage. This is the only door we care to enter."

If a subsequent edition of the book brings the record down to date, the Lansing-Ishii notes will be included. It will then be shown that the United States recognizes that Japan has a special interest in China, but both the United States and Japan agree to maintain the policy of the open door in China.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

---

*A History of the Pacific Northwest.* By JOSEPH SCHAFER, PH. D.  
(New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Pp. 307. \$2.25.)

This volume is a revised and rewritten account of the History of the Pacific Northwest which in the old form was widely known and used as a text-book and general guide to the study of the history of the Northwest. In rewriting it, Professor Schafer has developed the story along the general lines of the earlier work, but many parts of it, especially that dealing with the Oregon boundary negotiation, have been entirely rewritten in the light of new materials made available in the last twelve years. The size of the new book approximates that of the old volume, but the proportions are different. Broadly speaking, less space is given to the early history down to the beginning of the first American government on the Pacific, and the space gained thereby is very properly used in setting forth the progress of agriculture, industry and commerce, and in portraying the social and political changes that have taken place in recent times. This latter work is very happily done, and it will be exceedingly hard to find in a limited space a more accurate picture (not without its shadows) of the recent progress of the Northwestern States. Professor Schafer uses statistical material with sanity and moderation and interprets growth and change in the light of his seventeen years' residence in the region.

As in the earlier volume there is a frank recognition of the services rendered by the Hudson's Bay Company to the early settlers. Rivalry and religious jealousy growing out of competing missionary enterprises have been handled in a charitable and understanding manner, and Dr. Whitman maintains his proper place in the history of Oregon missions and is not the "Savior of Oregon."

The book is well written, exceedingly accurate and the wide use of the older edition promises a still wider use for the new edition which will meet the increasing demand for knowledge of the Pacific Northwest.

EDWARD McMAHON.



*Chirouse Number of The Indian Sentinel.* Edited by REVEREND WILLIAM H. KETCHAM. (Washington, D. C.: Bureau of Catholic Indian Missions. 1918. Vol. I., No. 7. Pp. 48. Twenty-five cents.)

This number of an interesting magazine deserves especial attention here as it is devoted almost exclusively to the life and work of a pioneer missionary to the Indians of Northwestern America.

Eugene Casimir Chirouse was born in France on May 8, 1821. He early decided upon a religious life and on August 15, 1844, he took his perpetual vows and was thenceforth an Oblate Father. In 1848 he became a missionary to the Yakima Indians. In 1852 he was transferred to work among the Cayuse Indians. In 1856 he was transferred to Puget Sound with headquarters at Olympia. About 1878 he was transferred to British Columbia with headquarters at New Westminster. There he died on May 28, 1892. His work is remembered affectionately by the Indians, especially at Tulalip, Snohomish County, Washington, where he founded the school.

Four of the more important articles in this magazine were contributed by Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, of whom the editor speaks as follows: "It will be noted that the most important articles of this issue have been contributed by Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, U. S. Indian Superintendent at Tulalip, Washington. *The Indian Sentinel* appreciates deeply this first contribution from an Indian superintendent. Dr. Buchanan is not a Catholic, but he has dealt out even-handed justice in the administration of Indian affairs in his jurisdiction. His articles prove him to be an unbiased thinker and writer."

---

*A Geographical Dictionary of Washington.* By HENRY LANDES. (Olympia: Washington Geological Survey. 1917. Pp. 346. Paper covers, 75 cents.)

This is Bulletin Number 17 of the Washington Geological Survey. The author, Henry Landes, is State Geologist and Professor of Geology and Dean of the College of Science in the University of Washington. As the title indicates, the bulk of the book is devoted to a gazeteer of the geographic names of Washington. No attempt is made to give the history or derivation of the names. The information includes location, elevation, population and occasional description.

Physiographic and meterological information is given in a preliminary chapter and Victor J. Farrar, Research Assistant in History, University of Washington, has furnished a brief sketch entitled "Settlement."



*Paleontology of the Oligocene of the Chehalis Valley, Washington.*

By KATHERINE E. H. VAN WINKLE. (Seattle: University of Washington Publications in Geology. 1918. Pp. 69 to 97 in Volume I., No. 2.)

The paper records the results of investigations made by the author in the years 1916 and 1917. The work is highly technical. Twenty-two new species of prehistoric creatures are described and figured. Miss Van Winkle should be congratulated on having made a distinct addition to the scientific literature of the State.

---

*A Statistical Study of American Cities.* By Students of Reed College under the direction of Professor William Fielding Ogburn. (Portland, Oregon: Reed College. 1917. Pp. 41.)

In this social service study eighteen categories were applied to thirty-six American cities. The categories were as follows: Wage rates, cost of living, death rates, infant mortality rates, population married, church membership, child labor, parks, pavement, fire loss, public properties, library books, school attendance, school property, teachers' salaries, pupils to teacher, illiteracy, spoken English.

In the final summary of the results Seattle is shown at the head of the list. This is construed as meaning that by statistical computation Seattle is the best home city in America.

---

*Opening the West with Lewis and Clark.* By EDWIN J. SABIN. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott Company. 1917. Pp. 278. (\$1.25 net.)

The great American epic is here told once more. This time it is in the form of a story for boys and appears in The Trail Blazers Series, along with such books as "With Sam Houston in Texas," "Gold Seekers of '49" and others by the same author. No claim is made that new materials have been used. The illustrations are by Charles H. Stephens.

---

*Marches of the Dragoons in the Mississippi Valley.* By LOUIS PELZER. (Iowa City: State Historical Society of Iowa. 1917. Pp. 282.)

The author in his preface gives the reader prompt notice of what his book is planned to cover—"Three regiments of dragoons have appeared upon the military rosters of the United States. The First Regiment of Dragoons—the subject of this volume—existed from March 2, 1833, to August 3, 1861. Until about 1850 this unit served



largely in the Mississippi Valley in the work of frontier defense, garrison duty, treaty negotiations, marches, expeditions, patrol duty, exploration, and in the enforcement of federal laws."

Chapter XV. is entitled "The Campaign to California," in which is told General Stephen W. Kearny's participation in the conquest of California, 1846-1847.

*Publications of the Nebraska State Historical Society.* Edited by ALBERT WATKINS. (Lincoln: The Society. 1917. Pp. 449.)

The editor of this annual volume has a chapter called "Neapolis, Near-Capital," in which interesting references are made to the case when Oregon changed its capital from Oregon City to Salem (1851-1852) before the creation of Washington. While it is only incidental to the story of Nebraska experiences, it is curious now to read of their efforts to involve the records as a legal precedent.

*The History of Europe from 1862 to 1914.* By LUCIUS HUDSON HOLT and ALEXANDER WHEELER CHILTON. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1917. Pp. 661. \$2.60.)

Readers in all parts of America will be interested in this book on account of its authors and its point of view. Lieutenant-Colonel Holt is professor of history and Captain Chilton is instructor in history, both in the United States Military Academy, West Point. This narrative commences with the beginning of the chancellorship of Bismarck and comes down to the beginning of the present great war. They stress international relations and military developments. The soldier is a dominant figure in humanity's life at this moment. This book is a soldierly interpretation of the greatest crisis in history.

*Other Books Received*

AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION. *Annual Report for 1915.* (Washington. 1917.)

FLEMING, S. E. *Civics: Supplement for Seattle, King County, Washington.* (Seattle: The Public Schools. 1918. Pp. 76.)

ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Transactions, 1916.* (Springfield: State Historical Library. 1917. Pp. 135.)

UNITED STATES CATHOLIC HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Historical Records and Studies, Volume 11, 1917.* (New York: The Society, 1917.)

WASHINGTON IRRIGATION INSTITUTE. *Proceedings of the Fifth Annual Meeting, 1917.* (Yakima: R. H. Hayden, Secretary. 1918. Pp. 168.)



## NEWS DEPARTMENT

### *Absent for Work at Harvard*

Charles W. David, Instructor in European History in the University of Washington, is absent on leave for the third quarter and will return for full work during the fourth or summer quarter. He will devote the third quarter to research work at Harvard University, where he will complete his examinations for the Doctor of Philosophy degree. His thesis on Robert of Normandy has been accepted and will be published in the Harvard Series.

---

### *Joins the Colors*

Victor J. Farrar, Research Assistant in the University of Washington, has enlisted in the Base Hospital Number 50 under Dr. James B. Eagleson, major in command. Mr. Farrar is to serve as Registrar of the base hospital. He was born in the State of Maine on January 1, 1886. His university training was obtained at the University of Wisconsin, where he obtained the Bachelor of Arts degree in 1911, the Master of Arts degree in 1912 and then spent two years there as graduate assistant while doing work toward the Doctor of Philosophy degree. His position at the University of Washington is saved for him while "detached on military service." Readers of the *Washington Historical Quarterly* are familiar with some of Mr. Farrar's painstaking work. They will all wish him well as he enters this patriotic service of his country. The history staff now has three men in service. The other two are Assistant Professor Ralph H. Lutz, a lieutenant at headquarters, Camp Kearny, California, and Graduate Assistant H. E. Brown, a yeoman in the United States Navy.

---

### *Illustrated Talks in the Training Camps*

In the last issue of this *Quarterly* mention was made of a course of lectures prepared by the National Board for Historic Service under the auspices of the Educational Committee of the War Department's Commission on Training Camp Activities. That work is now in full swing at all the cantonments in America. Professor Norman F. Coleman has been promoted in the Y. M. C. A. work and has headquarters at San Francisco. His work at Camp Lewis has been divided and the educational portion goes to Professor Brewer from the Montana Agri-



cultural College. He is now directing the new course of illustrated history lectures. The series is entitled: "The Story Behind the War: What It Is All About." The titles of the six lectures are as follows: "The Warring Countries and their Geography; The Growth of Germany and of German Ambitions; The French Republic and What It Stands For; The British Empire and What It Stands For; How the War Came About, and How It Developed; The American Democracy and the War." Each lecture is illustrated with from ten to twenty or more slides. The four volunteer lecturers are Professor J. N. Bowman, of the University of Washington; Professor Walter S. Davis, of the College of Puget Sound, Tacoma; Mr. S. E. Fleming, of the Franklin High School, Seattle, and Mr. O. B. Sperlin of the Stadium High School, Tacoma. General H. A. Greene, in chief command at Camp Lewis, has given his co-operation, which insures success for the plan so earnestly and carefully matured.

---

*At the Statue of Washington*

The Daughters of the American Revolution, under the lead of Rainier Chapter, of whose committee Mrs. Eliza Ferry Leary was chairman, the tenth annual celebration was held at the Lorado Taft Statue of Washington on the campus of the University of Washington on Washington's birthday. The principal address was delivered by General Hazard Stevens, son of the first Governor of Washington Territory, General Isaac I. Stevens. As usual, the exercises were participated in by the Sons of the American Revolution, the Boy Scouts, Cadets of the Reserve Officers Training Corps and the Band of the University of Washington. On account of the Nation being at war the exercises this year were given an international flavor by the presence of consuls representing the friendly powers, each of whom brought a wreath in honor of America's national hero. The countries were represented as follows:

Belgium, by Samuel Hill, Honorary Consul, and Joseph A. Herborgs, Vice Consul.

Chile, by Luis A. Santandar, Consul, who also represented Venezuela as Honorary Consul.

Denmark, by M. J. Lehman, Vice Consul.

France, by Pierre D'Humilly de Chevilly, Vice Consul.

Great Britain, by Bernard Pelly, Consul.

Greece, by C. Liliopoulos, Consul.

Norway, by T. H. Kolderup, Vice Consul.

Peru, by J. M. Macedo, Consul.



Russia, by Mr. Kohanowski, representing Nicolas Bogoiavlensky, Consul General.

Spain, by John Wesley Dolby, Vice Consul.

Sweden, by Carl G. Benson, representing Andrew Chilberg, Vice Consul.

The occasion was a memorable one fraught with a feeling of intense patriotism. The invocation was pronounced by Rev. J. O. Foster, Chaplain General of the Sons of the American Revolution, who had passed his eighty-fourth birthday.

### *University Item Presented*

Hon. Cornelius H. Hanford has presented to the University of Washington a small cash book and stubs of checks drawn on Dexter Horton & Company by Charles H. Larrabee while Treasurer of the Board of Regents of the Territorial University of Washington, 1878-1879. The sums of money are relatively small, but the names of the pioneer men and firms who received them are of great interest. Most of them, like Henry L. Yesler, J. M. Colman, Crawford & Harrington, have been dead for many years. The record is an interesting chapter of the past.

ISSUED QUARTERLY TWO DOLLARS PER YEAR	
CONTENTS	
CHARLES H. HANFORD... Minutes of the Board of Regents of the Territorial University of Washington, 1878-1879	193
E. C. KELLOGG... David Thompson's Journey to the Pacific, 1806	199
ROBERT W. BOYDING... Bibliography of Isaac T. Hopper	214
EDMOND A. MCLEARY... Origin of Washington State's Name	217
DOCUMENTS—Washington's First Constitution, 1857	220
BOOK REVIEWS	229
NEWS DEPARTMENT	235

### THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY BUILDINGS  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON



# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle.

W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla.

T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla.

EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle.

FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman.

O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma.

WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane.

HAZARD STEVENS, Olympia.

F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.

## Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

## Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. IX. NO. 3

JULY, 1918

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

## Contents

CHARLES M. BUCHANAN.....	Evolution of an Indian Hero in France..	163
T. C. ELLIOTT.....	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country .....	169
ROSE M. BOENING.....	Bibliography of Isaac I. Stevens.....	174
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Origin of Washington Geographic Names	197
DOCUMENTS—Washington's First Constitution, 1878.....		208
BOOK REVIEWS .....		230
NEWS DEPARTMENT .....		238

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894



The  
Washington Historical Quarterly

**The Washington University  
State Historical Society**

*Officers and Board of Trustees*

**CLARENCE B. BAGLEY**, President

**JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT**, Vice-President

**JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE**, Treasurer

**JUDGE THOMAS BURKE**

**SAMUEL HILL**

**PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY**, Secretary

Not until the year 1805 was the independence of our beloved country fully accomplished. A small party had been sent to the land of Holland, on the shores of which the first American child, a baby boy, was born.

About the time that Sacajawea attained young manhood the expedition of Lewis and Clark was making its way through the trackless western wilderness to the south — of which fact we shall have more to say later.

Chief Sealth was the first shaman to reach Puget Sound and also the first shaman, thus witnessing an epoch in transportation. Born after our first great war, he died just after the successful consummation of another great war.\* He died (1860) and was buried at the old home at Old-Man-House, now called Squamish. He thus lived somewhat more than the allotted four-score years and he was gathered to his fathers. Fortunately he left surviving him both lineal and collateral descendants, of whom one, as we shall see, served his country with his very life.

The relation between cause and effect is sometimes remote and frequently far from obvious. Somewhat more than a century ago the

\* Part of this article was read before the annual meeting of the Idaho Section, Washington, D. C., January, 1918.



Lewis and Clark Expedition explored the Pacific Northwest. Some-  
what later, more than a quarter of a century, Indians of the North-  
west made a pilgrimage to this land in quest of religious tradi-

Christianity, which had been introduced by the white men who had called the entire  
pilgrims, wrote an account of their experiences and published it in a volume which

thrilled and educated the people of the Northwest.

## EVOLUTION OF AN INDIAN HERO IN FRANCE \*

Not until the war of the Revolution had been completed and our independence won was the birth of our beloved country fully accomplished. A short while thereafter, in the land of Hwulch, on the shores of that great inland sea called Puget Sound, a baby boy was born—an Indian baby boy. As a mere lad he gazed with wide-eyed wonder at the great white-winged ships of Vancouver and saw them sail the hitherto unvexed tides of Puget Sound. Among his people of the Suquamish and Dwamish at Old-Man-House (Port Madison Reservation) he grew apace to man's estate and then became the chieftain of a great confederation of neighboring Indian tribes. It is significant that in the treaty with these people his name leads all the rest. He was a great chief and an eloquent orator. There was little indeed of evil in his heart, for he ever held it friendly to his white friends and neighbors—the great metropolis of the Northwest stands as a monumental token of the faith and friendship of Chief Se-at-tlh, for that was his name.

About the time that Se-at-tlh attained young manhood the expedition of Lewis and Clark was making its way through the trackless western wilderness to the south—of which fact we shall have more to say later.

Chief Se-at-tlh saw the first ships to reach Puget Sound and also the first steamers, thus witnessing an epoch in transportation. Born after our first great war, he died just after the successful consummation of another great war. He died (1866) and was buried at his old home at Old-Man-House, now called Suquamish. He thus lived somewhat more than the allotted four-score years ere he was gathered to his fathers. Fortunately he left surviving him both lineal and collateral descendants, of whom one, as we shall see, served his country with his very life.

The relation between cause and effect is sometimes remote and frequently far from obvious. Somewhat more than a century ago the

\* Part of this article was first prepared for the Chirouse number of the *Indian Sentinel*, Washington, D. C., January, 1918.



Lewis and Clark Expedition explored the Pacific Northwest. Somewhat later, more than a quarter of a century, Indians of the Northwest made a pilgrimage to this selfsame Clark at St. Louis in quest of religious truth and instruction. This pilgrimage thrilled the entire Christian world. Bishop Rosati of St. Louis, who met the Indian pilgrims, wrote an account of this pilgrimage, and the account was published in a missionary publication in Lyons, France. The account thrilled and enthused a young French boy of that neighborhood, and he made a vow to become an Oblate and a missionary, and shortly thereafter he was ordained in France especially for missionary work in the diocese of Walla Walla (which included much of the Old Oregon country of that day). The young French lad became our well-known and successful apostle to the Indians of the Northwest, Father Chirouse.

In the fall of 1831 a small party of Indians from the Flathead and Nez Perce tribes made the long journey overland to St. Louis in search of religious instruction. They traveled in company with a party of trappers and traders about as far as Council Bluffs or some nearby point on the Missouri River. Here some of them turned back, having escorted their emissaries over the most dangerous portion of the route. This left two Flatheads and two Nez Perces to continue the long journey to St. Louis. At St. Louis they sought General William Clark (who had been appointed governor of the Northwest Territory and United States superintendent of Indians), and besought him to send those who would teach them the white man's better way of living, nor for the hereafter. About twenty-seven years before this General Clark had passed through their country — then as Captain Clark of the Lewis and Clark Expedition.

December 31, 1831, the Rt. Rev. Joseph Rosati, Bishop of St. Louis, wrote an account of the arrival of these Indian seekers after the eternal truth, and the same was printed in a Catholic journal in Lyons, France (an important fact whose bearing will appear later). Bishop Rosati's account is as follows:

"Some three months ago four Indians, who live at the other side of the Rocky Mountains, near the Columbia River, arrived in St. Louis. After visiting General Clark, who in his celebrated travels had seen the nation to which they belong and had been well received by them, they came to see our church, and appeared to be exceedingly pleased with it. Unfortunately there was no one who understood their language. Sometime afterward two of them fell dangerously ill, I was then absent from St. Louis. Two of our priests visited them, and the poor Indians seemed delighted with their visit. They made



signs of the cross, and other signs which appeared to have some relation to baptism. This sacrament was administered to them; they gave expression to their satisfaction. A little cross was presented to them, they took it with eagerness, kissed it repeatedly, and it could be taken from them only after their death. It was truly distressing that they could not be spoken to. Their remains were carried to the church for the funeral, which was conducted with all the Catholic ceremonies. The other two attended and acted with great propriety. They have returned to their country.

"We have since learned from a Canadian, who has crossed the country which they inhabit, that they belong to the nation of Têtes-Plates (Flatheads), which, as with another called the Pieds-Noirs (Blackfeet), have received some notions of the Catholic religion from two Indians who had been to Canada, and who had related what they had seen, giving a striking description of the beautiful ceremonies of the Catholic worship, and telling them that it was also the religion of the whites. They have retained what they could of it, and have learned to make the sign of the cross and to pray. These nations have not yet been corrupted by intercourse with the others; their manners and customs are simple, and they are very numerous. We have conceived the liveliest desire not to let pass such a good occasion. Dr. Condamine has offered himself to go to them next spring with another. In the meantime we shall obtain information on what we have been told, and on the means of travel." \* \* \* \* \*

The Bishop's account is further confirmed by the register of burials of his cathedral, which shows that one Indian (Narcisse, a baptismal name probably given to him by the priests *ante mortem*) was buried October 31, 1831, Rev. Edmond Saulnier officiating; and the second (Paul, undoubtedly another *ante mortem* baptismal name) was buried November 17, 1831, Rev. Benedict Roux officiating. George Catlin, the famous painter of Indian portraits and scenes, obtained from General Clark a corroboration of the essential facts of the Indian pilgrimage. He was also a passenger on the same steamboat by which the two surviving members of the Indian delegation left St. Louis on their way home, and he traveled with them two thousand miles up the Missouri River. This was in the spring of 1832. It was said that a third pilgrim of the Indian party died on the return journey and was buried near the mouth of the Yellowstone River. George Catlin gave publicity to the matter after he had it confirmed by General Clark. In addition to Bishop Rosati and Catlin, Walker and others also gave publicity to the matter, and many sensational accounts appeared. Some of them were inaccurate, some attributed impossible



166

speeches to the Indians themselves. In one way or another, however, the visit of these Indians to St. Louis and the various and varying accounts of that visitation led to the establishment of Christian missions, both Catholic and Protestant, west of the Rocky Mountains.

Father Eugene Casimir Chirouse was born in France on the 8th of May, 1821, in the ancient town of Bourg du Peage, in that proud and celebrated province of Dauphine. He was born about fifty miles or so south of Lyons, the great silk center.

It will be recalled that the journey of the four Indians to St. Louis in search of religious instructors to be sent to their people created an intense interest throughout the Christian world. It will be recalled also that these Indians called upon the Rt. Rev. Joseph Rosati, Bishop of St. Louis, for missionary help for their people. It will be recalled further that the Bishop of Red River had promised to send missionaries to the Northwest as soon as they could be obtained from Europe. On December 31, 1831, Bishop Rosati wrote an account of the arrival and purpose of the Indian delegation to St. Louis. This account has been referred to heretofore. It was later published in *Annals de l'Association de la Propagation de la Foy* in Lyons, France, and attracted attention as well as excited comment. It was shortly thereafter that the news reached young Chirouse, and he then gave material evidence of his purpose to become a missionary and labor among the people calling for such help. It should be remembered that Lyons is the metropolis of the neighborhood of the birthplace of Father Chirouse, the upper Rhone valley, and no doubt the imagination and determination of the young lad were greatly fired by the account. One afternoon in May, 1836, when fields were fair and nature invited to more material things, the young French lad of fifteen heard the spiritual call and saw the vision. Faithful to the celestial vision, he entered the church of St. Bernard at Romans, not far from his birthplace, and there, before the altar, he registered a solemn vow to become not only a member of the Oblates, but also to serve as an apostle. He spent five years thereafter at the College of Crozat in Valence, pursuing classical studies, and then took up his novitiate in L'Osier. In a letter written in the last years of his life, he goes back with deep emotion to the days of his novitiate. On August 15, 1844, the Feast of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary, he took his perpetual vows at Marseilles, in the presence of the venerated founder of his order, Bishop de Mazenod. Two years later he was ordained a priest of the Lord, and a few months afterward left for the distant missions of Old Oregon. It is said that he was



ordained for this very work in the Walla Walla diocese, and the first priest to be ordained for such specific purpose.

The stout-hearted Oblate was indeed at times a medicine-man amongst his flock. In 1863 the dreaded *sklay-kah-buts*, the scourge of smallpox, was brought from California and spread swiftly through the Indian camps. Father Chirouse then had to turn surgeon and physician, and with his helper, the future Bishop Durien, he vaccinated several thousand of his native missioners. His devoted self-sacrificing service ultimately left such an impression on his Indian charges that time is now being counted by his coming. "B. C." in Tulalip literally means "before Chirouse." In placing the time of an occurrence, the Indian will often state that it was a long time ago, before Father Chirouse came; or it was not so long ago, it was since Father Chirouse came. This event, the coming of Father Chirouse, ranks with the treaty itself as a marker between the end of ancient time and the beginning of recent times among the Indian population.

Father Chirouse passed much of his life in Washington, evangelizing the Indians, who were devoted to him. He became missionary to the Yakima Indians in 1848 and remained four years with them. From 1852 to 1856 he looked after the Cayuse tribe, and was finally transferred to the missions of Puget Sound, with headquarters at Olympia. Difficult but successful was the work of the Oblates in Western Washington. It meant a pioneer undertaking among various roaming tribes; but their survivors cherish, even to this day, the memories of their first apostles, and name their baby boys after them.

From the beginning he was impressed with the importance and necessity for Indian schools. He founded the one at Tulalip, Washington, and for many years, up to 1873, he remained at the head of this institution. In March, 1892, on St. Casimir's Day, a few months before the end came, the good father, being then at St. Mary's Hospital, New Westminster, B. C., received many congratulatory letters, St. Casimir's Day being his patronal feast. He was especially delighted with the simple but sincere letters from the children of the Indian school at Tulalip. They remembered him so well; to the last, he was their "dear father," and they were his "affectionate children."

Early in the spring of 1892 our brave knight of the cross suffered a stroke of paralysis and became a patient of St. Mary's Hospital, New Westminster, under the kind care of the Sisters of Providence. After four months he had mended and seemed on a fair way to recovery. Suddenly, on Saturday afternoon, May 28, he became unable to leave his bed. A short while before this he had seen his



confessor and had assisted at Benediction of the Blessed Sacrament. His once active mind seemed about to sink at last to slumber. Father Ouellette administered the Extreme Unction before Father Chirouse fell asleep in Jesus. Thus passed to his glorious reward a faithful soldier and servant of his Master. By his deeds the name Chirouse has been made imperishable in the missionary annals of the Northwest. His burial at St. Mary's Mission occurred just as 1500 Indians happened to be gathered there — or did Almighty God call together these children of the forest to do homage to the Oblate who spent forty-two years of his life laboring for their spiritual welfare?

A small cross on the banks of the Fraser River marks the tomb of the Oblate father. Day and night it keeps a solitary vigil. Here he rests in God's eternal peace, and may light perpetual shine upon him.

As the good father passed away, God passed the torch along and sent into the world at Suquamish another Indian baby boy (Eli George) where Chief Se-at-thl had lived, died and was buried. This last baby was a descendant of the first one mentioned. The new baby, like the other, grew apace to man's estate, and then saw this fair world embroiled in the carnage of war. Sixty years before a young French boy had heard the Macedonian cry of the Northwest Indian and had crossed the ocean and continent, half-way round the world, to serve those who cried aloud for help and consolation. He gave his life in such service, and his hallowed dust is mingled with that of our great Northwest. He came to succor the people of Eli and to lay down his life for them. Now the fair land of France, the land of Father Chirouse, war-worn and weary, torn and bloody, sends a call across the ocean for succor and support. The young Indian lad Eli heard that call and recognized it as blood calls to blood. He enrolled under the Stars and Stripes, sought service and sacrifice in France and served honorably and well — having done, not his bit but his best, he lay down to his eternal slumbers in bloody, war-torn France on Christmas day last — the very birthday of the very Prince of Peace Himself! Eli thus requited, by service and sacrifice even unto death, the supreme debt of his people. His dust is now a portion of France. In Chaumont he slumbers. In America Father Chirouse slumbers. Half a world intervenes between the two, but the thunders of war disturbs not their slumbers.

*Requiem aeternam dona eis, Domine!*

CHARLES M. BUCHANAN.



## DAVID THOMPSON'S JOURNEYS IN THE SPOKANE COUNTRY

In the April number of this Quarterly David Thompson is chronicled as having arrived at Spokane House from the Athabasca Pass across the Rocky Mountains on November 10th, 1811, with a stock of tobacco and other trading goods for the winter's trade with the Indians visiting Spokane, Kullyspell and Saleesh Houses, the three trading posts of the North-West Company established in the Upper Columbia Basin in 1809 and 1810; Jacques Finlay was the clerk in charge at Spokane House, Michel Kinville at Kullyspell House and Finan McDonald at Saleesh House. At that date only two other trading posts were in existence in the Columbia river basin, namely those of the Pacific Fur Company at Astoria in April 1811, and at Okanogan in Sept. 1811. The part of Mr. Thompson's journal reproduced here-with describes his journey from Spokane House to Saleesh House, where he is to spend the winter of 1811-12.

The trail traveled by Mr. Thompson and his men on this journey ran in an easterly direction from Spokane House, skirting Five Mile Prairie and crossing Peone Prairie and then over the hills to Spokane Prairie just east of Trent, on the No. Pac. R. R., and near where Antoine Plant afterward settled. It then followed the edge of the hills northeast through Rathdrum and turning to the North followed more closely the line of the Spokane and International R. R. to the Pend d'Oreille river. Crossing the river it passed through Sand Point and around the northerly end of the lake (called Kullyspell lake by Mr. Thompson) and along the northerly side of the Clark Fork river to the upper end of Thompson's Prairie, Montana.

It will be noted that Mr. Thompson did not use the name Pend d'Oreille at all and that his Saleesh or Flathead river continued from Montana clear to the Columbia river near the international boundary line. This is quite in keeping with the last official ruling of the National Geographic Board at Washington, D. C., which designates the entire length of that stream as the Clark Fork river. But the name Pend d'Oreille has been attached to a county in the state of Washington, and is still locally applied to the river after it leaves the lake of that name, and is familiar to most of the old residents who may read this contribution.

This point of crossing the river by Mr. Thompson establishes the location of the historic ferry later known to all packers and miners



and emigrants and travelers through the Spokane Country as Simeacateen. The spelling of the name varies upon nearly every map that has been printed. Here had been the established crossing place for the Indians from time immemorial and remained so for white people until the time of bridges and railroads. Here in the Spring of 1813 certain rivals in the fur trade were encamped waiting a supply of the fragrant weed from Spokane House and here ended the seventy-five mile race of the famous horse Le Bleu belonging to John Clarke of the Pacific Fur Company, as narrated in equally racy style by Ross Cox in his *Adventures on the Columbia River*, page 217 (Harper Edit.). Here in later years at times a trading store was maintained to supply the passing packers and miners with liquid rations and other necessities.

Mr. Thompson's journal entry for Nov. 14th, serves to record the approximate date of the abandonment of Kullyspell House, which had been established by him in September, 1809, on the north shore of Pend d'Oreille lake, near the mouth of the Clark Fork river; the site has been informally established as on what is known as Sheep-herders Point, southeast of Hope, Idaho. This House was found to have been unprofitably located as well as some miles off the line of travel between the Pend d'Oreille and Flathead Indians. Mr. Thompson now passes by without mention of it; but he was in haste, because of the lateness of the season and rumored Indian troubles, and some anxiety because of the non-arrival of a partner and clerks expected by way of the House Pass, the Upper Columbia (his Kootenai) and the Kootenay (his McGillivray's) rivers. Kullyspell House was consolidated with Spokane House which became the principal center in the interior, as distinguished from Astoria near the Coast, of all the activities of the North-West Company while remaining in business on the Columbia.

When returning from Astoria in July, 1811, in company with the David Stuart party, Mr. Thompson had taken a great liking to a Kanaka named Coxe and had taken him on in exchange for a voyageur named Boulard, which circumstance is mentioned by Alex Ross in his *Oregon Settlers*, page 114. In the *David Thompson's Narrative*, pages 515-16, mention is also made of the bravery and nerve of Coxe. According to this *Journal*, Coxe remains at Spokane House for the winter, and probably was the first Sandwich Islander to come to the Spokane Country.

Though no attempt is made to annotate closely the journey along the Clark Fork river the text of the *Journal* is inserted for reference; but it may be said that the Indian trail along that river kept on the north side and did not cross over to the south side as the No. Pac. R. R.

T. C. ELLIOTT.



## JOURNAL OF DAVID THOMPSON, NOV. 11th-19th, 1811

Nov. 11th.

*Monday.* Rain in the night & morng., fine cloudy day. Wind a Gale W. S. W. At 11½ a. m. set off & held on up the Trout Brook,<sup>1</sup> at 2½ p. m. came to the large Meadow.<sup>2</sup> Men on foot. At 3¼ p.m. camped at the farther end, a small spring of water. Co. say N. 85 E. 1½ m. to up the bank + 2 m. Men following the lead of the Rivulet above the Banks + 2½ m. to the Rill at entrance of the large Meadow, + 2 m. to the Rill where we camped. Left Coxe & Paul the Iroquois with Jacque Finlay.

Nov. 12th.

*Tuesday.* A rainy night, but fine cloudy day. At 9½ a.m. set off, held on to 11½ a.m. when we came on the Plains of the Sketshoo River. Co. S. 85 E. 6 m. to a Rill of Water, the River runs thro' fine Meadows with high meadow Knowls on the right, on the left level meadow, we held on close on the left along a line of woods & woody rocky Hills abt. N. 60 E. 7 m. to 1¼ p.m., where a little water springs at a fallen Tree, trotted fast, then rounded Points of wood to 4 p.m., at a Trot to a Lake,<sup>3</sup> our Co. came up to North, distce in all 11 or 12 m. as we came on fast, & put up at the So. end of the Lake of abt. ½ m. long, lying abt. Ed. & Wd., the last 2 m. along a brook<sup>4</sup> 3 yds. across from the Lake, which Brook is lost in the Ground, our whole Co. straight has been abt. N. 30 E., we left the Sketshoo River at 2½ p.m. always abt. 2 or 1½ m. on our right, the last 1 hour we saw at the Hills on its right were well wooded, as usual, with Red Fir, Fir Pine & Larch, a few Cyprus.

Nov. 13th.

*Wednesday.* A blowy Morng. At 8.50 a.m. set off, at 11.50 at the Steep Bank, at 1¼ p.m. at a long Pond<sup>5</sup> of water on the right, which we followed. At 1¾ p.m. baited at 2.55 p.m. set off, at 5¼ p.m. at the Saleesh River, we went up the river abt. ½ m. to the Brook<sup>6</sup> & camped in company with Bercier & Methode & 4 Tents of Ind., our Co. may have been N. 30 W. 17 m. to where we baited, then N. 30 E. 8 m. to the Saleesh River, as we came in fast, especially the latter part.

<sup>1</sup> Also called the Rivulet by Mr. Thompson. This is the Little Spokane River, the Indian name for which is said to be Sen-a-hom-a-na, meaning salmon trout.

<sup>2</sup> Peone Prairie.

<sup>3</sup> Fish Lake, now known as Twin Lakes.

<sup>4</sup> Rathdrum Creek, a small stream flowing from this lake, answers this description by Mr. Thompson.

<sup>5</sup> Hoodoo Lake, Kootenai County, Idaho.

<sup>6</sup> Mouth of Hoodoo Creek, and location of the famous Sineaeateen Ferry across the Pend d'Oreille River.



Nov. 14th.

*clear Ground close above*

**Thursday.** A fine day. Learning from Bercier & Methode that the Lake Indians do not hunt, but only gamble & keep the men starving, I told them as the Season was fast advancing to lay up the Furrs they have, abt. 4 Packs, & make the best of their way back to Kinville<sup>7</sup> & return to the Skeetshoo River with all the property &c. as to keep up a Post there, with so few Goods is expence to no purpose. We crossed our Horses & things as fast as possible with the Indian canoes & by 9½ a.m. set off up the Saleesh River, baited the horses 1½ hrs., held on and camped at the So. end of the Lake Portage<sup>8</sup> at 5¼ p.m. Methode & Bercier came up to us, here they informed me that the Pagans had killed 2 Kootenaes & then made Peace with them, that they had also stripped the 3 Iroquois stark naked & then sent them off with their women. As these poor fellows would, if living, meet Mr. F. McDonald & People & give them the necessary information, they would of course not attempt to come by the old route of the Kootenae River & McGillivray's do. I therefore concluded some accident had happened the Canoes & wrote letters to be sent to the nearest Partners. Killed 1 Goose, good, the Ground quite wet & muddy.

Nov. 15th.

**Friday.** A very fine day. Early sent off Jos. Coté, Bap. Deleau & the Santeaux with Letters for the east side of the Mountains, they are to pass by the lower part of McGillivray's River & to the Columbia & thence upwards to the Athabasca Portage, they have a Bag of Pimmican & and a few pounds of do., with orders to arrange themselves every way for the Voyage, an old Sail. At 8½ a.m. I set off for the Saleesh House in Co'y. with Villiard & Le Fortuna, passed on along the Lake, very muddy, baited the Horses 1 hour, at the Brook south of the Portage<sup>9</sup> Rivulet, grass bad, held on & passed all the bad road to near the first Brook & camped at 4¾ p.m., good campment for grass for the Horses. Clear. 1 fat Goose.

Nov. 16th.

**Saturday.** A fine day, but cloudy. At 7½ a.m. set off. At 10.50 a.m. on the high knowl,<sup>10</sup> at 11½ a. m. on the River Side, baited ½ hour. At 1¼ p.m. at the Herring<sup>11</sup> Rapid, baited ¾ hour, at 5 p.m. at the

<sup>7</sup> Michel Kinville.<sup>8</sup> Sand Point, Idaho; from which point goods were at times carried across the lake in canoes.<sup>9</sup> Pack River or Creek; so named because during mining days goods from the south end of the lake for the Kootenay mines were carried by boat as far as possible up this creek before being transferred to pack animals.<sup>10</sup> Probably the high ridge reaching the Clark Fork River at Cabinet Gorge and Rapids.<sup>11</sup> Heron, Montana; these rapids named because of numerous fish resembling herring, found there by the voyageurs, and the name since shortened and corrupted.



clear Ground close above the large Brook, where we camped directly on going up the Bank. Grass not good, but there is none better near for several miles, abt. 2 m. below the Brook, there is much good Grass, but no water at hand. Snow in the night.

Nov. 17th.

*Sunday.* A snowy sleety night & Morng. At 9 a.m. ceased. At 9.50 a.m. set off, held on to the Isld. Portage to the low Pt. then turned to the Knowls, held on to the 1st Brook, then to the 2nd do. thro' the piece of woods, open Grounds to the River, where we had a good campment at 4 p.m., having come well on.

Nov. 18th.

*Monday.* A fine night, but snowy Morng. & Day. At 8 $\frac{3}{4}$  a.m. set off. At 11.50 a.m. at the high Bank Brook, baited 1 $\frac{3}{4}$  hrs. & dried ourselves a little. Snow ceased to small Rain, set off, held on over the steep sloping Banks the Riles &c. & on to the 1st Brook, down it to the River, & up along abt. 3/4 m. & camped at 3 $\frac{1}{4}$  p.m., dried our things a little, but Rain came on in the night.

Nov. 19th.

*Tuesday.* Rainy Night & day. At 8 $\frac{3}{4}$  a.m. set off, at 11 $\frac{1}{4}$  a.m. thank good Providence arrived at the House,<sup>12</sup> found Mousseau & Le Paquin just arrived from wandering abt. 5 days in search of the Kootanae Road to McGillivray's River, when getting alarmed they returned here living on horse meat. Mr. F. McDonald & the others are up the River to trade Provisions with the Saleesh Indians &c. The House is in a ruinous condition, nothing whatever done to it. Rainy day, quite wet.

<sup>12</sup> Saleesh House, (or Flathead Fort) then stood near the bank of the river southerly from Woodlin Station of the Northern Pacific Railroad on Thompson's Prairie, Montana. It was established in the fall of 1809 by Mr. Thompson.

In the bibliography we have attempted to collect materials in Seattle libraries and to classify and make them usable to the study of the life and works of Isaac T. Stevens.

All books or articles not otherwise designated are found in the library of the University of Washington.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY OF ISAAC I. STEVENS

The possibilities of the great Northwest was no idle dream, but so many hours were devoted to the development of resources and the giving of law and justice to citizens that few seemingly remained in which to honor those to whom a state practically owes its very being. Yet modestly and all unconsciously the state gave a name to county, point and town, and oftener still to homes of education, as silent testimony of the many parts one man played; but, greater than these, the state breathes the very thoughts in legislative halls and courts of justice of him we know as engineer, governor, brevet major-general and brigadier-general, Isaac I. Stevens, our first territorial governor.

It is perhaps well that nations honor not their sons while yet they live; for it is possible only through the telescope of time that we see clearly the value of their acts and the greatness of their souls. With days of toil and strife of pioneer times no longer here, we pause occasionally to do him fitting honors, and so in 1916 a granite monolith was erected on the spot where General Stevens fell in the Battle of Chantilly, on September 1, 1862.

We have no man connected with our history who played more varied parts and played each with greater success. Efficiency, the modern business cry, is nowhere better exemplified than in Stevens, yet he had with it that which gives life to every act; he had vision which gave joy to all that would to others have been drudgery. In the field of engineering none did better; as executive, vigor and justice characterize his acts, and because there was an unwavering policy he met with opposition, but time has shown him ever fair; as commander of men on the field or in the camp, men obeyed because they found in him that which makes for respect and admiration; as an author he had clearness, directness and ability to impart to his reader some of the interest that he had in the particular subject as well as the facts.

In the bibliography we have attempted to collect materials in Seattle libraries and to classify and make them usable to the study of the life and works of Isaac I. Stevens.

All books or articles not otherwise designated are found in the library of the University of Washington.



## WRITINGS OF ISAAC I. STEVENS

STEVENS, ISAAC I., Brevet Major U. S. Army. *Campaigns of the Rio Grande and Mexico.* New York. D. Appleton & Co. 1851.

This was written as a result of the publication of a work by Major Ripley on the Mexican War, the object of Stevens' work being "the vindication of the truth of history." This is a very interestingly written account of the campaigns. He justifies the United States in the war, and says: "the war was a political necessity, which as it depended upon causes beyond the control of the American government, could be averted by no sagacity of theirs." The military characteristics of the author are strongly reflected on its pages. (In the private library of Prof. Edmond S. Meany.)

STEVENS, ISAAC I. *Extracts from the report made to the Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey.* House Executive Documents, 2d Session, 31st Congress, 1850-1851.

Stevens had charge of the office work, and the growth and increased efficiency is shown in this report and the growing interest of the public in the valuable work done.

STEVENS, ISAAC I. *Extracts from his report to the superintendent upon the subject of printing from lithographic transfers.* United States Coast Survey Report, 1852.

The description, pages 108-111, is clear and to the point, and shows his understanding of the process. His giving contracts shows a business ability.

STEVENS, I. I. *Report on the survey of the Northern Pacific route up to January 31, 1854.* Senate Executive Document 29. 1st Sessions, 33d Congress, pages 5-99. Also in House Executive Document 48, 1st Session, 33d Congress, pages 1-99.

His ability had been recognized, and he was assigned to the supervision of making a survey of the northern route. This report is of particular interest in reflecting his interests in and environment where weaklings cannot succeed as did he. The descriptions show literary ability.

STEVENS, I. I. *Report of explorations and surveys.* Senate Executive Document 78, 2d Session, 33d Congress, Vol. I.

Part I, pages 1-72: The correspondence with the Secretary of War and with his men in the field shows Stevens' great ability as a detailist.

Part II., pages 403-450: He gives the Indian tribes of Washington and their relations to the whites. Much light is thrown on the difficulties to be encountered in treaty-making with them.



**STEVENS, I. I.** *His correspondence with Jefferson Davis, Secretary of War.* House Document 129, 1st Session, 33d Congress, Vol. I., pages 7-57.

Gives a most entertaining description of the country. One marvels at his observation. Other shorter letters are found scattered through Document 129, which extends through three volumes.

**STEVENS, I. I.** *Full report of the country passed through.* Senate Executive Document, 2d Session, 33d Congress. Document 78 takes up entire volume. Also see House Executive Document, 2d Session, 33d Congress, Document 91.

The report touches every item of possible value necessary to the fullest understanding of the country as a desirable route for a great continental railroad.

**STEVENS, I. I.** *Tribute to the memory of Sears C. Walker, Assistant in the Coast Survey.* United States Coast Survey Report, 1853.

This tribute, page 167, reflects Stevens' deeper self when he says: "It is a mistake to suppose that mere routine of daily labor can lead to great results. This can only be done by a far-reaching view of things, which sweetens labor and gives life and light to laborious pursuits, which fills the soul with hope and gives to intellect its greatest vigor."

**STEVENS, I. I.** *His plans of a council with Blackfeet Indians.* House Miscellaneous Document 59, 1st Session, 33d Congress, pages 1-6.

He believes patience should be used in dealing with the natives, but military display, he suggests, would lend force to the arguments.

**STEVENS, I. I.** *Report relative to treaties and removal of Indians to reservations.* House Miscellaneous Document 38, 1st Session, 33d Congress, pages 9-13.

He urges the extinguishing of the Indian titles to land east of the Cascades to allow settlement, yet to prevent trouble with the Indians his foresight is well shown in predicting the inevitability of settlement and the difficulties that must arise unless immediate steps were taken to prevent such a collision.

**STEVENS, I. I.** *Report on Indian affairs.* Senate Executive Document 34, 1st Session, 31st Congress, pages 6-16.

A splendid plea for justice to the Indians and the keeping of faith with them in order to make them respect the government.

**STEVENS, I. I.** *Photostatic copies of Governor Stevens' reports of August 28th, 1856.* These are reports to Hon. Geo. W. Many-penny, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

These letters show Governor Stevens' initiative in correcting



every possible shortcoming of the treaties made with the Nisqually and Puyallup tribes. Corrections were made when the land assigned proved insufficient or not suited to their needs, as timber land was of little value to them. (In the Tacoma Public Library and a copy in the private library of Prof. Edmond S. Meany.)

**STEVENS, ISAAC I.** *An estimate of the Indian tribes in Washington Territory.* Senate Executive Document 1, 2d Session, 33d Congress, pages 457-458.

This was made for his use in distributing the government's bounties and appropriations. Here as elsewhere Stevens wanted no guess-work in his undertakings.

**STEVENS, ISAAC I.** *Communication to Hon. Geo. W. Manypenny.* Messages and Documents, 1856-1857.

Part I, pages 736-744, gives a history of his work as Superintendent of Indian Affairs. He acknowledges the great service rendered by the friendly Indians in the war.

**STEVENS, I. I.** *Communication to Hon. Geo. W. Manypenny on the Indian Affairs.* House Executive Document 48, 1st Session, 34th Congress, pages 3-7.

Much of interest is brought out in the carefully related facts. The fear of uprising may account for slight exaggerations of the danger.

**STEVENS, ISAAC I.** *Annual report on Indian Affairs.* House Executive Document 37, 3d Session, 34th Congress, page 28.

A splendid report, showing the help gotten from the friendly Indians and giving statistics showing the tribes dealt with, their location, population and expenditures made on each.

**STEVENS, I. I.** *Proclamation of election.* Washington House Journal, 1854-55, pages 182-184.

The proclamation was made in accordance with the 4th section of an act of the Senate and House of Representatives. The time and place of election, the number of representatives to which each county or district shall be entitled to be determined by the Governor. See also Washington Council Journal, 1857, pages 212-215.

**STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I.** *First message delivered before the joint meeting of the Council and the House.* Washington Council Journal, 1855, pages 10-18.

This shows a remarkable ability of observing possibilities, and expresses optimism as to Washington's future.

**STEVENS, GOVERNOR ISAAC I.** *Stevens' second message.* Washington House Journal, 1854-55, pages 10-15 of the Journal of the December Session.



A militia organization is urged. Regrets are expressed that Congress has not seen fit to make appropriations for further surveys or for roads; same in Washington Council Journal, 1854. Appendix, pages 149-155.

**STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I.** *Letter to Governor Douglass relative to the San Juan difficulties.* Washington Historical Quarterly, Vol. 2, pages 352-356, July, 1908.

This letter is to the point, and one feels the force of the man back of it.

**STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I.** *Message to the Legislature.* Washington Council Journal, 1856, pages 110-116.

He reviews and justifies the treaties with the Indians. He speaks in no uncertain terms of General Wool's behavior and urges immediate action.

**STEVENS, ISAAC I.** *Messages of the Governor of Washington Territory.* Olympia. Edward Furste, Public Printer, 1857.

This collection contains the correspondence with the Secretary of the Interior, Secretary of War, Governor of Oregon, Governor of Vancouver's Island, officers of the navy and revenue service, General Wool, officers at Benicia, officers of the Army of the Columbia River and Walla Walla, officers of the Army of the Sound, Quartermaster and Commissary General, expedition to Walla Walla, operation at the head of the Sound, Northern Battalion and down the Sound defense of Seattle, defense of Lewis County and operation of the Columbia River.

**STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I.** *Letters to the Secretary of War.* House Executive Document 76, 3d Session, 34th Congress, pages 146-256.

These letters show the hostile spirit that existed between the military and the civil power and Stevens' belief that military law was alone adequate to save the situation.

**STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I.** *Proclamation ushering in martial law in Pierce and in Thurston counties.* Washington Council Journal, 1857, page 227.

**STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I.** *Correspondence relative to the proclamation and enforcement of martial law.* Washington House Journal, 1856-58. Appendix "B," page 88.

**STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I.** *Letters justifying martial law.* Senate Executive Document 98, 1st Session, 34th Congress, pages 1-31.

His justification does not seem to be generally accepted, but though vanquished he could argue still.



STEVENS, GOVERNOR ISAAC I. *Proclamation to abrogate martial law in the counties of Pierce and Thurston.* Washington Council Journal, 1857, page 214.

STEVENS, GOVERNOR I. I. *The Governor's last message.* Washington Council Journal, 1857. Appendix, pages 1-23.

His message reviews his war policy, and then gives a fine picture of the future Washington.

STEVENS, I. I. *Asking that a light be placed on Point Wilson.* United States Coast Survey, 1855.

His earlier work in coast improvement made him ever ready to champion betterment in coast conditions. Page 408.

STEVEN, ISAAC I. *The Northwest Washington.* G. S. Gideon, Printer, 1858.

This address was delivered before the American Geographical and Statistical Society of New York City, December 2, 1858. He presented in his clear, forcible way the geography and the resources, predicting much that has come to pass. He took up the feasibility of the railroad construction and the meaninglessness of the arguments urged against building such a road.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Resolution on Territorial Government.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 48, pages 200-201, December 23, 1858.

A resolution to organize Washington and New Mexico on the same basis of assembly representation as Minnesota.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Speech on the Indian Appropriation Bill.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 48, pages 218-219, January 4, 1859.

He urges the appropriation in order that the Indian chiefs might be brought East and there be impressed by the power of the whites and by the beneficence of the government.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Speech on the Indian War expense.* February 21, 1859. Washington, Lemual Towers, 1859.

A careful study of this will give a clear idea of Stevens' war policy, and also will show his interest and his realization of his responsibilities to the Indians as well as to the white people.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Remarks on the Indian Appropriation Bill.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 53, pages 2902, 2905, 2906, 2907, 2908, 2983, 2984, 2987, 3072, 3074, June 12 to 16, 1860.

He drives home the point that a treaty is a solemn obligation on



the part of the government, and should be met regardless of the criticisms to be made of the Indian superintendents or agents.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Speech on an increase to an appropriation bill.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 49, pages 1172-1173, February 19, 1859.

Information is necessary to military efficiency and is the means of great financial savings.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Remarks on the Indian Appropriation Bill.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 55, pages 1290-91, February 28, 1861.

The imperative need of meeting promptly and fully the promises made with a defenseless people is his theme.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Address on the Washington and Oregon war debts.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 49. Appendix, pages 206-10, February 21, 1859.

A splendid defense of the people of Washington. He had much prejudice and ignorance to contend with, but his argument is clear and logical, and he quoted with force from military reports.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Remarks on the Washington-Oregon war debt.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 55, pages 1000-1006, February 21, 1861.

The whole question of the Indian wars is brought up, and from the opposition remarks one gleans General Wool's version of the war causes to have been the accepted ones. It shows the difficulties which had to be contended with by representatives from so distant a land.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Speech on reimbursing Governor Douglass of Vancouver's Island.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 46, pages 2121, May 13, 1858.

He eulogizes the volunteers in these wars, their honesty, loyalty and fairness.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Speech on the British Columbia boundary line.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 49, page 1423, February 26, 1859.

His plea is for a vigorous prosecution of our claims for De Haro Channel along Vancouver's Island. It was difficult to show the value of the far Northwest.

STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I. *Remarks on the bill for military roads in Washington Territory.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 52, pages 2287-88, May 23, 1860.

No place do we find the interests of Washington neglected.



Congressional Globe, Vol. 52, pages 2291-92, May 23, 1860: He supports appropriations for the surveying of the public lands.

Congressional Globe, Vol. 49, page 1543, March 1, 1859: He urges the building of lines of communication.

**STEVENS, REPRESENTATIVE I. I.** *Remarks on the Pacific Railroad Appropriation Bill.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 52, pages 2413-2416, May 28, 1860.

He points out the necessity of a northern route as a means of defense against Indians, but more against foreign nations, especially England.

**STEVENS, REPRESETATIVE I. I.** *Remarks, personal and explanatory.* Congressional Globe, Vol. 54, page 207, December 27, 1860.

There is a little indulgence in the self-praise of which he has been accused, but his denunciation of injustice is quite the predominant feature in this political discussion.

**STEVENS, ISAAC I.** *Minority report of the seating of the regular Southern delegates in the Democratic Convention at the Front Street Theater, Baltimore.* Washington, National Democratic Executive Committee, 1860.

Stevens as spokesman for the minority shows the justice so characteristic of him in his dealings with factions. (In the private library of Prof. Edmond S. Meany.)

**STEVENS, ISAAC I.,** Chairman of the National Democratic Executive Committee. *Address to the Democracy and the People of the United States.* Washington, McGill & Witherow, 1860.

This is a reflector of Stevens' political ideas during those troublesome times. He was a staunch Democrat, and strong ideas pervade all his political utterances.

**STEVENS, I. I.** *Correspondence during the Port Royal Expedition.* War Records, Vol. 6, pages 197-199, 205.

This shows a keenness of observation in describing the enemy. His order to his lieutenant is direct and clear; no misunderstanding could be possible.

—Report to Pelouge, acting assistant adjutant-general E. C., as to the defense of Port Royal Ferry. Vol. 6, pages 206-207.

—To William Nobles, United States agent, he urges strict adherence to the rules provided. Vol. 6, pages 200-201.

—Report as to attack made on them. Vol. 6, page 88.

—Report of the reconnaissance up Bull River and Schooner Channel, S. C. Vol. 6, pages 91-92.



- An interesting report of the capture of six guards. He gives the attitude of these Southern prisoners on the war. Vol. 6, page 42.
- His report of the capture of the enemies' batteries opposite Port Royal Island makes him quite the most important person; it might be interpreted as egotism. Vol. 6, pages 47-53.

**STEVENS, ISAAC I.** *Speech to the Seventy-ninth Highlanders.* Albany, N. Y., Brandow, Barton & Co., 1886.

It gives a little of the egotism of which Stevens is sometimes accused, but shows a spirit of daring such as would command respect and admiration from men.

**STEVENS, BRIGADIER-GENERAL I. I.** *Report to Brigadier-General William F. Smith, U. S. A.* War Reports, Vol. 5, pages 169-172.

His report is to the point, yet every detail of importance is given.

**STEVENS, ISAAC I.** *Correspondence during the James Island Campaign.* War Records, Vol. 14, pages 92-93. Communication sent to the Confederate commanding officer asking that the dead and wounded might be identified in accordance with the earnest wishes of friends.

- Correspondence with Brigadier-General Benham shows Stevens' way of achieving success. Vol. 14, page 986.
- General Benham ordered an attack which had been opposed by Wright, Williams and Stevens, and these make clear the nature of the orders. Vol. 14, pages 44, 980, 48-50.
- Stevens' fairness to Benham is shown by his correcting a mistake made in the newspaper copy. Vol. 14, pages 980, 987, 1001.
- Stevens' report on the skirmish on James Island, S. C., in which he praises his men's "alacrity and daring." Vol. 14, pages 33-34.
- Skirmish reported as most successful. Vol. 14, pages 20-22.
- Report on Secessionville, S. C., June, 1862. Stevens was ever ready to commend those who have done well. Vol. 14, pages 58-64.

**STEVENS, BRIGADIER-GENERAL I. I.** *Report of the First Division, Ninth Army Corps, itinerary from August 4-31.* War Reports, Vol. 12, Part II, pages 544-545.

Much is said in a very few words.

#### MATERIAL ABOUT ISAAC I. STEVENS Books

**BAGLEY, CLARENCE B.** *History of Seattle, from the Earliest Settlements to the Present Time.* 3 vols. (Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company. 1916.)

Very good account of Stevens in his relation to affairs on the Sound. The governor's speech to the assembled tribes (page 86) is typical of his attitude toward what should be the relation of the whites



to the Indians. On page 58 is given an explanation of General Wool's unfriendly attitude toward Governor Stevens.

BANCROFT, HUBERT HOWE. *The Works of, History of Washington, Idaho and Montana.* (San Francisco: The History Company, Publishers. 1890.)

Governor Stevens' work as governor is emphasized with economic conditions as a setting. The account is without criticism, merely narrating events.

BOWMAN, JACOB N. *The Archives of the State of Washington.* Reprint from the Annual Report of the American Historical Association for 1908. Volume I.

- Small unlabeled record book, containing records of Governor Stevens from 1855-1872, page 371.
- A letter book marked "1853-70. Dec. 1, —53, to Dec., —70. I. I. Stevens," page 372.
- Bundle 1, "Letters from Stevens." A letter marked "From Pennecker Salem" deals with the character of Stevens. Another inner package marked "Miscellaneous While in Walla Walla, Aug.-Sept.-Oct.," contains Tilton's letter on Stevens' arrest of English-born citizens; also a letter on the popular discontent. From S. McLeod, 14 April, 1856," makes charges of robbery against the volunteers. Page 379.
- Bundle 2, smaller packages. "Original letter of instruction to Capt. C. Eaton, commander of Puget Sound Rangers, Oct., 1855." Letters on the Cascade affairs, March 28, 1856. "Miscellaneous from citizens on different prairies in Pierce and Thurston Cos., 1856. In connection with the war." Page 379.
- Bundle 3. Smaller packages: Letters regarding the Leschi trial. Page 380.
- Bundle 4. Letters to army officers on matters of war. Page 381.
- Bundle 5. Letters from citizens of various parts of the territory, and also war correspondence. Page 381.
- Bundle 6. All connected with government. These are found in the two old army field cabinets used by Governor Stevens during the Indian wars. Page 386.
- Secretary of state's office. "Accounts, 1854-1859." Page 386.

DUNN, J. P., JR. *Massacres of the Mountains.* (New York: Harper & Brothers. 1886.)

The causes of the Indian wars are well stated (page 196). The Wool-Stevens controversy is impartially discussed. He says, page 208: "It must have been painful to the governor in after times to learn that Wool's report had uniformly gone to the secretary of war indorsed, 'Respectfully submitted. I fully approve the views of Major-General Wool. Winfield Scott.'"



DURHAM, N. W. *History of the City of Spokane and Spokane County.* 3 vols. (Spokane-Chicago-Philadelphia: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company. 1912.)

Emphasis is given to Stevens' relation to the affairs of Eastern Washington. In Volume I, page 161, he says: "I believe the people of Spokane County can justly make the claim that within their borders was consummated the organization of the new commonwealth, and in a sense this historic site of Camp Washington was the first capital of the territory. For here Governor Stevens relinquished his duties as explorer and searcher-out of routes for future railroads, and entered upon his duties under the president's commission as governor." Much is quoted from Stevens' journal as to the country's potentialities in resources.

DWIGHT, THEODORE F. *The Virginia Campaign of 1862, Under General Pope.* (Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co. 1895.)

No man did better service than did Stevens and his last charge, recounted on pages 150-155, shows the wise and quick decision with which he could meet a situation in the way that it should have been met. See index of the volume.

GILBERT, FRANK T. *Historic Sketch of Walla Walla, Whitman, Columbia and Garfield Counties.* (Portland, Oregon: A. G. Walling Printing and Lithographic House. 1882.)

Much detail of the volunteer movement connected with the Indian War is given. Extracts from official letters are quoted and the attitude between civil and military authorities is brought out. A letter written by Stevens, October 22, 1855, following (page 210), shows the antagonism existing. "I state boldly that the cause of the Nez Perces becoming disaffected and finally brought into war is the operation of Colonel Wright east of the Cascade — operations so feeble, so procrastinating, so entirely unequaled to the emergency, that not only has a severe blow been struck at the credit of the government, \* \* \* \* but the impression has been made upon the Indians that the people and the soldiers were a different people."

HAWTHORNE, JULIAN. *History of Washington.* In two volumes. (New York: American Historical Publishing Company. 1893.)

The martial law episode is well given from Evans' narrative, and then the author's justification of Stevens is given, in Volume 2, page 52.

HINES, REV. H. K. *An Illustrated History of the State of Washington.* (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company. 1893.)



The short biographical sketch brings out his justice and firmness and his quickness to act. Page 229. See also Table of Contents.

**KAPPLER, CHARLES J** (compiler). *Indian Affairs, Laws and Treaties*. Two volumes. (Washington: Government Printing Office. 1904.)

All of the treaties made with the Indians are recorded. Each may judge the fairness of the provisions.

**KIP, COLONEL LAWRENCE, U. S. A.** *Sources of the History of Oregon: Contributions of the Department of Economics and History of the University of Oregon. The Indian Council at Walla Walla. A Journal.* (Eugene, Oregon: The Eugene Star Job Office. 1897.)

A very interesting description of the country and of the different tribes assembled. Bits of conversation and parts of the governor's speeches are given. His work, aside from that to which he was an eye-witness, contains some inaccuracies, as on page 13 he believes the Catholics the first among the Nez Perces.

**LANG, H. O.** *History of the Willamette Valley.* (Portland, Oregon: George H. Himes, Book and Job Printer. 1885.) See index.

Stevens' military difficulties are brought out. The author says, on page 425: "It is no wonder that neither the president nor the secretary of war paid the least attention to such frivolous charges so gravely made. Nor did a memorial, voted by the Oregon Legislature on the ninth of February, asking the removal of General Wool, receive any better treatment." Lang justifies Wool's order, page 467, "that all whites were to stay out of the Yakima and Walla Walla country."

**LYMAN, WILLIAM DENNISON.** *The Columbia River.* (New York and London: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1909.)

The plot to kill Stevens and the whites at the council of Walla Walla is well brought out and the service of the Nez Perces claims strong interest. Promises claimed to have been made to Joseph of the Nez Perces by Stevens, if they were made, were never set down in the records at Washington. See index. (In the private library of Prof. Edmond S. Meany.)

**LYMAN, PROF. W. D.** *An Illustrated History of Walla Walla County.* (W. H. Lever, Publisher. 1901.)

He quotes (page 63) John McBean, a half-breed, as to the attitude of the Indians toward the Walla Walla treaty. He brings out the causes of the Indian wars. He gives (page 72) Stevens' "charge of gross negligence" on the part of General Wool.



LYMAN, HORACE S. *History of Oregon*. Four volumes. (New York: The Northern Pacific Publishing Society. 1903.) See index in Volume 4.

Railroad building became coupled with the question of slavery, and "the Northern Pacific Railroad began to be looked upon as a patriotic movement among the people of the North" (page 182). The Indian treaties are discussed and Indian agents are held responsible for the failure, in part, to satisfy the Indians. Volume 4, page 238.

MEANY, EDMOND S. *History of the State of Washington*. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1909.)

With anecdotes and a full appreciation of the West, Stevens is made a part of that country which was ever of interest to him. The San Juan dispute and Stevens' firmness and insight are well brought out. It was not what he did but what he made possible that gives him first place among the great of our state. See index.

MEANY, EDMOND S. *Governors of Washington, Territorial and State*. (Seattle: Department of Printing, University of Washington. 1915.)

A short biography, bringing out in clear and definite terms the most important events of Stevens' life. His political and his military services are featured strongest.

MEEKER, EZRA. *Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound*. (Seattle: Lowman & Hanford. 1905.)

In this the author attempts to show the Indian policy of Stevens a failure and the cause of the Indian wars. It shows (footnote page 248) the unfairness of the treaty provisions and the means used to get them ratified. He terms Stevens' policy one of extermination, and brings out the Stevens-Wool controversy and the martial law régime. The trial of Stevens is given in all its anti-Stevens exaggeration.

NORTHERN PACIFIC HISTORY COMPANY. *History of the Pacific Northwest*. Two volumes. (Portland, Oregon: Northern Pacific History Company. 1889.)

The author was one of Stevens' "most ardent of political opponents," but "no words of detraction or denial of the patriotism of Governor Stevens shall be found in these pages, whatever differences of opinion may now be entertained or however harshly or bitterly in the past those acts in those troublesome times were condemned in language of censure." (Volume I, page 506.) More is made of the personal feelings and the interpretation of the governor's message



than elsewhere. Hon. Elwood Evans was the author of that part of the work. See index.

**PARSONS, COLONEL WILLIAM.** *An Illustrated History of Umatilla County and of Morrow County.* (W. H. Lever, Publisher, 1902.)

Chapters VII and VIII give the Indian wars and the treaties before and after. Colonel Kip's journal forms the source from which much is taken. He rather justifies Stevens' "vitriolic" summary of the war.

**PICKETT, LA SALLE CORBELL** (Mrs. G. E. Pickett). *Pickett and His Men.* (Atlanta, Ga.: The Foote & Davis Company. 1899.)

In the appendix is given a biographical sketch of General George B. McClellan, in which (page 426) is found the interesting statement: "It is a fact not generally known that the movements which are referred to here [the occupation of San Juan Island] had its origin in a patriotic attempt on the part of General Harney, Governor Stevens of Washington Territory and other Democratic federal officers on that coast, with the knowledge and general concurrence of Captain Pickett to force war with Great Britain in hopes that by this means the then jarring sections of our country would unite in a foreign war and so avert the civil strife which they feared they saw approaching."

**PROSCH, CHARLES.** *Reminiscences of Washington Territory.* (Seattle. 1904.)

Stevens' optimism as to the railroad being built in five years is shown, page 35.

**PROSSER, COLONEL WILLIAM FARRAND.** *A History of the Puget Sound Country.* Two volumes. (New York and Chicago: The Lewis Publishing Company. 1903.)

From the narrative of Admiral Philips (Volume 1, page 166) is given the treatment of the Indians by the whites and its import in causing the war. (In Seattle Public Library.)

**SHAFER, JOSEPH.** *A History of the Pacific Northwest.* (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1906.)

A brief account of territorial organization and its first officers is given.

**SHUCK, OSCAR T.** *Representative and Leading Men of the Pacific.* (San Francisco: Bacon & Co. 1870.)

A brief sketch of Stevens, though not based on source material as shown in the Stevens-Lander dispute, page 500. Stevens is emphasized as a military hero rather than as a statesman.



**SMALLEY, EUGENE V.** *History of the Northern Pacific Railroad.* (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1883.)

He deserves fame for his work in the survey of the northernmost route to the Pacific. His ability as an engineer is shown. Pages 79-87.

**SMITH, CHARLES W.** *The Naming of Counties in the State of Washington.* Reprinted from the *Magazine of History.* Volume 10, pages 9-16 (July, 1909). Volume 10, pages 79-85 (August, 1909).

Stevens was honored by having a county named in his memory.

**SNOWDEN, CLINTON A.** *History of Washington.* (New York: The Century History Company. 1909.)

This brings out the Northern Pacific survey and Stevens' splendid work of showing the feasibility of the railroad. Jefferson Davis, secretary of war, made progress difficult. A glimpse of Mrs. Stevens in frontier life is given. He shows the lack of understanding on the part of Congress by the instructions which were issued to the governors. He holds General John E. Wool responsible for the difficulties between himself and Stevens. Use Table of Contents.

**STEVENS, HAZARD.** *Life of Isaac Ingalls Stevens.* Two volumes. (Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co. 1909.) Use index.

A splendid biography based on documents, letters and reports. It is perhaps partial in that it fails to deal with the criticisms and controversies of Stevens' enemies, and is strong in the filial esteem of one who knew him in private life and in public life and under varied circumstances.

**SWAN, JAMES G.** *The Northwest Coast.* (New York: Harper & Brothers. 1857.)

The Stevens-Wool controversy is brought out, showing General Wool not to have understood the situation. In the Appendix, page 425, a letter from George Gibbs, dated January 7, 1857, attempts to give the factors to which the Indian wars were due.

**TAYLOR, J. M.** *History and Government of Washington.* (St. Louis, Mo.: Bechtold Printing and Book Manufacturing Company. 1898.) See index.

Very briefly is told Stevens' election as delegate to congress.

**TODD, WILLIAM.** *The Seventy-ninth Highlanders.* (Albany, N. Y.: Brandow, Barton & Co. 1886.)

The mutiny of the Highlanders and Stevens' ability to handle the situation is well told, pages 57-67. A fine tribute is paid Stevens (page 73), in that the author can say, "the men responded nobly"



and made it a point of pride to obey scrupulously "on Stevens' doing away with camp guards and appealing to the men to refrain from wandering from camp and from annoying or pilfering from the country people." The work of Stevens at Chantilly is told in fullest detail and gives to the life of the hero a fitting close.

**VICTOR, FRANCES FULLER.** *The Early Indian Wars of Oregon.* (Salem, Oregon: Frank Bunker, State Printer. 1894.)

This is compiled from the Oregon archives and other original sources. A letter from William Craig, special agent to the Nez Perces, page 477, to Isaac I. Stevens brings out well the attitude of the Indians and the cause of that attitude.

**WHEELER, OLIN D.** *The Trail of Lewis and Clark.* Two volumes. (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1904.)

The route surveyed by Stevens was to considerable extent the same blazed by Lewis and Clark many years earlier. This setting makes the "feasable route of Stevens" more real and gives the key to Stevens' enthusiasm. See index.

#### DOCUMENTS

**BACHE, A. D.** *House Executive Document 31*, 2d Session, 31st Congress, 1850-1851.

On page 53 Bache speaks of the change in organization which Stevens had brought about in the office of the Coast Survey.

**BACHE, A. D.** *United States Coast Survey Report, 1852.*

On page 5, Stevens' "excellent administrative arrangement" is mentioned. On page 56 Mr. Bache speaks of the office being "characterized by a very marked spirit of industry." Much is quoted from Stevens, direct or indirect, showing Bache's appreciation. On page 34, Stevens' creditable work in the office made the preparation of charts possible on short notice.

**BACHE, A. D.** *United States Coast Survey Report, 1853.*

Stevens had been connected with the Coast Survey until 1853, when he was appointed territorial governor, the loss to the work is lamented. Mr. Bache says, on page 14 "The gain to the country in his appointment, and especially to that new region to which he has been called, will no doubt be great, but our loss is proportionately great." On page 80 he pays tribute to the distinguished service of Major Isaac I. Stevens.



*Senate Executive Document 1*, 1st Session, 33d Congress, pages 55-65.  
Instructions to Governor Stevens as to the survey to the Pacific.  
The same is found in *House Executive Document 1*, 1st Session,  
33d Congress, pages 55-65.

Stevens is given full charge, and those are named who are to work under him.

*House Executive Document 129*, 1st Session, 33d Congress. Three volumes. Giving the reports of Stevens and his men.

One can gather the pains to which Stevens went to make the work complete, every possible route being explored.

*Senate Executive Document 78*, 2d Session, 33d Congress. See also *House Executive Document 91*, 2d Session, 33d Congress.

This collection is that of reports from Stevens and the men under him, and these describe the country, distance and coast settlement. The fullest details are given. They formed the basis of all future attempts at railroad survey in the Northwest.

*Report of Explorations and Surveys*. Volume I. (Washington: Bevely Tucker, Printer. 1855.)

On pages 8-12 is given the report of the secretary of war on Stevens' work, and he says of the explorations that they embrace a wider field than that upon any other explored.

On pages 38-55 the secretary gives a geographical description of the country as portrayed by Stevens. The feasibility as well as the desirability of a railroad are emphasized.

On page 105 is given an interesting comparison of the routes.

In Part II, pages 73-402, are given fully the reports of Stevens' subordinates on particular possible routes, when several were under consideration. It shows the thoroughness with which Stevens performed his assigned tasks.

On page 542 are letters from James Doty transmitted to Secretary of War Davis.

*Reports of Exploration and Surveys*. Vol. XII, Book I. (Washington: Thomas H. Ford, Printer. 1860.)

This gives an interesting narrative the explorations for the route for a Pacific railroad. Thoroughness characterizes this whole work. It shows his ability to grasp situations and his clearness and vividness in expressing his ideas, and this went far toward making the East appreciate the value of the Pacific Northwest.

*Senate Executive Document 34*, 1st Session, 33d Congress, pages 1-5.

Stevens' recommendations pertaining to making treaties with the



Indians is commented upon by George Manypenny and McClelland, secretary of the interior.

*House Executive Document 55*, 1st Session, 33d Congress, pages 1-4.

Stevens' plan for councils with the Indians is discussed by Mr. Manypenny and Secretary McClelland. They recommended Stevens' plan and urged fuller appropriations than those asked for by Stevens.

*Senate Executive Document 1*, 2d Session, 33d Congress, pages 42, 455-457.

McClelland, secretary of the interior, indorses Stevens' Indian policy. On pages 392-455: McClelland discusses the tribes along the route of the railroad exploration made by the Stevens' party.

*Board of Appraisers*, William K. Melville, William H. Carlton, Warren Gove.

A copy of the board's report as to "value of certain land claims with their respective improvements situated wholly or in part within the limits of what is known as the Puyallup Indian Reservation." It was Stevens' aim to satisfy the Indians and leave opportunity for aggression on the part of the whites. (In the Tacoma Public Library and a copy in the private library of Prof. Edmond S. Meany.)

*House Executive Document 88*, 1st Session, 35th Congress, pages 13-15, 103-105, 114-121, 151-178, 207.

Wool's reports of hostilities of the whites to the Indians.

*House Executive Document 114*, 2d Session, 35th Congress, pages 30-126.

Captain T. J. Cram's discussion of the Indian treaties as a cause of the war. Much light is thrown on the relations of Governor Stevens and General Wool.

*Senate Executive Document 26*, 1st Session, 34th Congress, pages 1-68.

General Wool's correspondence regarding Indian hostilities sent to the Senate.

These documents must be impartially studied to see that much of the Wool-Stevens controversy grew out of a misunderstanding between the two military men.

*House Executive Document 93*, 1st Session, 34th Congress, pages 1-144.

General J. E. Wool's correspondence on the Indian hostilities.

This gives the petition for the removal of Joel Palmer and relates to the Rogue River troubles. The viewpoint of the anti-Stevens group finds much in these reports to substantiate their assertions.



*Bibliography of James J. Stevens*

**House Executive Document 47**, 2d Session, 35th Congress, pages 1-61.  
General J. E. Wool and others on the depredations of the whites.

There seems to be some exaggeration, but undoubtedly there was some truth in these reports.

**DREW, LIEUTENANT C. S.** Origin and early prosecution of the Yakima war. In *Senate Executive Document 59*, 1st Session, 36th Congress, pages 1-48.

This is an interpretation from a military viewpoint.

**BROWNE, J. Ross.** Report on the condition of Indian reservations in Washington and Oregon. *House Executive Document 39*, 1st Session, 35th Congress, pages 2-48.

This is a very good report on Indian affairs. He shows much evil to have grown out of jealousies between the military and the civil forces. He suggests many items of discontent as expressed by those interrogated.

**BROWNE, J. Ross.** Letter reviewing the origin of the Indian War of 1855-56 in the territories of Oregon and Washington. *Senate Executive Document 40*, 1st Session, 35th Congress, pages 2-13.

Mr. Browne as special agent of the Treasury Department made a tour of inspection in the territories. He says, page 11: "If Governor Stevens is to blame because he did not so frame the treaties as to stop the war, or stop it by not making treaties at all, then the charge should be specifically brought against him. My own opinion is that he had no more control over the course of events than the secretary of war in Washington, D. C."

*House Executive Document 37*, 3d Session, 34th Congress pages 1-125.

In the report of the Indian commissioner the attitude of officials on the Indian wars is pretty well shown.

*House Executive Document 45*, 1st Session, 35th Congress, pages 1-16.

The report of the Commission on Indian War Expenses in Oregon and Washington Territories. In this report charges of unreasonableness are nowhere brought against the officers of the territory who estimated the expenses.

**LANE, GENERAL JOSEPH.** Speech on the Oregon and Washington war claims. *Congressional Globe*, Volume 46, pages 2115-2121, May 13, 1858.

This substantiates much that Stevens had brought out in his speeches on the Indian wars.



*Washington Council Journal, 1857, page 127.*

Attention is called to a letter appearing in the *Cincinnati Weekly Times*, signed "Pacific" and purporting to give the causes of the Indian hostilities. This is answered on page 158, after investigations by a select committee had been made.

*Washington House Journal, 1857-1858.*

Joint resolution relative to General Wool, ordering citizens out of the Walla Walla country and acknowledging the "zeal and efficiency" displayed by Governor Stevens, page 159.

*Washington Council Journal, 1857.* Report of the committee on that part of the governor's message pertaining to martial law, with a survey of the correspondence submitted.

The commission (page 79) came to the conclusion "that the governor had no authority to declare martial law and that his acts in enforcing it were "inexpedient and wrong." The minority report on martial law ends by saying: "The said proclamation and enforcement of martial law appear to be urgently demanded by public safety, and he has the sanction and approval of the Legislative Assembly."

Page 180.

*House Executive Document 76, 3d Session, 34th Congress, pages 146-256.*

The military régime in Pierce and in Thurston counties caused most bitter feelings to exist. In a mass-meeting (pages 169-170) Stevens' acts are designated as "tyrannical and despotic, his usurpation of law and authority are such as require the interposition of the supreme authority of the United States." Stevens' acts were not understood, from what one would gather from congressional discussion.

*Senate Executive Document 98, 1st Session, 34th Congress, pages 1-31.*

Resolutions indorsed by the bar association declaring (page 6) "the proclamation of Governor Stevens, suspending the writ of habeas corpus, was an improper exercise of authority and a usurpation unheard of in the history of our country."

*Senate Executive Document 47, 3d Session, 34th Congress, pages 1-11.*

This contains extracts from letters from Brevet Major-General John E. Wool, proceedings of the meeting of the bar association of the Third Judicial District; letters from Lieutenant Casey.

*Messages and Documents, 1856-1857. Part 2.*

On page 194 is given General Wool's report to Colonel L. Thomas on the Indian wars in Washington.



Page 196 shows the conflicting policy of himself and Governor Stevens and the attitude of officials in Washington.

*Senate Executive Document 174, 1st Session, 35th Congress, page 1-2;* and *House Executive Document 71, 1st Session, 35th Congress,* pages 1-2.

Here are given the resolutions of approval passed by the Territorial Legislature, March 1, 1858, exonerating Stevens and setting aside the earlier vote of censure.

*Washington House Journal, 1857.*

On page 65 is given the joint resolution saying: "Resolved, that the resolutions passed January 16, 1857, does not now and did not at that time express the opinion of a majority of the citizens of Washington Territory, but was a direct contravention of the same, a fact manifest by the triumphant election of Governor Stevens as our delegate to Congress."

On page 71 is a joint resolution tendering thanks to Governor Curry of Oregon and endorsing the governor's opinion of General Wool.

On page 67 is a joint resolution relative to the false and malicious report made by General Wool concerning the late Indian wars in Washington Territory.

*Washington Council Journal, 1857.*

The resolution introduced exonerating ex-Governor Stevens from charges brought against him for "proclaiming and enforcing martial law in the counties of Pierce and Thurston and for which he received unmerited condemnation by a certain resolution of the Legislative Assembly, passed January 16, 1857." Page 65.

Resolution introduced by Mr. Naton denouncing General Wool and his council as "imbecile and miserable." Page 81.

This resolution to exonerate Stevens reported correctly enrolled and notice of the president that he would sign it. Page 167.

*Senate Executive Document 41, 3d Session, 34th Congress, pages 1-56.*

The "martial law affair" in the hands of the President and the Senate. Correspondence with Gibbs and Goldsborough, Chief Justice Lander and Judge Chenowith.

HARNEY, GENERAL W. S. Correspondence relating to the San Juan difficulties. *House Executive Document 65, 1st Session, 35th Congress, pages 1-269.*

Stevens took an active part in maintaining America's claims, and so these details throw light upon discussions in his letters.



*War Report.* Volume 12, Part II. Stevens' work with Pope. See index. Part III, page 524: His location near Fredericksburg. See index under "Stevens."

*War Report.* Volume 15, pages 17, 165, 168-169, 175.  
Stevens is mentioned in connection with the Army of the Potomac.

*War Report.* Volume 14, pages 37, 43-48, 350-352, 356-358, 362-364, 366-368, 979-982, 984-995, 999-1004, 1006-1012.

These references bring out what his associates thought of Stevens.

*United States Coast Survey, 1862.*

Remarks made by Professor A. D. Bache as a tribute to the memory of Brigadier-General Isaac I. Stevens. Among the fine things said of him was this: "He was not one of those who led by looking on, but by example." Pages 432-433.

*The Centennial of the United States Military Academy, 1802-1902.*  
(Washington: Government Printing Office. 1904.)

Something is given of each graduate. This may well be used as an index to Stevens' writings.

#### MAGAZINE ARTICLES

*Oregon Historical Society Quarterly.* Volume 5, page 29 (March, 1904). PROSCH, THOMAS W. The evolution of Spokane and Stevens counties.

Honoring Isaac I. Stevens by naming the new county after him.

—Volume 6, pages 147-158 (June, 1905). PROSCH, THOMAS W. The political beginning of Washington Territory.

He proclaimed the Territory of Washington, and by a second proclamation established judicial and election precincts.

—Volume 12, pages 310-13 (September, 1911). WOODWARD, W. C. Political parties in Oregon.

Stevens as representative in the National Democratic convention, April 23, 1860.

—Volume 16, pages 1-24 (March, 1915). PROSCH, THOMAS W. The Indian War in Washington Territory.

Some of the so-called mistakes of Stevens are enumerated in the article.

*Pacific Northwest Society of Engineers.* Memoirs. Volume XI, No. 2, pages 1-9 (September, 1912). RUGGLES, WILLIAM B. McClellan in railroad service.

His work was done under the direction of Isaac I. Stevens and shows the "master hand."



*Seattle Daily Times.*

March 24, 1905. An interesting controversy between Ezra Meeker and Prof. Edmond S. Meany over allegations made by Meeker in his book entitled "Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound," which Professor Meany claims are unsupported by history; that Meeker has told half-truths to support his point that Leschi was murdered by the whites.

—March 29, 1905. Appears Meeker's answer to the charges of unfairness and half-truths.

—March 30, 1905. Stevens' personal faults, as getting intoxicated occasionally, are accepted, but Professor Meany is willing to discuss the book after he has access to more than the contents.

—April 15, 1905. The book had appeared, and now Professor Meany gives a careful historical criticism, showing the fallacies and fancies indulged in by the "Old Pioneer."

—April 25, 1905. Meeker offers to prove the charges and "declares he has witnesses to Stevens' habits."

—May 1, 1905. "The war of words ends," but Meeker refuses to be convinced. He has written history as did the "poets of old." History grew in the telling.

*Seattle Post-Intelligencer.*

July 8, 1907. EDMONDS STEPHEN MEANY on Ten Indian Treaties, the greatest work of Governor Isaac I. Stevens.

—July 11, 1897. Here is continued the treaty-making of Isaac I. Stevens.

—July 18, 1897. JAMES G. SWAN contributed "The Chehalis River Indian Treaty; a Reminiscence of 1855."

*Washington Historical Quarterly.*

Volume 2, pages 352-56 (October, 1907-July, 1908). The correspondence that passed between Governor Sir James Douglas of Vancouver and Governor Isaac I. Stevens pertaining to San Juan Island.

—Volume 7, page 86 (January, 1916). The erection of a granite monolith on the spot where General Isaac I. Stevens fell in the Battle of Chantilly, September 1, 1862.

—Volume 7, No. 1 (January, 1916). Site of Camp Washington. By M. ORION MONROE. A critical discussion of the site of Camp Washington as established by Governor Stevens in 1853.

—Volume 8, page 160 (January, 1917). A plan to honor Stevens by the erection of a statue of him in Statuary Hall in the National Capitol.



## ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

In writing about Castle Rock, mention was made of a great rock on the north bank of the lower Columbia River which Lewis and Clark had called "Beacon Rock." Henry J. Biddle is now endeavoring to restore the old original name. He has acquired ownership of the land to save it and to improve it for the public's enjoyment. He has gone to great expense of money and labor in building bridges and a trail to its summit, from which Old Glory flies on proper occasions.

[Continued from page 128]

FARRINGTON, a town in Franklin County, originally known as Windust after the name of a ferry and its owner at that place. The name was changed to its present form in honor of R. I. Farrington, comptroller of the Great Northern Railway Company. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

FARRIS, a town shown on old maps as on Entiat River, Chelan County. The postoffice has been discontinued. (C. C. King, Entiat, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 310.)

FAUNTLEROY COVE, now the location of one of the westernmost suburbs of the City of Seattle, so named by George Davidson of the United States Coast Survey in 1857, in honor of the surveying brig *R. H. Fauntleroy*. He had named the brig in honor of Lieutenant Robert Henry Fauntleroy, whose daughter Ellinor became Mrs. Davidson in 1858. In the same year that the young surveyor named the cove he also named the Olympic peaks — one for his sweetheart, one for her two brothers, and one for her sister. Thus originated the names of Mount Ellinor, Mount Constance and The Brothers in plain view from Fauntleroy Cove, Seattle and other parts of Puget Sound. (Edmond S. Meany, in *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Volume IV., Number 3, July, 1913, pages 182-186.)

FAVORSBURG, see Pataha City, Garfield County.

FAWN ISLAND, a small island in Deer Harbor, on the southwestern shore of Orcas Island in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860.

FELIDA, a town north of Vancouver in Clarke County. The naming of the original postoffice passed through a curious evolution. Mr. McIrvin, the first postmaster, wished to call it Lake View, but there was already a postoffice with that name in the state. John D. Geoghegan suggested the name of Powley in honor of an old settler.



When the papers came from the Postoffice Department the name was spelled "Polly." There was already a postoffice named Sara in the same region, and the postmaster objected to "Polly." C. C. Lewis, who worked in the store and served as assistant postmaster, had a valuable cat, and at his suggestion the new office was to be called "Thomas." The settlers were ambitious and rebelled against such a name for their growing town. Lewis was persistent, but approached the problem from another angle. He suggested that they look up the Latin name for the cat's family. This was found to be Felidæ, and the name shortened to Felida was accepted. (Clipping from the Vancouver *Columbian*, November 20, 1915, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 160.)

FELLOWS, see Telford in Lincoln County.

FERGUSON COUNTY, created and named by the Territorial Legislature but afterward abandoned.

FERGUSON LAKE, south of Olympia in Thurston County, named in honor of Jesse Ferguson, an old settler on Bush Prairie. (H. B. McElroy, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 46.)

FERN COVE, on Vashon Island, opening on Colvos Passage, in King County. It was named by the United States Coast Survey in 1857.

FERNDALE, a town on the Nooksack River in Whatcom County. In 1872, about fifteen families had settled in the locality and begun a school. Miss Eldridge from Bellingham Bay was the first teacher. She and a Mrs. Tawes went over to see the little log schoolhouse in a fern patch. They decided to call it Ferndale. (Fred L. Whiting, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 156.)

FERRY COUNTY, created by the State Legislature on February 21, 1899. On the motion of Representative C. S. Gleason of King County, the name of the proposed county was changed from "Eureka" to Ferry in honor of Elisha P. Ferry, first governor of the state. (Edmond S. Meany, *History of the State of Washington*, page 360.)

FIDALGO. Two attempts have been made to use this name for towns. One near Deception Pass has been merged into Dewey. The other was on Fidalgo Bay at Munks Landing, where William Munks began a trading post in the sixties. A postoffice was established there in 1890, but, though it is carried on charts, the *United States Postal Guide* no longer carries the name.

FIDALGO BAY, off the northeast shore of Fidalgo Island, from which it obtained the name.

FIDALGO ISLAND, on the western shore of Skagit County. In 1791 the Spaniard Elisa charted what we now know as Rosaria Strait as "Canal de Fidalgo." Vancouver in 1792 discovered and named De-



ception Pass but did not learn that the northern shore was part of a large island. That discovery was made by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, on whose chart it is shown as Perrys Island in honor of Oliver Hazard Perry of the United States Navy. To intensify the name, the highest land on the island was called Mount Erie after Perry's famous victory in the Battle of Erie, in the War of 1812. The name of the island was later changed, but that of the mountain remains. On the British Admiralty Chart, Kellett, 1847, the name of Fidalgo Island appears first and permanently. It was a part of Captain Kellett's plan to restore Spanish names as far as he could. In this case he changed the name of a channel to that for an island.

FIDALGO'S COVE, see Neah Bay.

FILUCE BAY, across Pitt Passage, opposite the southwestern point of McNeil Island, in Pierce County. The name first appears on the charts of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, as Titusi, but in that Expedition's volume, *Hydrography*, it is spelled, page 474, Tetusi. No clew has yet been found leading to a meaning of the original name or to the transformation of the name to its present form. The British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846, shows the name "Turnours Bay."

FIN CREEK, a branch of the Nemah River in Pacific County. It was named about 1890 because some Finns settled there. (George W. Prior, Nemah, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 184.)

FINLEY, a town in Benton County, named in honor of George E. Finley, one of the first settlers under the Northern Pacific Irrigation Canal. His place adjoins the townsite of Finley. (E. M. Angell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 512.)

FIR, a town in Skagit County. The place was first known as Mann's Landing, as C. H. Mann had settled there in 1876 to take advantage of logging trade. Old settlers say it was the site of an old Indian burial ground. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, page 110.)

FISGARD ISLAND, see Anderson Island.

FISH RIVER, a stream flowing into the Strait of Juan de Fuca, in the northern part of Clallam County. The early Spanish maps show it as "Rio Canel." J. G. Kohl in the *Pacific Railroad Reports* says the Spanish name was "Rio Canil," meaning "River of Coarse Bread." George Davidson in the *Report of the United States Coast Survey* for 1858 says, page 418, that the Indian name for the stream was "Pish-st," and on most of the official charts the name is given as Pysht River. In the Chinook Jargon pish or pysht means fish. Secretary of the Interior Richard H. Ballinger issued an order changing the name to Fish River, which name appears on most of the recent maps.



The *United States Postal Guide* shows the postoffice near the mouth of the river still wearing the name Pysht.

FISHER ISLAND, in the Columbia River, in the southwestern portion of Cowlitz County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as "Plomondon Island," but that honor for the old retired Hudson's Bay Company man has been replaced.

FISHERMANS BAY, on the west shore of Lopez Island in San Juan County. The British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, shows the bay simply as Lagoon. There are many "Fishermans Bays" and "Coves" on the Pacific Coast. This one appears, so named, on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6380, dated January, 1912.

FISHERMANS HARBOR, see Coyle, Jefferson County.

FISHING BAY, at the head of East Sound, Orcas Island, in San Juan County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859, and later on United States Government charts.

FISHTRAP, a town in Lincoln County, the station being formerly known as Vista. A small lake nearby was called Fishtrap because the Indians had natural traps there for taking fish, which are still plentiful. The postoffice was located on the land of John W. Lawton, who suggested the name of Fishtrap in June, 1906. (Irene Lawton, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 238.)

FISHTRAP CREEK, a tributary of the Nooksack River in Whatcom County. It was named by the surveyor John Cornelius because he found the Indians had fish traps there and large buildinigs on shore for their primitive salmon industry. (Mrs. Phoebe N. Judson, Lynden, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 187.)

FLAG RIVER, see Palouse River.

FLAT CREEK, a tributary of the Columbia River, flowing in at Ryan in Stevens County. The land through which the creek flows is flat, which probably accounts for the name. (Joseph T. Reed, Marble, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 125.)

FLATHEAD RIVER, one of the names used for Clark Fork River.

FLAT POINT, a northwestern cape of Lopez Island, in San Juan County. The name first appeared on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

FLATTERY ROCKS, on the western coast of Clallam County south of Cape Flattery. The name arose through efforts of explorers to locate the place which Captain James Cook had named Cape Flattery. Vancouver in 1792 definitely located the name where it is now used and also recorded his effort at accuracy by charting the name Flattery



Rocks where he thought it possible that Cook had intended to fix the name of Cape Flattery. Both names have remained where Vancouver placed them. See also Cape Alava and Cape Flattery.

FLATTOP ISLAND, between Speiden and Orcas Islands in San Juan County. The name is descriptive and was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, and was retained on the charts of the United States Coast Survey and the British Admiralty.

FLETCHER, a town in Whitman County. It was named in 1889 in honor of Joseph Fletcher, on whose land a station was built, still used by the Oregon-Washington Railway & Navigation Company. (E. J. Tramill, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 179.)

FLETCHER BAY, on the western shore of Bainbridge Island, Kitsap County. The name does not appear in early charts and is probably of local origin.

FLORENCE, a town in Snohomish County. The site was first settled in 1864 by Harry Marshall. Twenty years later F. E. Norton became postmaster of the first postoffice there, 1884. The latter named the office, it is said, after his old sweetheart. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 368-369.)

FLOUNDER BAY, on the northwest extremity of Fidalgo Island in Skagit County. See Boxer Cove for a discussion of its original name.

FONTE BANK, see Hein Bank.

FORAN, a town shown on Kroll's map of Lewis County, north of Centralia. It does not appear in recent issues of the *United States Postal Guide*.

FORBES POINT, west of Crescent Harbor, Whidbey Island in Island County. The name was written on Vancouver's Chart, 1792, but he failed to mention any reason for the name in his journal.

FORD'S CREEK. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, gave this name to a small stream flowing into Grays Harbor near the present city of Westport. The honor was probably intended for Thomas Ford, a member of the crew.

FORD'S POINT, see Blowers Bluff.

FORD'S PRAIRIE, a well-known pioneer name in the vicinity of the present Centralia, Lewis County. James G. Swan in his *Northwest Coast*, pages 355-356, says: "Judge Sidney Ford lived on the Chehalis River, near the Skookum Chuck Creek. The judge — or, as he was more familiarly called, Uncle Sid — kept a public house on the Cowlitz road, which was the regular mail-route from Olympia to the Columbia River."

FOREST, a postoffice in Lewis County, was established and named by W. R. Monroe in March, 1897. On October 1, 1897, it was moved



a mile and a half southeast to its present location by the postmaster, Joseph Grenner. The place is usually called Newaukum Prairie. (Joseph Grenner, postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 18.)

FORKS LAKE, see Osoyoos Lake.

FORON, a new town on the Willapa Harbor branch of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. It was named in honor of the Foron brothers, who have a coal mine and sawmill near the place. (Henry A. Dunckley, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 54.)

FORT BELLINGHAM, on Bellingham Bay, near the City of Bellingham, Whatcom County. It was established in 1856 with Captain George E. Pickett of the Ninth Infantry, United States Army, in command. He was later transferred to San Juan Island, and still later, during the Civil War, gained fame as a Confederate leader, notably during "Pickett's Charge" at Gettysburg. As the Indian troubles subsided Fort Bellingham was abandoned.

FORT BORST, at the junction of the Skookumchuck and Chehalis Rivers near Centralia, Lewis County. The blockhouse fort was built during the Indian war in 1856 on the claim of Joseph Borst. His widow presented the old fort to Centralia and that city proposed to create for it Fort Borst Park.

FORT CANBY, at the mouth of the Columbia River, in the southwestern part of Pacific County. It was completed and garrisoned in 1865 at Cape Disappointment, then officially known as "Cape Hancock." In 1874, by order of the War Department, at the suggestion of Assistant Adjutant-General H. Clay Wood, the present name was adopted in honor of Brevet Major-General Edward Richard Sprigg Canby, United States Army. General Canby had been treacherously attacked and slain near Van Bremmer's Ranch, California, April 11, 1873, during the Modoc Indian War. He had served with marked distinction in the Mexican and Civil Wars. (Hubert Howe Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXX., page 511, and Commandant, Fort Canby, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 88.)

FORT CASEY, opposite Port Townsend, on Whidbey Island, in Island County. Brigadier-General Silas Casey was a distinguished officer in the United States Army. In 1856-1857 he was in command on Puget Sound. His son, by the same name, was also distinguished in the United States Navy. The fort was named in honor of one of these.

FORT COLUMBIA, on the Columbia River, at Chinook Point, Pacific County. It was named on July 13, 1899, by direction of the President and under the provisions of paragraph 198, Army Regulations, by the War Department, by command of Major-General Miles, H. C.



Corbin, adjutant-general. (Colonel H. W. Ludlow, Coast Artillery Corps, Fort Stevens, Oregon, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 124.)

FORT COLVILLE, an old Hudson's Bay Company trading post on Marcus Flats above Kettle Falls of the Columbia River, in Stevens County. It was established by John Work of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1826 and named in honor of Andrew Colville, who succeeded Sir Henry Pelly as governor in London of the Hudson's Bay Company. See also Colville. It is claimed by some that the correct spelling of the name is Colvile. (Hubert Howe Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXVIII., page 469, and T. C. Elliott, *Journal of John Work in the Washington Historical Quarterly*, October, 1914, page 258.)

FORT FLAGLER, near Port Townsend in Jefferson County. It was named in honor of Brigadier-General Daniel Webster Flagler, chief of ordnance, United States Army, who died on March 29, 1899. He had served with distinction during the Civil War. (Major H. E. Clarke, Coast Artillery Corps, Fort Flagler, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 200.)

FORT LAWTON, on a promontory known as Magnolia Bluff, a part of Seattle, King County. It was named in honor of Henry Ware Lawton, major-general of United States Army, who was killed at San Mateo, Luzon, Philippine Islands, on December 19, 1899.

FORT NEZ PERCE, see Fort Walla Walla.

FORT NISQUALLY, see Dupont and items under Nisqually.

FORT OKANOGAN, near the mouth of the Okanogan River, where it flows into the Columbia River, Okanogan County. It was established as an interior trading post by Astor's Pacific Fur Company in 1811, but was abandoned soon after the North-West Company of Montreal got control of the Astor properties during the War of 1812. The name has been charted as "Okinakane" and with other spellings.

FORT RAGLAND. At Nisqually Ferry during the Indian wars such a fort was maintained on the claim of Joel Myers. The place later became the property of Dan Mounts. (H. K. Hines, *An Illustrated History of the State of Washington*, page 640.)

FORT SIMCOE, headquarters of the Yakima Indian Reservation in Yakima County. After the defeat of troops under Major G. O. Haller by the Yakima Indians in Simcoe Valley, in 1855, the Government established Fort Simeoe, transporting the materials for buildings at great expense. When the Indian treaties were ratified in March, 1859, the fort was abandoned and the buildings were turned over to the Indian agency. It is still called Fort Simcoe.

FORT STEILACOOM, near Tacoma in Pierce County. Patkanim, chief of the Snoqualmie tribe, had made an attack on Fort Nisqually



early in 1849. In July of that year a small garrison of troops were sent to Puget Sound for protection and were established at Fort Steilacoom, the name being taken from an Indian chief of that locality. When the fort was abandoned the buildings were bought by the Territory of Washington on December 2, 1869, to be used as a hospital for the insane. That institution still has Fort Steilacoom as the name of its postoffice as distinguished from the nearby town known as Steilacoom.

**FORT TAYLOR.** Captain E. D. Keyes, in charge of the first detachment of Colonel George Wright's column in its advance against the Indians in August, 1858, chose the site for a fort at the crossing of the Snake River at the mouth of the Tucannon River, Columbia County. The fort was named in honor of Captain Oliver H. P. Taylor, a graduate of West Point, who was killed in Steptoe's battle with the Indians at Rosalia on May 17, 1858.

**FORT TOWNSEND.** In the fall of 1856, Brevet Major G. O. Haller was ordered to proceed from The Dalles and to establish a fort near Port Townsend. This he did, and he was the first commander of Fort Townsend, giving protection from assaults by the troublesome northern Indians. The old buildings are still there but no longer used as a fort. (Theodore N. Haller, in *The Washington Historian*, April, 1900, pages 104-105.) James G. Swan, in his *Northwest Coast*, page 425, speaks of a letter from General George Gibbs, dated at Fort Vose, on Port Townsend, W. T., January 7, 1857. That may have been one of the blockhouses of the Indian war days or it may have been another name for Fort Townsend.

**FORT VANCOUVER,** on the Columbia River, in Clarke County. It is the oldest continuous home of white man in the State of Washington. After the North-West Company of Montreal and the Hudson's Bay Company were merged in 1821, Dr. John McLoughlin was sent out as chief factor. In the spring of 1825 he moved headquarters from Fort George (Astoria) farther up the river to a place which he erroneously thought was the highest point reached by the Vancouver expedition in 1792. With that in mind he called the new headquarters Fort Vancouver.

**FORT WALLA WALLA.** Two forts by that name have been historically important. On July 11, 1818, a party of Hudson's Bay Company men encamped on the east bank of the Columbia River, about half a mile above the mouth of the Walla Walla River and there began the construction of a strong fort of heavy timbers. Though the surrounding Indians were of the Walla Walla and neighboring tribes, this fort was often called "Fort Nez Perces." In 1842 the fort was de-



stroyed by fire and was rebuilt of adobe. In 1855 the fort was abandoned to prevent the goods and ammunition from falling into the hands of hostile Indians. The town that has grown up at that place is called Wallula. The other Fort Walla Walla was established by Colonel George Wright in 1857 as a protection against the Indians. White men had been forbidden to settle in that region. The Indians were conquered, the prohibition of settlement was removed and the City of Walla Walla grew near the fort.

FORT WARD, near the entrance to Port Orchard, in Kitsap County. The War Department, in General Order No. 84, June 12, 1903, gave the name to the fort in honor of Colonel George H. Ward, brevet brigadier-general, United States Volunteers, who was wounded at the Battle of Gettysburg, July 2, 1863, and died of his wounds on the following day. (Captain Clifford Jones, Coast Artillery Corps, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 534.)

FORT WHITMAN, on Goat Island, facing Deception Pass, in the southwestern part of Skagit County. The name was bestowed by the War Department in December, 1909, in honor of the famous missionary, Marcus Whitman, who was killed by the Walla Walla Indians on November 29, 1847. (*Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, January 1, 1910.)

FORT WORDEN, at Point Wilson, near Port Townsend, Jefferson County. The War Department, in General Orders No. 43, April 4, 1900, bestowed the name in honor of the late Admiral John L. Worden, United States Navy, who was in command of the original *Monitor* in its engagement with the Confederate ram *Merrimac* at Hampton Roads, Virginia, March 8 and 9, 1862. (Colonel George T. Bartlett, *Fort Worden*, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 147.) George Davidson, in the *United States Coast Survey Report* for 1858, page 423, says he found at Point Wilson in 1857 an unfinished log hut called Fort Mason, probably an honor in name for Secretary and Acting Governor Charles H. Mason.

FORT WRIGHT, near Spokane in Spokane County. It was named in honor of Colonel George Wright of the Ninth Infantry, United States Army, who received command of the Columbia River district in January, 1856, at the time of Indian troubles. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590, and Hubert Howe Bancroft, *Works*, Volume XXXI., page 116.)

FOSTER, a town in King County, named in honor of Joseph Foster, who settled on his homestead there in 1852. He died there on January 16, 1911, at the age of 83. (*Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, January 17, 1911.) Charles Foster, a brother of Joseph Foster, had a homestead nearby, and when he died on March 5, 1915, the claim was made that



the town of Foster was named in his honor. (*Seattle Times*, March 5, 1915.)

FOSTER POINT, on the southern shore of Orcas Island west of the entrance to East Sound, San Juan County. The name appears first on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

FOULWEATHER BLUFF, in the northern part of Kitsap County, near the entrance to Hood Canal. The name was given by Vancouver, 1792, who says, in *Voyage*, second edition, page 82, "in consequence of the change we experienced in its neighbourhood." George Davidson, in the *Pacific Coast Pilot*, page 595, says the Indian name for the place was "Pitch-pol." J. G. Kohl, in *Hydrography*, Volume XII., Part I., of *Pacific Railroad Report*, page 284, says the name "Suquamish Head," often used, may have been given by the Hudson's Bay Company men.

FOUR LAKES, a town north of Cheney, in Spokane County. The region was known as the "Four Lakes Country" because of the four lakes there. The name was given by W. F. Bassett, a pioneer who was in Spokane Falls, 1870-1871, and moved to a farm near Cheney. (H. S. Bassett, Harrington, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 327.)

FOX ISLAND, north of McNeil Island, in Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of J. L. Fox, an assistant surgeon of the expedition. The British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846, shows the island under the name "Rosario," but the older name has persisted.

FRAGARIA, a town on Colvos Passage, in Kitsap County. The name is Latin for the genus of plants to which the strawberry belongs and was given to the place by Ferdinand Schmitz on February 15, 1912, in honor of the early berries ripened there. (M. B. Fountain, in *Names MSS.*, Letters 547 and 564.)

FRANCIS, see Longview.

FRANKFORT, a town on the Columbia River, in Pacific County. It was named by the promoters in 1890 in honor of Frank Bourn and Frank Scott, who had the townsite laid out and platted. (Postmaster of Frankfort, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 120.)

FRANKLIN, name of a former postoffice at the site of Puyallup, Pierce County. See Puyallup.

FRANKLIN, a town in King County, twelve miles south of Maple Valley.

FRANKLIN COUNTY, authorized by the Legislature of Washington Territory on November 28, 1883, and named in honor of Benjamin Franklin.

FRASER, see Blanchard, Skagit County.

FREELAND COLONY, see Equality, Skagit County.



**FREEPOR**T, a town on the Cowlitz River, in Cowlitz County. It was laid out by Nathaniel Stone and named in honor of a town in Indiana where his family lived before migrating to the Pacific Coast in 1848. (Mrs. Antoinette Baker Huntington, Castle Rock, manuscript in Pioneer Files, University of Washington.)

**FREEMAN'S ISLAND**, a small island on the west coast of Orcas Island, just south of Point Doughty, in San Juan County. John Doughty was a petty officer, captain of the top, and J. D. Freeman, sailmaker on the *Peacock* of the squadron, was undoubtedly the one honored when the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, named Freeman's Island.

**FRENCH CREEK**, a small tributary of the Snohomish River, near Snohomish. William Whitfield, a pioneer of 1865, says that French Creek or French Slough got its name from the fact that three of the first settlers — John Richards, Peter Voisard and Peter Ladebush — were Canadian Frenchmen. (John W. Miller, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 197.)

**FRESHWATER BAY**, on the Strait of Juan de Fuca, at the mouth of the Elwha River, near Port Angeles, Clallam County. The Spaniards called it "Enseñada de Davila." The name appears first on the British Admiralty Chart, 1911, Kellett, 1847.

**FRIDAY HARBOR**, a town on San Juan Island, county seat of San Juan County. The Hudson's Bay Company had a station in that vicinity and employed as sheepherder an old Kanaka obtained by them from the Hawaiian Islands. An English boat came into the harbor and the captain sent some men to the old man's camp asking the name of the place. He did not know. They asked his own name and he said "Friday." The captain said: "We'll call this Friday Harbor," and subsequent efforts to change the name to "Bellevue" have failed. Charles McKay, an old pioneer, says the christening must have taken place seventy-five years ago. (Postmaster, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 495.) The name appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2689, Richards, 1858-1859.

**FRITZ POINT**, on the western shore of Orcas Island, north of Jones Island. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of James Fritz, a gunner, who joined the squadron at Rio and served the cruise.

**FROLIC STRAITS**, see Upright Channel.

**FRONTIER**, see Velvet, Stevens County.

[To be continued]



## DOCUMENTS

### WASHINGTON'S FIRST CONSTITUTION, 1878

[Continued from page 152]

EIGHTEENTH DAY—JULY 1ST.

Convention met at 9 A. M. Quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

On motion of Mr. Andrews the Convention went into Committee of the whole on the article entitled "Legislative," with Mr. Steward in the Chair.

At noon the Committee rose, and Mr. President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman reported that the Committee had not concluded its consideration of the article and asked leave to sit again, which on motion of Mr. Steward was granted.

On motion of Mr. Hannah the Convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

The Convention reassembled at 2 o'clock P. M.

The President presented to the Convention a communication from Wm. H. Bender, Chairman of the Walla Walla 4th of July Committee, inviting the members of the Convention to participate in the festivities on that occasion.<sup>13</sup>

On motion of Mr. Gilmore the invitation was accepted.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell, the Convention resolved itself into Committee of the whole, on the "Legislative" article—Mr. Steward in the Chair.

At half past four o'clock P. M., on motion of Mr. O'Dell the Committee rose, the President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of the Committee submitted a report.

Mr. Steward moved that the report be adopted.

Mr. Eldridge moved to amend the motion to adopt, so that the amendments proposed by Committee of the whole may be acted on separately by the Convention—carried.

Adjourned.

<sup>13</sup> The invitation was written on the official letter-head of the City of Walla Walla, showing Miles C. Moore as Mayor and C. E. Whitney as City Auditor and Clerk. "We regret," writes Mr. Bender, "to say we are unable to procure carriages for your Honorable Body, they having all been engaged." The proceedings later show that the convention simply adjourned over for the celebration and resumed work as usual on July 5th. It is interesting to recall that when the constitution was framed in 1889, the convention assembled for organization on July 4th.



NINETEENTH DAY—JULY 2ND

Convention met—quorum present.

Rev. H. W. Eagan offered prayer.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. George from Committee No. 2, reported the article entitled "Finance."

On motion the report was tabled and ordered printed.

Mr. Dennison from Committee No. 1, reported the article on "Corporations"—tabled and ordered printed.

The amendments to the "Legislative" article was taken up and acted on separately.

Accepting the amendment fixing the pay of the members of the Legislature, striking out "\$4 per day and inserting \$3 per day," the vote stood: Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Emery, Henry, Hanna, Larrabee, Lacy and Wait. Noes—Eldridge, Gilmore, George, O'Dell, Steward and Mr. President.

After further amending the article it was adopted and ordered engrossed for its third reading.

Before engrossing for third reading Mr. Emery moved to strike out the following from Sec. 8, which provoked considerable argument.

"In all elections of Representatives, after such division, each qualified elector may cast as many votes for one candidate as there are Representatives to be elected in the district, or he may distribute the same, or equal parts thereof among the candidates as he shall see fit; and the candidates highest in votes shall be elected."

The vote to strike out stood as follows: Ayes—Bradshaw, Emery, George and Lacy. Noes—Andrews, Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, Henry, Hanna, Larrabee, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President.

The vote upon Mr. Eldridge's amendment inserting the following in Section 8:

"But the Legislature may at any time after the year 1890, adopt the preferential system in the election of Representatives, and enact such laws as may be necessary to carry it into effect." The vote resulted as follows:

Ayes—Andrews, Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, Henry, Hanna, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Wait and Mr. President. Noes—Bradshaw, Emery, George and Steward.

At half past eleven o'clock, Mr. Steward and Mr. Dennison moved a call of the Convention, whereupon the burley Sergeant at Arms muzzled one of the consumptives and brought him in.

During the lull in the proceedings, Mr. Bradshaw asked the following for information: "As the gentleman from Idaho has the right of



the floor, whether or not, he has the further right to take the floor off with him?—decided that he had.

After adopting the amendments as made, the Convention took a recess until half past one P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

At half past one o'clock p. m., the Convention reassembled.

Quorum present.

The President presented the following communication:

To the President of the Constitutional Convention—Dear Sir:—  
“Being informed that the members of the Constitutional Convention contemplate a pleasure trip to Lewiston. The Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad Company hereby tender to the members of said Convention, a free pass over its road from Walla Walla to Wallula and return. If you accept please notify us to that effect. Yours respectfully,

W. W. & C. R. R. Co.,  
Per E. F. BAKER, Agent.”

On motion the communication was received and the President instructed to notify the President of the Railroad Company that the Convention would accept the invitation at the close of the Convention.

On motion of Mr. Hanna the convention resolved itself into a Committee of the whole, on the article entitled “Administrative,” with Mr. Henry in the Chair.

At half-past three, on motion of Larrabee, the Committee of the whole rose and reported back to the Convention its report.

On motion the article as amended, was adopted, and ordered engrossed for its third reading.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the Convention went into a Committee of the whole on the article entitled “Officers,” with Mr. Eldridge in the Chair.

As we go to press the Committee is still deliberating on this article.

TWENTIETH DAY—JULY 3RD

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. Mr. Boyd.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Dennison from Committee No. 1, reported the article entitled “Judiciary”—the article was laid on the table, and ordered printed.

Mr. O'Dell sent up a resolution, tendering thanks to the people of Colfax, for their generous offer to furnish transportation, free of



charge, to the delegates of the Convention, from Colfax to Almota, on their proposed pleasure trip to Lewiston.<sup>14</sup>

On motion the resolution was adopted, and the President instructed to inform the good people of Colfax, the time of their acceptance of the invitation.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell the Convention resolved itself into Committee of the whole, and resumed consideration of the article entitled "Officers."

At half past eleven o'clock A. M., the article as amended, was adopted and ordered engrossed for its third reading.

Adjourned until Friday morning at 10 o'clock.

TWENTY-FIRST DAY — JULY 5TH

Quorum present. Journal read and approved.

On motion the Convention resolved itself into Committee of the Whole on the article entitled "Judiciary." The first section of the article was amended so as to read as follows: "The Court for the trial of impeachment shall be composed of the Senate. The House of Representatives shall have the power of impeaching all civil officers of the State for corrupt conduct in office, or for crimes and misdemeanors; but a majority of all the members elected shall concur in an impeachment. On trial of an impeachment against the Governor, the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court shall preside. No judicial officer shall exercise his office after he shall be impeached until his acquittal. Before the trial of an impeachment, the members of the Court shall take an oath or affirmation, truly and impartially to try the impeachment according to evidence; and no person shall be convicted without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members elected. Judgment in cases of impeachment shall not extend further than removal from office, or removal from office and disqualification to hold any office of honor, profit or trust under the State; but this shall not prevent the officer from being prosecuted, tried and punished in the Courts according to law."

The second section was amended so as to give to the Supreme Court "a general superintending control over all the inferior Courts, under such regulations and limitations as may be prescribed by law."

At 12 o'clock M. the Committee rose, and asked leave to sit again. The Convention took a recess until half-past one o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention re-assembled at the appointed hour, and went into Committee of the whole to further consider the "Judiciary" article.

<sup>14</sup> The neighboring towns were all ambitious and anxiously sought a visit from members of the convention. The courtesy of free rides were offered on stages, railroad, and steamboats.



The first part of section Four reads: "For the term of four years, and thereafter, until the Legislature shall otherwise provide, the Judges of the several Circuit Courts shall be *ex officio* Judges of the Supreme Court. \* \* \* \*

This leaves the Supreme Court in the same condition as it was before.

All the members of the Committee who reported this article, stated that they were unanimously in favor of a separate Supreme Court, but thought they would not be warranted at the present time in embodying it in the Constitution.

This standpoint was taken on an economical basis, and after argument the Committee refused to amend so as to make a separate Supreme Court.

Section Eight reads, "In all causes submitted in the Supreme Court, and in all cases tried by the Circuit Courts without a jury, the judgment or decree shall be entered at the same term at which the causes are submitted."

At half-past five the Committee of the Whole rose, the President resumed the Chair, and Mr. Eldridge, Chairman of the Committee, reported progress, and asked leave to sit again.

On motion, leave to sit again was granted.

Adjourned.<sup>15</sup>

TWENTY-SECOND DAY—JULY 6TH

Quorum present.

Prayer by the Rev. Mr. Shields.

Journal read and approved.

Convention resolved itself into Committee of the whole to further consider the article entitled "Judiciary."

Part of Section Fourteen, reads as amended:

"Every Judge (Judge of the Supreme Court; and of the Circuit Courts,) shall, before taking his office, subscribe and file with the Secretary of State, a written pledge that he will not, during the term for which he was elected, or appointed, accept any office of profits or trust, except a judicial office under the government of the United States, or under any State of the Union, or any foreign power."

This provision has no particular legal effects. It is entirely a moral obligation.

If a Judge should violate the required pledge, and a legal question raised, and brought into the higher judicial tribunals for adjudica-

<sup>15</sup> On this day there must have been talk of two additional sections for the Declaration of Rights, as the Walla Walla Union of July 6, has an editorial about them showing that no man or corporation was to be allowed to own more than 640 acres of land. The editorial says the idea seems to have been to prevent a man "from exercising the right to get rich." The sections complained of were not adopted.



tion, the inevitable result would be an acquittal. But such a case, as it is only a pledge of honor, a moral obligation would cast such obliquity and shame upon the offender that a similar occurrence would not be known.

On motion the committee rose, reported progress and asked leave to sit again—granted.

Convention took a recess until half-past one P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention re-assembled at the appointed hour, in Committee of the whole, to resume consideration of the "Judiciary" article.

Section 22nd was so amended as to constitute a County Court in each County, "which shall have such jurisdiction in matters relating to the estates of deceased persons, and to the persons and estates of minors, and persons of unsound mind, as may be prescribed by law." It has also civil jurisdiction, etc.

This abolishes the separate Probate Court existing at the present time within the Territory.

The following new section to the article was offered by Mr. Dennison, and on motion was lost.

"All judicial officers before entering upon their duties shall take the following oath or affirmation, to wit:

I, A. B., do solemnly swear or affirm that I will administer justice without respect to persons, and do equal justice to the poor and to the rich; and that I will faithfully and impartially discharge all the duties incumbent on me as \* \* \* according to the best of my abilities and understanding, agreeably to the Constitution and laws of the United States, and of the State of \* \* \* so help me God."

On motion the Committee of the whole rose, the President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of the Committee reported, and the Committee discharged from further consideration of the article.

On motion the report was tabled for future consideration of the Convention.

On motion the article entitled "Declaration of Rights" was taken from the table and acted upon.

Part of Section 8 as amended reads: "\* \* \*. The right of a trial by a jury of twelve persons shall remain inviolate in all criminal cases; but a jury in civil cases, in all courts, may consist of less than twelve persons, as may be prescribed by law; and the concurrence of three-fourths of the whole number of the jury shall in such cases be sufficient for a verdict; provided, that the right in all civil cases may be waived by the parties, in such manner as may be provided by law. Hereafter a grand jury shall consist of seven persons, and any five of whom con-



curing may find an indictment: *provided*, the Legislature may change abolish, regulate or re-establish the grand jury system."

Section 12 abolishes imprisonment for debt.

An amendment was sent up, giving power to imprison for debt when there was fraud etc. Argument on this amendment occupied the entire afternoon. The Convention was about equally divided in opinion. Much hauling, pulling and sharp shooting took place.

At half past four the Convention adjourned until 10 o'clock A. M. Monday.

TWENTY-THIRD DAY—JULY 8TH

Quorum present. Journal amended and approved.

Mr. Henry granted leave of absence on account of sickness.

Committee No. 3, through Mr. Leland, reported back the article entitled "Preamble."

On motion the report was laid on the table.

Mr. Emery from Committee on "Engrossed Articles," reported the following articles as properly engrossed, "Amendments," "Officers," "Administrative" and "Executive."

The Convention took up the article "Declaration of Rights," and again went into a lengthy discussion on the section, authorizing imprisonment for debt.

At quarter to 10 o'clock, on motion of O'Dell and Hanna, a call of the house was made, and the following absentees noted: Henry and Lacy—Henry was absent on leave. Mr. Lacy was brought in.

The following substitute to the section, was offered by Eldridge and adopted:

"No person shall be imprisoned for debt, except in case of fraud in contracting the debt, or of absconding debtors having means legally applicable to the payment of such debt or some part thereof."

The vote adopting stood: Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Emery, Gilmore, George, Larrabee, Steward, Wait and Mr. President.

Noes—Eldridge, Hanna, Lacy, O'Dell—Henry absent.

Mr. Lacy was granted leave of absence until half past one o'clock, P. M.

At 12 M. the Committee of the whole rose, reported progress, and asked leave to sit again—granted.

Recess taken until half past one P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention re-assembled at the appointed hour.

Mr. Dennison offered the following as a new section to the article entitled "Declaration of Rights:"



"The right to hold any of the following offices in this State shall not be denied to any person on account of sex; anything in this Constitution to the contrary notwithstanding. That is to say: office of Notary Public, office of Commissioner of Deeds, office of County Clerk, office of Treasurer, of any county, city, town, or district, office of Clerk in the Legislature, Judicial, or Executive department, office in any institution of learning or institution for insane, deaf or dumb persons, office of Superintendent of Public Instruction, office of County School Superintendent, School Director or School District Clerk."

After amending by striking out "Judicial," the section was adopted.

Ayes—Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, George, Steward, Wait and Mr. President. Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Emery, Hanna, Larrabee, Lacy and O'Dell.

On motion of Larrabee the article entitled "Declaration of Rights" was ordered engrossed for third reading.

The article entitled "Judiciary" was taken from the table and acted upon.

After considerable discussion and unparliamentary wrangle, Section 22 providing for a separate Probate Court, was amended, cut up, blotted out, substituted, and after spending two half days, left just as it was originally reported. It was adopted by the following vote: Ayes—Andrews, Wait, Larrabee, Gilmore, Eldridge, Dennison, Bradshaw, Hanna, O'Dell, George, Lacy and Emery. Noes—Steward—Henry absent.

Larrabee offered substitute to Section 2. It was rejected by the following vote: Ayes—Larrabee. Noes—Andrews, Wait, Steward, Gilmore, Eldridge, Dennison, Bradshaw, Hanna, O'Dell, George, Lacy, Emery, and Mr. President.

Larrabee moved to strike out the same section. Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Larrabee, O'Dell, Steward, and Mr. President. Noes—Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Hanna, Lacy and Wait. Henry absent.

After further amendment to the "Judiciary" article, it was ordered engrossed for a third reading.

Adjourned.

During the afternoon session Hon. E. P. Ferry, Governor of the



Territory, was present and occupied a seat on the left of the Present of the Convention.<sup>16</sup>

**TWENTY-FOURTH DAY—JULY 9TH**

Quorum present. Prayer by Rev. McConkey, of the Episcopal Church.

Journal read and approved.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the article on "Legislative" was taken from the table and ordered printed for third reading.

Moved by Mr. George that the vote by which the article entitled "Judiciary" be reconsidered. Ayes—Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hanna, Lacy and Wait—8. Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Larrabee, O'Dell, Steward, and Mr. President—6.

Call of the house was ordered on motion of Larrabee and Andrews—Emery absent, and after being notified, made his appearance.

Leave of absence granted to Mr. Emery on account of sickness.

After amending the "Judiciary" article it was tabled and ordered engrossed for 3rd reading.

On motion of Bradshaw the "Preamble" was taken from the table and acted upon.

After making a substitution, and reading the 2d time, was on motion ordered engrossed for 3d reading.

On motion of George, the Convention resolved itself into a Committee of the whole to consider the article entitled "Finance," with Mr. Andrews in the Chair.

Mr. Abernathy offered an amendment to Section 3, exempting church property from taxation. On motion it was lost.

Committee rose, reported progress and asked leave to sit again—granted.

Convention took a recess until half past one o'clock P. M.

**AFTERNOON SESSION**

Convention reassembled at the appointed hour.

On motion the Convention went into a Committee of the whole, and further considered the article entitled "Finance."

During the deliberation of the article, quite an extended argument ensued on "double taxation," and exemption of taxes.

<sup>16</sup> Governor Elisha Peyre Ferry afterwards became the first Governor of the State and in his honor Ferry County was subsequently named. At the time of the Walla Walla Constitutional Convention, his name was often in the newspapers. The same paper that made the above record has an item about Governor Ferry having instituted a suit for \$10,000 damages against H. L. Blanchard, "nominal editor of the Democratic Press" for having charged the Governor with a corrupt use of the pardoning power. The outcome is not indicated, but no one ever succeeded in proving Governor Ferry corrupt in anything. The Walla Walla *Union* for July 27, 1878, praised the Governor for not listening to the wild and ill-founded cries for help from those fearing Indian attacks. He did use the Territory's power in two instances while there in Walla Walla, but was firm against rushing deeply into expense until the Indian danger was more urgent.



Hanna offered an amendment to the section on taxes, prohibiting the setting off of debts against the taxation of property—amendment carried.

In our opinion the section as it now stands does not prevent double taxation.

When it is read for the third time we will give the section in full.

The following new sections were recommended by the Committee:

Section 20th—"The Legislature may borrow money to repel invasion, suppress insurrection, or defend the State in time of war; but the money thus raised shall be applied exclusively to the object for which the loan was authorized, or to the repayment of the debt thereby created."

Section 21st.—"The State shall never contract any debt for works of internal improvement, or be a party in carrying on the same."

Section 22nd.—"No money shall be drawn from the Treasury for the benefit of any church, or religious societies, or religious or theological seminaries."

On motion of Mr. Andrews, the Committee of the whole was discharged from further consideration of the article.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Convention adjourned.

The Governor was present and occupied a seat on the platform, with the President of the Convention.

TWENTY-FIFTH DAY—JULY 10TH

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. Mr. Boyd.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Henry, from Committee on "Memorial relative to improving Snake river," submitted a draft of a memorial.

On motion of Mr. Dennison, the memorial was referred to Printing committee, with instructions to print.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the following motion was adopted, "Resolved, that an engrossing clerk be employed at \$4 per day, until the work of copying is completed. That the Secretary be directed to appoint a competent person." The Secretary appointed L. B. Noble.

Proceeding to the order of unfinished business the Convention resumed consideration of the article entitled "Finance."

The convention considered the amendments proposed by the committee of the whole separately.

To section 2 and 3 the following was inserted, "No set-off of debts against the assessed value of property shall be allowed."

On motion of Lacy, the article was engrossed for third reading.



Mr. Steward, from committee on engrossed articles, reported that the article entitled "Preamble" had been correctly engrossed.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the Preamble was put upon its third reading, and in passing it the vote stood:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Lacy, Larrabee, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President. Mr. Emery absent.

On motion a committee of six was appointed on Revision and Arrangements, as follows: Larrabee, Eldridge, Steward, Andrews, O'Dell and Bradshaw.

On motion of Larrabee, the article entitled "Distribution of Powers," was read the third time and passed unanimously.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw, the article entitled Amendments, was read the third time and passed with same result as above.

On motion of O'Dell, the article on "Boundaries" was read the third time and passed unanimously.

On motion the following articles were read the third time and passed: "Administrative," "Executive," "Officers." On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the articles passed, severally entitled Preamble, Boundaries, Distribution of Powers, Administrative, Executive, Officers, and Amendments, were ordered printed.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell, the article entitled "Corporations" was taken from the table, read the first and second time, and the convention went into committee of the whole to consider the same.

At 12 o'clock m. committee of the whole rose, reported progress, and leave was granted to sit again.

Convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention reassembled at 2 P. M.

Mr. Lacy, from committee on contingent expenses, reported.

On motion of O'Dell, the report was adopted, and the President authorized to issue certificates for the several amounts mentioned in the report.

On motion of O'Dell the convention resolved itself into committee of the whole on the article entitled "Corporations," with Mr. O'Dell in the chair.

At 3 o'clock P. M. the Committee of the whole rose, the President resumed the chair, and the chairman of the committee reported amendments with a recommendation for their adoption.

On motion of Eldridge the amendments were considered *seriatim*.  
Adjourned.



TWENTY-SIXTH DAY—JULY 11TH

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. S. H. Young.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. George, from committee No. 2, reported as follows:

"The committee to whom was referred the matters of "navigable waters," "swamp lands," and "swamp and tide lands," report that they have had the same under consideration and report the same back to the convention without any recommendation.

Mr. George, from committee No. 2, reported the following articles, respectively, "Eminent Domain," and "The Rights of Married Women, and Exemptions," and "State Institutions."

On motion the several articles were laid on the table and ordered printed.

Proceeding to the order of unfinished business, the convention resumed consideration of the article entitled "Corporations."

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw, a call of the convention was had, and all the members found present except Lacy, Leland and Emery.

Mr. Leland, not having a vote, was excused, and Mr. Emery being absent on sick leave, the Sergeant-at-Arms was dispatched to bring in Mr. Lacy. After notification, he made his appearance. (He should have been fined.—Ed.)

Mr. Dennison moved to amend section 3 of the article entitled Corporations, by adding the following words:

"Laws also shall be passed regulating the liability of common carriers of passengers in cases of personal injuries, occasioned by negligence on the part of the carrier."

Adopted unanimously.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell, Mr. Lacy was granted leave of absence until half-past one o'clock, subject to the call of the convention.

Mr. Hannah moved that the following new section be adopted:

"The Legislature shall not have the power to establish or incorporate any bank or banking company, or monied institution whatever, nor shall any bank company or institution exist in the State, with the privilege of making, issuing, or putting in circulation, any bill, check, certificate, promissory note, or other paper, or the paper of any bank, company, or person to circulate as money."

After amendment it was adopted.

In the discussion of this new section, the general "Finance" question was brought up and dissected.



[In our humble opinion, the convention got into deep water when they "tackled" the principles of finance.—Reporter.]<sup>17</sup>

In the midst of the discussion, the convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention re-assembled at 2 o'clock P. M.

After further considering the article entitled "Corporations," it was tabled and ordered engrossed for its third reading.

The convention resolved itself into committee of the whole on the article entitled "Suffrage and Elections," with Mr. Lacy in the chair.

In deliberating upon this article, Mr. Wait offered a new section on "local option." In moving its adoption he supported his position in strong terms, and made a splendid speech.

Mr. O'Dell stood firm to the sentiments expressed in the section, and stated that he came to the convention pledged to support such an article. Mr. Dennison said that he liked the ring of the remarks of the gentleman who had just spoken, but could not support such a measure except as a separate article.

Larrabee and Andrews expressed themselves similarly. Andrews' constituents had canvassed the matter in his county, and had directed him to use his influence against the introduction of such a section into the Constitution.

On motion the new section was rejected.

The committee of the whole rose, reported the amendments and was discharged from further consideration of the article.

Report of the committee reported back to convention.

Adjourned.

#### TWENTY-SEVENTH DAY—JULY 12TH

Quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Larrabee from committee on "Substitution and Revision," reported back the "Preamble" without change.

Mr. Leland read a draft of a proposed schedule for the three Northern counties of Idaho—Tabled and ordered printed.

<sup>17</sup> It will be observed that the editor of the paper and the reporter did not hesitate to inject their opinions into the official record. Editorials also gave advice but always in a respectfull tone. In the issue for July 20, there appeared a poem entitled "An Exhortation," and addressed: "To the Members of the Constitutional Convention of Washington Territory, now sitting at Walla Walla, W. T." There are ten stanzas of quaint advice about laws and issues, ending with an eleventh stanza as follows:

"Ho! Gentlemen of Washington!  
List to a poor bard's tale—  
His honest counsel do not shun;  
And may your crops ne'er fail!  
Your deep'ning woods,  
Your welling floods,  
And fields, and mountains blue—All hail!"



Mr. Steward from committee on "Engrossed Articles," reported that the article entitled "Declaration of Rights" had been properly engrossed.

Under the head of Unfinished Business, the Convention took up the article on "Suffrage and Elections," and the amendments reported by the committee of the whole were acted upon separately and adopted.

On motion the article was ordered engrossed for its third reading.

Female suffrage was once more brought up on striking out the word "male" before the word "citizen," and the Ayes and Noes were called for.

Mr. Eldridge proposed to amend the Section giving the right of suffrage to the people, by striking out the word "male."

The vote to strike out; stood: Ayes—Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore and Wait.—4. Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, George, Henry, Hanna, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Mr. President.—10.

Absent—Mr. Emery.

On motion the article was tabled and ordered engrossed for its third reading.

At 11 o'clock a. m. the Convention took a recess until half past one o'clock P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention resolved itself into committee of the whole, and took up the article on "Education."

After amending the article, the committee of whole rose, and Mr. Lacy, chairman of the committee, reported the amendments and recommended their adoption.

On motion the committee of the whole was discharged from further consideration of the article.

Adjourned.<sup>18</sup>

#### TWENTY-EIGHTH DAY—JULY 13TH

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. Mr. Warren.

Journal read, corrected and approved.

Mr. Steward, from Committee on "Engrossed Articles," reported the following articles entitled, "Judiciary," and "Suffrage and Elections," properly engrossed.

Mr. Larrabee, from Committee on "Revision," reported amendments to the article "Declaration of Rights," and the regular order of

<sup>18</sup> While the members of the Convention rested over the Sabbath, their aspirations for the proposed statehood would receive an impetus by reading in the Saturday's issue of the Walla Walla Union, July 13, 1878, an article declaring that the Northern Pacific Railroad Company really intended to build its line over the Cascade Mountains from Puget Sound to the Columbia River. The announcement was made that W. Milnor Roberts, chief engineer of the company, for the announcement of the completion of the railroad over the Cascades." was then on his way to make the locating survey. The editor added: "God speed the day



business being dispensed with, the Convention proceeded to consider the report.

On motion of Mr. George, the amendment recommended by the Committee, striking out the following, “\* \* nor again be put upon trial for the same offense after having been once acquitted by a jury,” was lost by the following vote: Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Gilmore, Larrabee, O’Dell and Mr. President—6. Noes—Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, George, Henry, Hannah, Lacy, Steward and Wait—9.

On motion of Mr. Dennison, the Committee on “Revision” was instructed to superintend the final enrollment of the Constitution on parchment.

Mr. Larrabee gave notice that in two days he should move to reconsider the vote whereby the articles entitled “Corporation” and “Finance” were ordered engrossed for a third reading.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the article on “Suffrage and Elections” was read third time, and the question being “shall the article pass,” the ayes and noes were called as follows:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O’Dell, Steward and Mr. President—12.

Noes—Dennison, Eldridge and Wait—3. Passed.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the article entitled “Judiciary” was read third time and passed.

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O’Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—15.

Proceeding to the unfinished business, consisting of the article on “Education,” Mr. Larrabee moved the adoption of a substitute for the entire article.

On motion of Mr. George the substitute was laid on the table and ordered printed.

On motion of Mr. George the report of the Committee of Whole on the Educational article was also laid on the table.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the article entitled, “Eminent Domain and Property of the State,” was taken from the table and read the first and second time.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the rule was suspended and the article considered in Convention.

After one amendment, on motion of Mr. Larrabee, the rules were further suspended, the article considered, engrossed, read third time, and passed by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore,



George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—15.

Noes—None.

Adjourned.

TWENTY-NINTH DAY—JULY 15TH

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. Mr. McConkey.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Emery from Committee on "Engrossed articles" reported the article entitled "Legislative" properly engrossed.

Mr. Dennison, from Committee No. 1, submitted a substitute for the article on "Married Women and Exemptions," which was tabled and ordered printed.

Mr. Larrabee, from the Committee on "Revision," by unanimous consent reported an amendment to Section 8, of the "Declaration of Rights," so as to make it read as follows:

"No person shall be put upon trial for the same offense after having been once acquitted by a jury," \* \* \* \*

Motion carried and the article amended accordingly.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the vote by which the articles entitled "Finance" and "Corporations" were ordered engrossed for third reading were reconsidered.

On motion of Mr. Lacy the Convention took from the table the article on "State Institutions," which was read the first and second times, and the Convention resolved into Committee of the whole thereon, with Mr. Hannah in the Chair.

At 11 a. m., on motion of Mr. Eldridge, the Committee rose and the Chairman of the Committee, Mr. Hannah, reported amendments, and on motion of Mr. Andrews the report was received and the Committee discharged.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the Convention proceeded to consider the amendments recommended by the Committee separately.

On motion of Mr. Lacy, after considering amendments, the article was ordered engrossed for third reading.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the article entitled "Legislative" was read third time, and the question being "shall the article pass," the ayes and noes were taken as follows:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—15.

Noes—None. Passed.



On motion of Mr. George, the article on Corporations was taken up by the Convention.

It was moved to add certain words to Section 6, specifying the liability of stockholders in joint stock companies and corporations.

Several substitutes were offered and before the question was decided the Convention took a recess until half-past 1 o'clock, P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

The Convention resumed consideration of the proposed amendments to the article on Corporations.

All amendments and substitutes to Section 6 were withdrawn, except the motion of Mr. Larrabee, which was to add the following words:

"The stockholders of all corporations and joint stock companies shall be individually liable for all labor performed for such corporation or company." The vote stood:

Ayes—Dennison, Eldridge, Hannah, Larrabee, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—8.

Noes—Andrews, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry and Lacy—6.  
Absent—Mr. Bradshaw. The substitute was adopted.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the article was ordered engrossed for third reading.

The Convention resolved itself into Committee of the whole, and took up for consideration the substitute offered by Mr. Larrabee, to the article entitled, "Education," with Mr. Wait in the Chair.

At half-past 5 o'clock the Committee rose, reported progress, and leave was granted to sit again.

Adjourned.

#### THIRTIETH DAY—JULY 16TH

Convention met at 8 o'clock A. M.

Quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

On motion of Mr. Hannah, the Convention was resolved into a Committee of the whole on the article entitled "Education," with Mr. Wait in the Chair.

At 10 o'clock A. M., on motion of Mr. Eldridge, the Committee rose, Mr. President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of the Committee, Mr. Wait, submitted the following report:

"The Committee of the whole, to whom was referred the article on "Education," have had the same under consideration and report it back with a substitute and recommend the adoption of the substitute."



On motion of Mr. O'Dell, the report was adopted and the Committee discharged from further consideration of the same.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge, the substitute was read first and second times, and the rules suspended requiring the same to be referred to the Committee of the whole.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the Convention proceeded to consider the article by sections.

After amending and substituting, the article was tabled and ordered engrossed for third reading.

Adjourned.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

The Convention resumed consideration of the unfinished business consisting of the article on "Education."

Mr. Hannah moved the adoption of the following substitute to Section 13:

"Separate schools may be established for the children of colored races, but such schools shall not be inferior in any respect to other common schools."

The substitute was lost by the following vote:

Ayes—Dennison, Gilmore, George, Henry and Hannah—5.

Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Eldridge, Emery, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—10.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the article was ordered engrossed for third reading.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the rules were suspended, and Mr. Emery, from the Committee on "Engrossed Articles," reported the following articles properly engrossed, "Corporations," "State Institutions," and "Finance."

On motion of Mr. Lacy, the article entitled "Corporations" was read third time and passed by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Eldridge, Emery, Henry, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—10.

Noes—Bradshaw, Dennison, Gilmore, George and Hannah—5.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw, the article entitled "Finance" was read third time and passed by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Dennison, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—13.

Noes—Bradshaw and Eldridge—2.

On motion of Mr. Emery, the article entitled "State Institutions," was put upon its third reading, and passed the house by the following vote:



Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—15.

On motion of Mr. Dennison the Convention took from the table the "Separate Articles."

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the rules requiring first and second reading and consideration in Committee of the whole were dispensed with and the articles considered in Convention.

On motion of Mr. Wait the following new separate article, No. 3, was added:

"It shall be lawful for the Electors of any County, municipal corporation, or precinct, not included within the corporate limits of any municipality, at any general election to prohibit, by a majority vote, the sale or disposal of spirituous liquors in less quantities than one gallon, except for medical or mechanical purposes. And the Legislature shall pass at its first session such laws as will carry into effect this article, if adopted."

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the rules requiring Separate Article, No. 3, to be read first and second times and considered in Committee of the whole, were suspended.

Separate Article No. 1 was adopted by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—14.

Noes—Hannah—1.

Separate Article No. 2 adopted by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—14.

Noes—Hannah—1.

Separate Article No. 3 adopted by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Larrabee, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—12.

Noes—Henry, Hannah and Lacy—3.

The words "For Separate Article No. 3," and "Against Separate Article No. 3," on motion of Mr. Larrabee, were inserted in the article entitled "Separate Articles," whereupon on motion of Mr. Andrews, the article was ordered engrossed for third reading.

Adjourned.

THIRTY-FIRST DAY—JULY 17TH

Quorum present.

Journal read and approved.



Mr. Emery from Committee on "Engrossed Articles," reported the article "Education" properly engrossed.

Mr. Larrabee, from Committee on Revision made report as to the order of final engrossment of the several articles of the Constitution on parchment.

Mr. Larrabee from the same committee as above, reported back the article "Boundaries" without amendment.

On motion the report was received and the committee discharged from further consideration of the article.

Mr. Hannah submitted resolution expressing the sense of the convention in abolishing the present Indian Reservation system.

Mr. Larrabee submitted the following substitute which was adopted after being accepted by Mr. Hannah:

WHEREAS, The satisfactory solution of the relations between the Indian tribes of Washington Territory and the United States Government is assuming such importance in view of past and pending difficulties that not only the dignity of the United States Government is being compromised, but the immediate and future welfare of Washington Territory seriously injured and retarded;

WHEREFORE, We the Delegates elected by the people of Washington Territory for the purpose of framing a Constitution for a State Government in Convention assembled in the city of Walla Walla, hereby *Resolve*,

1st. The divided authority between the Interior Department and the War Department prevents that concert of action necessary for the establishment of a uniform policy in regard to the management of the Indians, and not only entails unnecessary expenditure of life, but of treasure at the same time.

2d. That the Indians themselves would prefer, with proper legislation in their behalf, to take up lands severally, in preference to submitting to the present Reservation system.

3d. That permanent peace can be preserved with the Indians, all tribal relations broken up, large areas of good lands thrown open to settlement, and large expenditures of money saved to the Government by the abandonment of the present Reservation system.

4th. That the attempt to perpetuate the Reservation system by the consolidation of the Indians upon fewer Reservations implies the use of a force equal to all of the entire United States Army in order to maintain peace upon our part of the frontier.

5th. That the minds of the Indians of Eastern Washington, Oregon and Idaho look to the small valleys in the mountainous regions in British Columbia as a safe refuge in case they are compelled to



submit to the present policy pursued in their management, in which event predatory raids may be made upon us for years to come.

6th. That with the change of policy towards the Indians, hereinbefore suggested, to maintain the laws and preserve proper relations between citizens and Indians, the present military force in this Territory is insufficient, from the fact that we will be liable to raids from small bands of Indians, already outlawed, who are seeking refuge in British Columbia in such localities that the authorities of that Government cannot exercise a remedial control.

*Be it Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded to the President of the United States, the Senate and House of Representatives in Congress, the Secretary of War and the Secretary of the Interior.

Mr. Bradshaw, by unanimous consent called from the table the article on "Suffrage and Elections."

Mr. Bradshaw moved to add to the first clause which gives the right of suffrage to a certain class of persons, the following words: " \* \* \* except Indians who have not severed their tribal relations."

After further amendment to the same section, the motion was lost.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the bill was laid upon the table.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee, the article on "Education" was read third time.

Mr. Larrabee asked unanimous consent to add a section fixing the salaries of officers—granted.

The salaries of officers were fixed by amendment as follows: Governor, per annum, \$1,500; Supreme and Circuit Judges, \$2,000, each per annum; Secretary of State, \$1,500 per year; State Treasurer, \$1,500 per year; Superintendent of Public Instruction, \$1,500 per annum; Circuit Attorney, not to exceed \$1,000 per year.

The article as amended was adopted unanimously.

Convention adjourned until 1½ o'clock P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention re-assembled at the appointed hour.

Resuming consideration of the article entitled "Education"—the same was read the third time and passed.

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—13.

Noes—Gilmore and O'Dell—2.

On motion of Mr. Hannah, the proposition entitled "Swamp Lands" was taken from the table and referred to Committee No. 1.



On motion the rules were suspended and Mr. Emery from Committee on "Engrossed Articles" reported the article entitled "Separate Articles" properly engrossed.

On motion the Article on "Suffrage and Elections" was taken up.

The amendment proposed by Mr. Bradshaw at the forenoon session was withdrawn.

Mr. Larrabee moved to add a third clause to the 1st section of the article as follows:

3d. "Persons of mixed white and Indian blood, who have adopted the customs and habits of civilization."

On motion unanimously adopted.

The article was adopted on its final passage as follows:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—13.

Noes—Dennison and Eldridge—2.

Mr. Dennison, from committee No. 1, reported the article entitled "Schedule."

On motion the article was laid on the table and ordered printed.

Mr. Lacy, from Committee on "Contingent Expenses," reported two bills to the convention and recommended their payment.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell, the report was adopted, and the President authorized to issue his certificate for the amounts.

Adjourned.

[*To be continued*]



## BOOK REVIEWS

*Francis Parkman's The Oregon Trail.* Edited by HARRY G. PAUL.  
(New York: Henry Holt & Co. 1918. Pp. 397.)

New proof of the popularity of *Parkman's Oregon Trail* comes from the press of Henry Holt & Co. Notwithstanding the fact that nearly a dozen different editions of this book are already on the market, still another edition is confidently offered to the public. Prof. Harry G. Paul, a skillful and enthusiastic teacher of English in the University of Illinois, has edited this satisfactory school edition. It contains, besides the complete text, a portrait, introduction, descriptive bibliography, notes and a map.

This classic was written just at the time that England had relinquished its title to the Oregon country and the full tide of American immigration had set in. It has little bearing either upon Oregon or the Oregon trail. Parkman makes no attempt to conceal his dislike for the Oregon immigrants, with whom he had as little as possible to do. Nevertheless this well-written narrative of the Great Plains gives valuable sidelights on the experiences endured by the Pacific Coast pioneers of the later '40s.

CHARLES W. SMITH.

---

*The Rise of the Spanish Empire.* By ROGER BIGELOW MERRIMAN.  
(New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Two volumes.  
Pp. 529 and 387. \$7.50 per set.)

The author in his preface epitomizes the chief interest his work has for the American student when he says: "To most Americans the principal interest of the subject will inevitably center around Spain's activities as a great conquering and colonizing power; for the increased importance of the countries of Iberian origin has been perhaps the most remarkable political and economic fact in the recent development of the Western Hemisphere."

The history of Spain, forming a background for the western influence, has not been well explored. The author proposes in four volumes, two of which are the subject of this brief review, to carry the story down to the death of Philip II. Practically the entire first volume is devoted to the medieval period. The author succeeds in establishing his contention that "at the greatest crisis of her imperial career Spain has been confronted by a bewildering array of irreconcilable opportunities. In her refusal to choose between them,



in her heroic but misguided attempts to utilize them all, lies the explanation of some of her most disastrous defeats."

The second volume of the series deals with colonial expansion of Spain from the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella to the death of Emperor Maxmilian, 1516, which marked the consummation of Spain's national unity and the loss of her national independence.

The author's treatment of Spain's policy toward the Indians of America deserves comment. He shows very clearly that the rulers' determination to deal kindly with the natives and ultimately to convert them to Christianity did not harmonize with the explorers' and settlers' determination to exploit the natives for their own advantage. "The royal arm," says the author, "could not reach across the sea and bring the offenders quickly to justice."

In showing the relation of Spain to the new world the writer draws the conclusion that it was the Indies which accounted for her greatness during the brief period while it lasted. If they were a principal cause of her subsequent decay, it was also the primary cause of her preëminence.

The work is well written, has a pleasing style, and should have a high place in the annals of Spanish-American history.

LOUISE INGERSOLL.

---

*The Development of Japan.* By KENNETH SCOTT LATOURETTE. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Pp. 237. \$1.50.)

The author is a native of Oregon, a nephew of the late Harvey W. Scott, famous editor of the *Oregonian*. After graduation from Yale University he worked and traveled extensively in China and Japan. He is now professor of history in Dennison University. This book has been spoken of as an evidence of his "gift of clear statement and simplicity."

The work is an effort to give the interesting history of Japan in one compact and readable volume. The first half is devoted to the old Japan and the balance to the marvelous development since the doors were opened by Matthew Calbraith Perry in 1853. The author has successfully resisted the natural temptation to release his grasp of the reins when writing about Perry. He looks straight ahead and tells the Japanese story instead of retelling the American chapter.

In speaking of the trouble provoked by the school segregation movement in San Francisco, he shows how President Roosevelt made successful intervention and Congress in 1907 authorized the president to prevent further immigration. He then adds: "The president then



by proclamation prohibited the movement from Hawaii, Mexico, and Canada, an act which, in light of existing treaties, was of doubtful constitutionality. He also entered into negotiations with Tokyo which led to the so-called 'gentlemen's agreement,' by which Japan agreed to prevent any of her laboring class from coming to America."

With equal sanity and poise he discusses the later friction caused by such questions as land ownership in California, Oregon and Idaho.

Professor Latourette has produced a valuable book on a subject very much alive. It was a distinct compliment to the author and his work that the Japan Society should have approved the manuscript and allowed the book to be published under its auspices.

EDMOND S. MEANY.

---

*Public Life of Zachariah Chandler, 1851-1875.* By WILLIAM C. HARRIS. (Lansing, Mich.: Michigan Historical Commission. 1917. Pp. 152.)

This modest little monograph, being Volume II in the Michigan University Series, does not pretend to supersede the older and less critical life of Chandler published by the *Detroit Post and Tribune* several years ago. As a matter of fact, it will probably do so, because of the scarcity of the older work, and also because the newer has the advantage of historical perspective. Chandler was prominent in his day, and is in many respects a type of the western congressman of the Civil War decade. The student who is not very familiar with the men of that period will find the book enlightening and will be astonished to find how far we have come since the days and methods of Chandler's time.

EDWARD McMAHON.

---

*Hall Jackson Kelley: Prophet of Oregon.* By FRED WILBUR POWELL. (Portland: Ivy Press. 1917. Pp. 185.)

This important monograph, which ran serially through the four numbers of the *Quarterly* of the Oregon Historical Society for 1917, has been reprinted by the publishers of that magazine in a limited edition of one hundred copies. The book is embellished with a fine portrait of Hall J. Kelley as frontispiece and with Kelley's two maps of Oregon, dated 1830 and 1839. There is also reproduced his diagram of a proposed trading town at the mouth of the "Multnomah" (Willamette) River. There is no index, but a table of contents divides the book into twelve chapters with an appendix. On the page facing the preface are two beautiful and sympathetic quotations from Gouverneur



Morris and Thoreau. On the title page Harvey W. Scott, the great editor of the Portland *Oregonian*, is quoted as follows: "This strange, eccentric man can almost be called the prophet of Oregon, the father of migration to Oregon, the man who hastened the fulfillment of Oregon's destiny."

In his brief preface Mr. Powell gives Glen Ridge, New Jersey, as his address, and says little else of himself except that he had given ten years of research to glean the materials in the present publication about a man who has been too often slurred as "the crazy schoolmaster of Boston." Mr. Powell closes his preface with these words: "Surely a record of fact is desirable concerning a man who has been mentioned so often and yet so seldom with accuracy."

As evidence of the ten years of research referred to, one need only turn to the *Quarterly* of the Oregon Historical Society for December, 1907, and there observe the preliminary bibliography of Hall J. Kelley, with the statement that Mr. Powell had begun a study of Kelley's place in Oregon history. The footnotes in the present work show the wide and thorough character of the searching.

Kelley's faults and eccentricities are not spared, but above them all rises like a tide the record of real and valuable service to a great cause.

The reproduced map, dated 1839 (made as Kelley says from his own surveys in 1834 and 1835), has one peculiar interest in that it shows the names he gave to the great mountains in his effort to call the Cascade Range "The Presidents Range."

Mr. Powell quotes Kelley's own words, declaring that the memoir he prepared for Congressman Caleb Cushing in 1839 was his best effort on the Oregon question. Probably for that reason the memoir was here reproduced as the appendix.

The hundred copies of this book will be absorbed quickly into the libraries of the Pacific Northwest.

---

*Safeguard the Gateways of Alaska: Her Waterways.* By E. LESTER JONES. (Washington: Government Printing Office. 1918. Pp. 41.)

This is "Special Publication No. 50" of the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, in the United States Department of Commerce. The author is superintendent of the survey. The book has fifty pages of illustrations and maps.

The whole purpose of the book is revealed by this quotation from page 5: "Alaska, with its more than 26,000 miles of detailed coast line, cannot be approached without plying the waters that nearly surround it. On the east are gigantic mountain ranges that may never



be surmounted by railroads. Therefore the only means to get to the seaport towns of Alaska and the interior is by ships. It thus follows that the protection of these vast water areas by the most careful surveys in locating hidden dangers is the essential step in the territory's proper development. Alaska's waterways are her gateways and her highways of commerce, and certainly the first protection should be given these before the interior can have its proper development."

The author quotes from President Wilson's messages to Congress, and he assembles a great array of facts and statistics to fortify his plea that Congress make it possible to properly survey and chart the waterways of Alaska.

---

*Review of Historical Publications Relating to Canada.* Edited by  
GEORGE M. WRONG, H. H. LANGTON and W. STEWART WALLACE.  
(Toronto: University of Toronto Press. 1917. Pp. 192.)

Each year the University of Toroton Studies contains a volume of this sort. Students of history in the Dominion of Canada must find it of inestimable value and a time-saver well worth while. The reviews are grouped under six headings: I., The Relations of Canada to the Empire; II., The History of Canada; III., Provincial and Local History; IV., Geography, Economics and Statistics; V., Archaeology, Ethnology and Folklore; VI., Ecclesiastical History, Education, Bibliography.

The last subdivision of the third heading deals with the Province of British Columbia and Yukon District. These are close neighbors of the State of Washington. This section contains twenty-two valuable pages, largely contributed by Judge F. W. Howay of New Westminster. His name and his reputation for accuracy in historical research are well known to readers of this *Quarterly*.

Oregon, Washington, Idaho, and part of Montana and Wyoming — the Old Oregon Country — were all dominated by the Hudson's Bay Company in the early days, as was British Columbia itself. It is therefore not surprising that Judge Howay finds many articles and books on which to exercise his fine qualities of criticism. He can be and often is severe in condemnation of errors, but at the same time he is most cordial when approving historical work well done.

---

*The Klahhane Annual.* Edited by E. B. WEBSTER. (Port Angeles, Washington: The Klahhane Club. 1918. Pp. 94. 50 cents.)

The club is known as the "Olympic Peninsula Mountaineers." Their nearest peak in the Olmpics is Mount Angeles, which they call



"The Friendly Mountain." On the shoulder of that mountain the club has a lodge. All mountaineers who have visited there spread broadcast the same joyous report of hospitality. This annual book is a beautifully illustrated volume of special articles and poems giving a record of the year's work. There are abundant lures in those pages for all who love the rugged out-of-doors in this far Northwest.

---

*Historic Mackinac.* By EDWIN O. WOOD. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Two volumes. Pp. 697 and 773. \$12.50 per set.)

Two large sumptuous volumes, containing more than one hundred and sixty-eight beautiful illustrations, with index, maps and bibliography. Surely anyone interested in that important hinge of early American history will find in these books an endless delight.

Mackinac is not within the special field of the *Washington Historical Quarterly*, and yet there is at least one reason why these volumes deserve more than mere acknowledgment. In Volume I., pages 215 to 233, there is a discussion of Captain John Carver, in which the recent work of John T. Lee has overcome the condemnations by E. C. Bourne. Carver's reputation is being restored. Readers in the Pacific Northwest hardly need to be reminded that the word "Oregon" made its first appearance in Jonathan Carver's *Travels Through the Interior Parts of North America*, London, 1778.

---

*Old Fort Snelling, 1819-1858.* By MARCUS L. HANSEN. (Iowa City: The State Historical Society of Iowa. 1918. Pp. 270.)

The establishment in 1917 of a military training camp for officers has become the occasion for a historical study of Old Fort Snelling, which played a very important part in the history of the surrounding country down to 1858. Chapters dealing with garrison life on the frontier, Indian life and Indian feuds among the Indians of the plains make the place of the volume more permanent. Like all the volumes of the Iowa Historical Society, the work is done in the very best historical manner.

---

*Santo Domingo: A Country With a Future.* By OTTO SCHOENRICH. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Pp. 418.)

A bulky, well-written and interestingly illustrated volume, dealing with the history and present situation of a country that has been comparatively unknown to Americans.



*Attack.* By EDWARD G. D. LIVEING. (New York: The Macmillan Company. 1918. Pp. 114. 75 cents.)

With power and vivid color this little book tells of the allied attack on the village of Gommecourt, July 1, 1916, which began the Battle of the Somme. There is an introduction by John Masefield. So many Washington boys are now at the front that such books as this one will find earnest readers in this state.

---

*The Last Decade of European History and the Great War; Designed as a Supplement to "The Development of Modern Europe" by Robinson and Beard, and "An Introduction to the History of Western Europe" by James Harvey Robinson.* (Boston: Ginn & Co. 1918. Pp. 76. 25 cents.)

*Supplemental Chapter to the Revised Edition of Myer's Medieval and Modern History: The Background and Causes of the World War, and the Outstanding Events of the War Up to the End' of 1917.* (Boston: Ginn & Co. 1918. Pp. 36. 12 cents.)

The pamphlets above noted represent a careful review of the main political events connected with the World War. As such they are worthy additions to the books which they supplement. They also give additional evidence of the domination of war interest in all fields of endeavor, even that of making up-to-date textbooks.

---

*Collection and Preservation of the Materials of War History: A Patriotic Service.* By BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH. (Iowa City: The State Historical Society of Iowa. 1918. Pp. 10.)

The little pamphlet is a plea for work in the State of Iowa by public libraries, local historical societies and local historians, just as it has been going on in the State of Washington through the organization of War History Committees in each of the thirty-nine counties. This sensible and forward-looking work is undoubtedly being fostered in every State of the Union.

---

#### *Other Books Received*

FAXON, F. W., EDITOR. *The Magazine Subject-Index.* 1917. (Boston: Boston Book Company. 1918. Pp. 267.)

GREENFIELD, K. R. *Sumptuary Laws in Nürnberg.* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press. 1918. Pp. 189.)

HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA. *Annual Publications, Volume 10, Part 3.* (Los Angeles: The Society. 1917. Pp. 177.)



HOWELL, ROGER. *The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship.* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press. 1918. Pp. 120.)

HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF SOUTH CAROLINA. *Transactions, Number 23, 1917.* (Charleston: The Society. 1918. Pp. 72.)

KELLOGG, L. P. *Frontier Retreat on the Upper Ohio, 1779-1781. Collections of the Wisconsin Historical Society. Volume 24.* (Madison: The Society. 1917. Pp. 549.)

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS. *Handbook of Manuscripts in the Library of Congress.* (Washington: Government. 1918. Pp. 750.)

NEW HAMPSHIRE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Manual, 1918.* (Concord: The Society. 1918. Pp. 59.)

PARKINS, A. E. *The Historical Geography of Detroit.* (Lansing: Michigan Historical Commission. 1918. Pp. 356.)

PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY. *Yearbook, 1918.* (New York: The Society. 1918. Pp. 284.)

VIRGINIA STATE LIBRARY. *Fourteenth Annual Report, 1916-17.* (Richmond: Public Printer. 1917. Pp. 450.)

Winfield Scott They was a refined man of comparatively delicate health. He never married, and his niece Almira was the one who received and cared for his papers after his death on February 21, 1865. When Mrs. Almira died the papers passed into the keeping of her daughter, Mrs. Park.

The papers now placed in the University of Washington archives comprise twelve volumes of diary and a slender account book. They begin with Winfield Scott They's daily record of the journey across the plains, starting at Penn Grove Place, Adair County, Missouri, Wednesday, April 26, 1834, and ending at Whidbey Island, Thursday, October 12, 1844. Then follow the records of imminent happenings through the pioneer days, of Indian warfare, of birth and death, joys and sorrows, all written in a simple, straightforward style. The latest dates are in the year 1866, when much interest is manifest over the violent news of the Civil War that reached the pioneers.

These manuscripts will prove helpful to all future writers in the



Field of Northwestern history. They are deposited in the fireproof portion of the University.

## NEWS DEPARTMENT

*Ebey Manuscripts in the University*

Mrs. John Allan Park, of Hayward, California, has placed in the archives of the University a precious set of valuable historical manuscripts.

The name of Ebey is indelibly written into the history of Puget Sound and especially of Whidbey Island. Colonel Isaac N. Ebey was the first permanent settler there, filing on his claim October 15, 1850. The tragedy in which he was killed and beheaded by northern Indians on August 11, 1857, made a deep impression on the pioneer settlements of the Pacific Coast. His wife and two sons had joined him at the Whidbey Island home, and some of his wife's family did likewise. In 1854 seven other members of the Ebey family joined the colony. These consisted of Colonel Ebey's father and mother, his brother, Winfield Scott Ebey; his sister, Elizabeth Ruth Ebey, and another sister, Mrs. Mary Ebey Wright, who was accompanied by her two children, Almira Neff Wright and James K. Polk Wright.

Almira Neff Wright married George Beam, who crossed the plains in the same party. Her husband died on May 5, 1866, and later she became the wife of a Mr. Enos. Her daughter Edith is the Mrs. Park who has just rendered the cause of history the fine service mentioned above.

Winfield Scott Ebey was a refined man of comparatively delicate health. He never married, and his niece Almira was the one who received and cared for his papers after his death on February 21, 1865. When Mrs. Enos died the papers passed into the keeping of her daughter, Mrs. Park.

The papers now placed in the University of Washington archives comprise twelve volumes of diary and a slender account book. They begin with Winfield Scott Ebey's daily record of the journey across the plains, starting at Plum Grove Place, Adair County, Missouri, Wednesday, April 26, 1854, and ending at Whidbey Island, Thursday, October 12, 1854. Then follow the records of important happenings through the pioneer days, of Indian warfare, of births and deaths, joys and sorrows, all written in a simple, straightforward style. The latest dates are in the year 1863, when much interest is manifest over the scant news of the Civil War that reached the pioneers.

These manuscripts will prove helpful to all future writers in the



field of Northwestern history. They are deposited in the fireproof portion of the University Library.

---

*In Honor of Klickitat Heroes*

One of the most remarkable manifestations of patriotism was made at Maryhill on the Columbia River, July 4, 1918, where the altar stone was dedicated as the beginning of a replica of Stonehenge, England, counted one of the seven wonders of the medieval world. This wonderful monument is to stand on an eminence overlooking the "Great River of the West." It is to be a memorial of the young men of Klickitat County who have given or who may yet give their lives in the present World War. The six now on this roll of honor are Dewey V. Bromley, John W. Cheshier, James B. Duncan, Robert F. Graham, Carl A. Lester and Robert F. Venable.

The moving spirit behind this whole undertaking is Samuel Hill. Associated with him on a permanent committee are E. N. Hill, W. G. Collins, J. C. Potter and Charles H. Babcock. While Professor W. W. Campbell, the eminent astronomer, was observing the eclipse of the sun at Goldendale on June 8, 1918, Mr. Hill persuaded him to mark accurately the exact lines which the replica of Stonehenge should take to conform with the original, in its relation to the heavenly bodies.

Some of the large stones are already quarried, but the heavy machinery necessary to move them cannot be had during the stress of war. For that reason the altar stone alone was dedicated, having a bronze tablet with this inscription:

"In memory of the soldiers and sailors of Klickitat County who gave their lives in defense of their country. This monument is erected in the hope that others, inspired by the example of their valor and their heroism, may share in that love of liberty and burn with that fire of patriotism which death alone can quench."

The committee having charge of the affairs of the day consisted of C. F. Camplan, Mrs. H. W. Donner, Mrs. Walter Ferguson, H. H. Hartley and D. Ledbetter.

Samuel Hill presided over the exercises. R. H. Thomson, of Seattle, gave the invocation and the opening address; Nelson B. Brooks, of Goldendale, gave the principal patriotic address; Professor Edmond S. Meany, of the University of Washington, received the memorial on behalf of the Washington University State Historical Society; Frank Terrace, of Orillia, responded on behalf of the sailors, and Colonel David M. Dunne, of Portland, Oregon, responded on behalf of the soldiers. At the conclusion of the program, on the call of



Frederick V. Holman, of Portland, the entire audience arose and with right hands uplifted pledged their lives in allegiance to the country and for patriotic endeavor of every kind during and after this great crisis.

*Historic Gardens of Chief Kamiakin*

Irrigation in the Yakima Valley began on the gardens of the Indian Chief Kamiakin before the white settlers arrived and several years before the Indian wars of 1855-1857, in which Chief Kamiakin played an important part for his people. The gardens were located on Atanum Creek about eighteen miles from the present city of Yakima, near the site of the Catholic Mission among the Yakima Indians.

On June 30, 1918, the Yakima Pioneer Association held its annual reunion at the site of those gardens, and with elaborate and extensive ceremonies placed there a temporary marker. Later an enduring stone monument will be erected. The temporary marker was an enclosed iron tube containing the historical paper prepared for the occasion by Mrs. A. J. Splawn of Yakima. This tube was driven into the ground where the permanent monument will be erected in view of all who pass that way.

Among those who took part in the program were two full-blood Indians — Rev. George Waters, who has been a Methodist Episcopal minister among his people for the past forty years or more, and Dan Simmons, who thrilled the audience with two baritone solos. The important historical meaning of the event was made evident by the participation of men from a distance. These included George H. Himes, of Portland, Oregon, the well-known authority on Northwestern history; General Hazard Stevens, of Olympia, son of General Isaac I. Stevens, first governor of Washington Territory, who was with his father at the making of the Yakima treaty in 1855; Professor W. D. Lyman, of Whitman College, Walla Walla; William P. Bonney, of Tacoma, secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, and Professor Edmond S. Meany, of the University of Washington, Seattle.

A negro band furnished music, led by Mr. Jackson. One of the interesting addresses was delivered by Miss Martha Wiley, a pioneer daughter of the valley. After graduation from Whitman College and the University of Washington, she went to the Orient as a missionary, and later returned to the home of her childhood. She talked about the first apples and other memories of Yakima.

The Yakima Pioneer Association — David Longmire, president, and John H. Lynch, secretary — is one of the most active organizations in the state in marking historic sites.



# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## Contributing Editors

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, Seattle.      W. D. LYMAN, Walla Walla.  
T. C. ELLIOTT, Walla Walla.      EDWARD McMAHON, Seattle.  
FRANK A. GOLDER, Pullman.      O. B. SPERLIN, Tacoma.  
WILLIAM S. LEWIS, Spokane.      HAZARD STEVENS, Olympia.  
F. W. HOWAY, New Westminster, B. C.

## Managing Editor

EDMOND S. MEANY

## Business Manager

CHARLES W. SMITH

VOL. IX. NO. 4

OCTOBER, 1918

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Two Dollars per Year

## Contents

CLARENCE L. ANDREWS.....	The Salmon of Alaska.....	243
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Western Spruce and the War.....	255
ROSE M. BOENING.....	History of Irrigation in the State of Washington .....	259
H. F. HUNT.....	Slavery Among the Indians of Northwest America .....	277
T. C. ELLIOTT.....	David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country .....	284
EDMOND S. MEANY.....	Origin of Washington Geographic Names	288
DOCUMENTS—Washington's First Constitution, 1878.....		296
BOOK REVIEWS.....		308
NEWS DEPARTMENT.....		311
INDEX TO VOLUME IX.....		315

THE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY  
STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

UNIVERSITY STATION  
SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

Entered as second-class matter, November 15, 1906, at the Postoffice at Seattle, Washington, under the Act of Congress of July 16, 1894



## The Washington University State Historical Society

### Officers and Board of Trustees

CLARENCE B. BAGLEY, President

JUDGE JOHN P. HOYT, Vice-President

JUDGE ROGER S. GREENE, Treasurer

JUDGE THOMAS BURKE

SAMUEL HILL

PROFESSOR EDMOND S. MEANY, Secretary

In addition to the pack of canned salmon, there is a vast quantity of the fish prepared in other ways—kippered, mild-cured, smoked, dry-salted, and frozen—amounting to over eight million pounds annually. The value of the salmon exports from Alaska for 1917 was \$12,773,750, and every pound of the product a fine, clear, strong, portable food.

In a thousand inlets along the coasts of Alaska, from the delightful cove of Night Bay to the craggy beach of Unalaska, the salmon may be seen, leaping from the water, gleaming like a silver bow. In Lynn Canal, in the little rips about Forrester Island, about Cape Douglas, in a hundred other places, the glint of the trailing spoon sparkles as it is thrown from the sides of the fishing boats, for no more royal sport is found in the pursuit of fury prey than is afforded by the King salmon.

Five species of salmon are found in the waters of the Territory—the King salmon (*Oncorhynchus tshawytscha*), Coho or red salmon (*Oncorhynchus nerka*), Silver or chinook salmon, (*Oncorhynchus kisutch*), Dog or chum salmon (*Oncorhynchus keta*), and the humpback or pink



# The Washington Historical Quarterly

## THE SALMON OF ALASKA

One of the important resources of the nation for providing food for the forces employed in the Great War is the canned salmon of Alaska. During 1917 there were nearly six million cases of salmon packed in the Territory, enough to furnish a case of forty-eight pounds to each soldier on the battle front of the allied line in France; over a quarter of a billion pounds of food preserved in the finest manner for shipment and storage. Twenty-eight hundred and forty-one cars of a capacity of one hundred thousand pounds each would be required to transport it. So popular is it that genuine jealousy was manifested on the battlefield when captured prisoners were fed on canned salmon, while their captors were being served with cans of "bully beef" for a ration.

In addition to the pack of canned salmon, there is a vast quantity of the fish prepared in other ways—kippered, mild-cured, smoked, dry-salted, and frozen—amounting to over eight million pounds annually. The value of the salmon exports from Alaska for 1917 was \$42,774,738,<sup>1</sup> and every pound of the product a fine, clean, strong, portable food.

In a thousand inlets along the coasts of Alaska, from the delightful cove of Naha Bay to the crescent beach of Unalaska, the salmon may be seen, leaping from the water, gleaming like a silver bow. In Lynn Canal, in the tide rips about Forrester Island, about Cape Ommaney, in a hundred other places, the glint of the trolling spoon sparkles as it is thrown from the stern of the fishing boats, for no more royal sport is found in the pursuit of finny prey than is afforded by the king salmon.

Five species of salmon are found in the waters of the Territory: the king salmon (*Oncorhynchus tschawytscha*), sockeye or red salmon (*Oncorhynchus nerka*), silver or coho salmon, (*Oncorhynchus kisutch*), dog or chum salmon (*Oncorhynchus keta*), and the humpback or pink

<sup>1</sup> Report of the Collector of Customs for Alaska, 1918.



salmon (*Oncorhynchus gorbuscha*). The scientific names are from the Russian language and are those adopted by Steller, the scientist, who sailed with Bering, nearly two hundred years ago, to the coasts of America.

The red salmon seeks a stream with a lake at the head; the chum chooses waters which may be thick with glacial silt, for he does not seem to be particular; the king goes up the longer rivers, sometimes fifteen hundred to two thousand miles from the sea,<sup>2</sup> to place their eggs in the gravels of the smaller branches. In a nest hollowed in the bottom of a stream the female places her ovum, over which the milt of the male is spread, and the pebbles and sand are carefully overlaid to prevent the ever-greedy trout robbing the hidden hoard. The young salmon are hatched and slowly make their way back to the ocean to remain till their time comes to return. The period which elapses before they again seek the fresh water is not accurately known. Many experiments have been made and many theories advanced, but no one knows to a certainty. From four to twelve years have been the estimates made by different investigators as the time they roam the ocean depths before they return.

When the salmon come to maturity, and the instinct to perpetuate the species comes to them with irresistible force, they seek a stream of fresh water, up which they force their way to the spawning ground or beat out their life against the rocky barriers on the way. Nothing short of death stands in the way of their desire. Along the inlets move millions of the fish, thronging the watersways, filling the bays, crowding the mouths of the stream; impelled by the strange, mysterious force which drives them on, inevitably to die, for if accident or enemy does not prevent their progress, they lay the foundation for the fry of the future, and then drift on the bars, battered, discolored and dying. After the demands of nature are satisfied, it is said that no salmon returns to the ocean.

The popular belief is that the salmon return to the same stream in which they are hatched to find a place to spawn. This, like the belief that all salmon die after spawning, is not proven, but is true of most cases. That it is not true without exception is shown by the fact that every year hundreds of fish may be found flinging themselves at impossible falls up which no salmon was ever able to ascend and above which no salmon was ever hatched. In other cases, certain marked fish have been taken on their return to fresh water miles away

<sup>2</sup> The salmon ascend the Lewes River so far as the lower end of Lake Marsh, where they were seen in considerable numbers early in September. Dawson, *Report on Exploration Made in 1887 in the Yukon District, N. W. T.*



from where they were hatched and marked. They go to sea, pass the years of their ocean life in the neighborhood of the place of their birth, wandering through their feeding grounds, then return approximately to the stream of their nativity when they reach maturity.

The natives, from the Thlingits of the southeast, all along the coast as far as the Arctic Ocean, and on the rivers of the interior, derive the larger part of their food from the salmon runs. They take the fish by various methods, split it open, each tribe after a cut of its own, and hang it on a rack to dry without salt. The product is called *yukali* by the Aleuts. It is so prepared to the present in many places, and today the greater part of the 30,000 natives of Alaska depend chiefly on the salmon as a means of sustaining life.

When the Russians came to the coasts a little more than a century and a half ago they found the racks of red *yukali* at the mouths of the streams, just as they may be found in a thousand places today. They proceeded to take advantage of the myriads of fish which thronged along the shores, and they chose places for their fisheries, notably at the mouth of the Karluk River, and the Ozerskoe Redoubt, at the outlet of the Globokoe Lake, near Sitka. The Karluk fishery was first utilized by Gregory Shelikof during the winter of 1784, and it was used during the whole of the period of Russian occupation, over half a million fish being taken on an average each year.<sup>3</sup> About 1860, the chief manager of the Russian American Company made arrangements for preparing salted salmon in larger quantities, but the failure of the company to secure a new charter prevented the carrying out of the plans. The Redoubt fishery was the source of most of the supply for the Sitka station from the time of the settlement in 1804 until the transfer of the Territory in 1867, about 70,000 fish being taken there on an average each year.<sup>4</sup> The fish were taken by the Russians with nets and with traps set in running streams, called *zapors*. These traps operated much the same as do the present fish traps, or pond nets, except that they were set in the stream and often closed the whole stream to the passage of the fish. The Russian method of preserving the fish was by salting in casks much after the present method of salting salmon. Their product was not large in quantity, never exceeding two thousand barrels in a year, of which part was exported to California and other places outside the Russian possessions.

But few salmon were taken during the early years of the Ameri-

<sup>3</sup> Golovin, *Obzor Russkikh Kolonii v Cyevernoi Amerike*, p. 106.

<sup>4</sup> Tikhmenef, *Istorii Obosryenie Obrazobania Rossiisko-Amerikanskot Kompanii*, Part II, p. 237.



can occupation, two thousand barrels of salted salmon only being produced in 1868, in addition to the local consumption. This was slowly increased for the next few years, several salteries being operated. At Kasaan, an Austrian named Baronovich, whose name was connected with almost every form of Alaskan enterprise from smuggling to copper mining, conducted a saltery; the Redoubt fishery was continued, also the Karluk saltery, and later one was established at Klawak.<sup>5</sup>

In 1878 the canning of salmon was initiated by the establishment of two canneries — one at old Sitka, the other at Klawak — and the combined pack of the year was 8,159 cases.<sup>6</sup> The success of the business being demonstrated by these two ventures, the industry was extended to Prince William Sound and to Karluk during 1882. By 1884 a small establishment was located on the Nushagak, in Bristol Bay, which made a trial pack of 400 cases, the first in that vast region of Bering Sea where so many great plants are now situated and from which about a million and a half cases are now brought each season. The business advanced by rapid strides: twenty years after the first cannery was built there were twenty-nine in operation, and the pack totaled 254,312 cases.<sup>7</sup> The business had attracted some of the shrewdest men of the West. Competition in some places was keen, and a contest for the wealth of the waters was at hand. At the end of the next decade there were forty-eight canneries and thirty-nine salteries, while one pack had reached 2,169,873 cases, valued at \$8,781,366.<sup>8</sup> Great as was this volume of trade, it was yet to be eclipsed by further development. During the year 1917 it climbed to over one-half the pack of the whole world, with a total of 5,922,320 cases, valued at \$41,478,514,<sup>9</sup> the number of canneries reached 114, and the investment in the salmon fisheries totaled over \$34,000,000.

These are the main steps in the upbuilding of the greatest industry of the Territory. It is at the climax of its prosperity, and its future depends on a wise management. It may be made to yield millions of revenue for all future time, or it may be practically destroyed in a few years.

In New England the streams at one time were filled with one of the salmon species, the Atlantic salmon (*Salmo salar*), identical

<sup>5</sup> *Pacific Salmon Fisheries* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1917), p. 41.

<sup>6</sup> Morris, *Report Upon the Customs District of Alaska Territory* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1879), p. 115.

<sup>7</sup> Moser, *Salmon and Salmon Fisheries of Alaska* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1889), pp. 50 et seq.

<sup>8</sup> *The Fisheries of Alaska in 1907* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1908), pp. 11 et seq.

<sup>9</sup> Collector of Customs for Alaska Report for 1918, *Pacific Fisherman, Year Book*, January, 1918, p. 51.



with the salmon of Europe and of the affluents of the Atlantic Ocean.<sup>10</sup> Its range was from Labrador to the vicinity of New York City, and within the boundaries of the United States were twenty-eight rivers which were frequented by them, from the St. John to the Housatonic. From almost every one of these rivers the salmon has been exterminated, although a few fish are caught in the streams of Massachusetts, and the rivers Kennebec and Penobscot in Maine yield a few thousand each year.<sup>11</sup> The Maine rivers are stocked by hatcheries maintained by the government, and the eggs for the hatchery have been brought, first from Canada, later from Alaska. This illustrates the effect of unrestrained fishing for salmon in the United States.

The Old World has preserved its salmon better than has the old parts of the New, showing that our methods may be improved upon. Along the Rhine, thickly settled though it is and has been for over two thousand years, the fish is still found, although in limited numbers. Caesar found cities of forty thousand inhabitants along this stream before the birth of Christ, and the fishing has undoubtedly continued from that time to the present, yet the salmon still finds its way up the historic stream. The statistics of the whole river are unavailable, but the estimate of 65,000 salmon taken in each year is made by the Bureau of Fisheries.<sup>12</sup>

Norway also has salmon, the value of the catch in 1896 being 1,069,979 kronor, of which the river fisheries produced 224,688 kronor and the sea fisheries 845,291 kronor. In addition to this the privilege of the rod and line fishing in the stream is rented to sportsmen for about 200,000 kronor.<sup>13</sup>

In the Scottish seas and rivers the salmon still run. Three hundred years ago the annual average catch amounted to 47,000 pounds sterling.<sup>14</sup> They have been depleted in those waters, but in 1864 the product was valued at 500,000 pounds sterling.

In Ireland the catch on the Galway was but 1,603 fish in 1853. Later a better system of protection was instituted, and the number rose to 20,512 in 1864, while the whole catch of the country was valued at 300,000 pounds sterling.<sup>15</sup>

The presence of civilization alone does not entirely destroy the fish, although undoubtedly the clearing of the watershed and polluting

<sup>10</sup> "The Atlantic Salmon," *Manual of Fish Culture* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1900), p. 17.

<sup>11</sup> "The Maine Salmon," *Bulletin of the Fisheries Commission* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1910).

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, Part II, pp. 828-9.

<sup>13</sup> Norway—*Official Publication for the Paris Exposition*, pp. 369, 373. The kronor is valued at about 29c.

<sup>14</sup> P. Hume Brown, *History of Scotland*, Vol. III, p. 373.

<sup>15</sup> *Report of the Fisheries for the State of Maine*, 1869.



the spawning grounds reduces the number very materially. If proper measures are taken to insure enough parent fish reaching the spawning grounds the supply will continue. The question is, are there enough fish passing to the breeding grounds in Alaska to insure the supply necessary for the preservation of the industry? The encroachment of civilization has not as yet made any marked inroads, and any decrease is to be directly attributed to over-fishing.

In Alaska, the salmon fishing was at first entirely unrestrained by any regulation whatever, and it was more than twenty years after it became a Territory of the United States before a law was passed for the fishery. When a law was passed it was practically inoperative for many years through lack of the means of enforcement. Along a coastline of more than two thousand miles, in which at intervals canneries were situated, there was no vessel at the command of the fisheries agent for many years. If the agent visited a cannery it was generally at the courtesy of the owner of the establishment, and he was transported in the tender of the cannery to and from the place. Under those conditions it was practically impossible to enforce the laws. Later conditions have been better, but to the present time the provisions for enforcing the laws are inadequate. In recent years, at a time when there were four boats in the Forestry Service in the Territory, there was but one boat in the Fisheries Service, although the fisheries covered much the greater length of coastline. Consequently many of the wise provisions for the protection of the fish are almost inoperative.

The laws were openly and brazenly violated in many ways and for many years, and to a great extent are unobserved at the present time. The superintendent of a cannery is sent to the country to put up a pack, and he is expected to do so without regard to the opposing conditions. If it is a four-line cannery and he is to put up a hundred thousand cases, he is paid a certain amount if he reaches those figures, and is perhaps given a bonus if that pack is exceeded. The men who have their capital invested are looking for a profit on the investment. He is there to "fill his tin," and when the fish run he takes them whether it is at the time prescribed for the closing of traps or not. When the run is on a day's closing may lose the best of the season and a shortage of ten thousand fish. Far better to risk a fine of a hundred dollars if the Fisheries Agent inopportunely appears on the scene than to lose a thousand dollars worth of fish. Many of them would prefer to observe the law, but it is as a superintendent tersely remarked: "If I don't get the fish, the other fellow will."

The seines are drawn in the mouths of the streams where the



fish have collected in the brakish water, for the greater catch may be taken at the place where they have gathered together to ascend, although it is forbidden by law. At one time a prominent fisherman of Alaska was caught redhanded in a violation of the law by the agent, and a warrant was procured for his arrest and served. He was placed under \$3,000 bonds. The report of the special agent for the government states:

"The law, as you are aware, imposes a fine of \$250 for every day a stream is obstructed. . . . Court did not convene until after the retirement of the district attorney, Mr. ——, and the appointment of his successor, Mr. ——, who agreed to accept the nominal fine of \$100."<sup>16</sup>

The condition at that time, and to some extent at the present, is illustrated by a conversation related in a report:

"All I say is, 'Jimmie, go up to the trap and bring me down 15,000 fish.' All they've got to do is to take a gang of men on the lighter, and she comes down on the next tide with 15,000. The next day I say, 'Well, boys, go up and bring me down 18,000 fish.' And they go and get them out of the other trap, for while they are working one side the other side is fishing."<sup>17</sup>

They never let the traps stop fishing, and the chances for a fish reaching the spawning grounds through the cordon of nets and traps is very small indeed. Fifty-six indictments were found during 1916 for violations of the laws. In many of the cases convictions were secured, but as to how many cases passed without the knowledge of the officers is unknown. The unlawful fishing is just as likely to be done by a small fisherman as the larger operator. The corporations are no more prone to unlawful procedure than is the man who owns a seine only.

Some of the canneries are compelled to send as far as from seventy-five to one hundred and fifty miles for their fish in some instances. One superintendent states: "I would make my pack for half the cost were it not for the conditions." Every stream is being scraped for every possible fish.

The best known and best stocked locations were the first to be fished. They were the first to become depleted of fish. The Globokoe fishery, so long the source of the Russian supply at Sitka, was fished out in 1896 and the cannery moved away. The Karluk River, only sixteen and one-half miles in length, heading in a lake on Kodiak Island, has

<sup>16</sup> Report of Joseph Murray, Special Treasury Agent, for 1895 (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1898), in *Seal and Salmon Fisheries of Alaska*, Vol. II, p. 455.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 408



been one of the wonderful salmon streams of the world, perhaps the most remarkable of all when the length is considered. In 1890 nearly half of the whole pack of Alaska was made there. In 1893 there were seven canneries on its banks; today there are none. There are records of 100,000 salmon being taken at one haul of the seine. There are statements that the stream was at times so thronged with fish that it was impossible to cross the river with a rowboat. A fishing war was prosecuted which was carried on with steam tugs and Winchester rifles. Anchors were dropped into the nets of rivals, and then fishermen, nets and fish drawn to shore by powerful steam winches. The weaker were crowded off the grounds, and finally the more powerful companies were compelled to settle the case in the court upon an injunction proceeding.

A special agent of the Fisheries Department reported as follows:

"I found the fishermen with their nets in the narrowest part of the Karluk River, and so systematically do they work the nets that I could not see how it was possible for a fish to pass them to the spawning grounds."<sup>18</sup>

The stream began to show the effects of overfishing, and a hatchery was established in 1891. This delayed the crisis, but a hearing became necessary before the Bureau of Fisheries in December of 1917, and the result was the closing of the stream to commercial fishing.

The Copper River has been so closely fished that the number taken has been restricted by special order of the Bureau of Fisheries, and the Bering River is in the same condition. During the present year a number of employes of the bureau have been employed in patrolling the streams in Southeastern Alaska, but the number so protected is but a few out of many.

In the earlier days of the industry, when the salmon in a certain locality became exhausted, the cannery moved to a new location or fished in other places. The overflow from other streams, together with the natural increase, restocked the waters in the course of a few years. This was the case with the Globokoe fishery, which has again become a producer, and two canneries are now projected to operate in the vicinity of the place which was denuded of fish in the '90's. At present every locality is so closely fished that there is no overflow to restore the depleted streams.

The spawning pools of the Chilkat River have but a fraction of the number which formerly frequented them. The inlets of Klawak and Hetta yield more than half the fish that were taken there when

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 445.



the fisheries were first established at those places. This is the more marked because there have been hatcheries on both inlets for years, and the natural production with the hatchery in addition is not equal to the demand imposed.

As early as 1893 the canning companies began to install hatcheries, thus acknowledging the need of assisting nature to keep up the supply of fish, which was already beginning to show signs of exhaustion in certain localities. The first attempt was at Karluk in 1891, but it was not successful until 1896. In 1892 Captain John C. Callbreath placed one on Kuiu Island. Other hatcheries were built, until at present there are seven in operation, two of which belong to the government and five are owned by private parties.<sup>19</sup> The number of fry liberated during the season of 1915-1916 was 142,964,140, and the total number released from 1893 to 1916 has been 1,306,082,257.<sup>20</sup> This is a material assistance in replenishing the supply, but does not at all take the place of the natural supply when the fish are allowed to reach their breeding grounds.

There were no taxes imposed upon the salmon fisheries of Alaska from 1867 to 1899. Under the Act of Congress of March 2, 1899, a tax of four cents a case was placed on each case of salmon canned and ten cents per barrel on salted salmon.

The necessity for replenishing the waters with fish was made the basis for a plea to Congress in 1906, and upon it a law was passed providing for the rebate of the taxes imposed as follows:

"Section 2. That the catch and pack of salmon made in Alaska by the owners of private salmon hatcheries operated in Alaska shall be exempt from all license fees and taxation of every nature at the rate of ten cases of canned salmon to every one thousand red or king salmon fry liberated, upon the following conditions."

The conditions provided for inspection of the hatchery, and upon approval of the conditions thereafter credit should be given for fry released according to the sworn statement of the agent or superintendent of the hatchery each year. Under this law there has been rebated to the canneryes from 1906 to 1917 over a quarter of a million dollars from the Alaska Fund, and in 1913 the rebate amountd to the sum of \$59,464.24.<sup>21</sup>

The government has attempted to tally the escape of fish from the fishermen at the Wood River Reservation on Bristol Bay. The record unfortunately is not complete for a series of years, but the years

<sup>19</sup> Cobb, *Pacific Salmon Fisheries* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1917), p. 249.

<sup>20</sup> *Alaska Fisheries and Fur Industries* in 1916 (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1917), p. 30.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 31.



taken show a small escape in 1915 as compared with 1908, the first year the tally was kept.<sup>22</sup>

The means of procuring the fish are by gill nets, seines, traps, dip nets, gaffs, spears, etc., but principally by the first three. The number of appliances has more than doubled in the past ten years, the catch of fish is more than twice that of ten years past, but the average catch to each appliance in use is but a little more than half.<sup>23</sup> In 1910 there were 33,677,254 fish taken in Alaska; in 1916 there were 72,055,971, or more than twice as many. In the latter year there must have been nearly forty million less fish that reached the spawning grounds as compared with the former year. No ordinary number of hatcheries could compensate for this reduction. The female salmon spawns 3,500 eggs. Provided half of these fish were female, the reduction would be seventy billions of eggs, or nearly seventy times as many as all the fry released in the hatcheries of Alaska since the first release to the last year.

There is and has been a great waste of fish. Accidents cause loss. Sometimes there are thousands of fish that spoil because the cannery cannot take care of the whole catch, or for other reasons. In former years the salmon bellies only were salted, while the thicker part of the meat was thrown away. Many other kinds of fish are taken and thrown back to the sea, because no other fish than salmon is canned. The traps and seines take many others that become a total loss. The waste in cleaning is about one-third of the total weight, and at almost every cannery this is thrown into the sea to pollute the

---

<sup>22</sup> "The following table shows for each year since 1908 the commercial catch of salmon made in Nushagak Bay, the number of fish passing from Wood River into Lake Aleknagik, the total of both and the percentage of salmon that escaped the fishermen:

Year	Nushagak Bay		Wood River		Per Cent. of Escape
	Catch	Tally	Total		
1908	6,140,031	2,000,000	8,740,686		30
1909	4,687,635	893,244	5,580,879		16
1910	4,384,755	670,104	5,054,859		13.2
1911	2,813,637	354,299	3,167,936		11.1
1912	3,866,950	325,264	4,192,214		7.7
1913	5,236,008	753,109	5,989,117		12.5
1914	6,074,432	*			--
1915	5,616,457	259,341	5,875,798		.4
1916		551,959			--

\* Work not carried on this year."

John N. Cobb, *Pacific Salmon Fisheries* (Washington, Government Printing Office, 1917).

<sup>23</sup> Traps were very little in use in Alaska before 1900. The increase in number of the different appliances and the decrease in their average catch is illustrated by the following table:

Appliance	No.	Total Catch		Total Catch	Average
		1907	Average		
Traps	70	8,446,956	120,670	373	23,982,614
Seines	213	15,312,032	71,887	434	25,725,808
Gill nets	945	11,096,946	11,742	3,051	21,620,517
Lines	--	24,124	---		582,319
Dip nets	--	20,000	---		144,715
Totals	---	34,900,068		72,055,971	

The data for above table is from the *Alaska Fisheries and Fur Industries*, for the respective years (Washington, Government Printing Office).



water. At some points this waste is being utilized for by-products, and it is to be hoped that all will soon be saved. At Anchorage, from the small stream called Ship Creek, during 1916, over a thousand fish were wantonly gaffed for amusement during ten days of the running season and thrown back into the stream after being killed.

The result of the present methods will in all probability be the practical destruction of the industry in the near future unless a radical and thorough change is made. The scarcity of labor in the Territory during the present year may curtail the catch, and in this manner retard the destruction, but every effort is being made to take every fish procurable. The result of the uncontrolled exploitation of a public resource in wild life is shown by the extermination of the seals of the southern seas, the depletion of the Pribylof Herd, the extermination of the buffalo and the wild pigeon, the almost complete extinction of the sea otter, the great decrease of the whale and the walrus.

In 1892 there were 200,000 cases of salmon packed on the Sacramento River in California; in 1906 there were none. In 1901 were 998,913 cases of salmon packed on the Fraser River in British Columbia<sup>24</sup>; in 1915 there were but 289,199 cases, and less since that time, until the Dominion government is considering closing the stream to commercial fishing in whole or in part.

The market price of the salmon is fixed by the combination of the great companies. They dictate the price it shall be placed on the market at the opening of the season. This price has risen from \$4.60 per case in 1913 to \$9.40 per case in 1917 on Alaska red salmon, and on Alaska pink it has risen from \$2.60 per case to \$6.60 in the same time. The pack was increased from 3,739,185 cases in the former year to 5,922,320 cases in the latter. Part of the increase in price went to small fishermen, but nearly one-third of the fish are taken by traps which are owned by the cannery corporations. According to the report of the Federal Trade Commission, the average profit of ninety companies in the business on the Pacific Coast, comprising 87 per cent. of the pack, or 7,426,678 full cases, was \$2.28 per case, or 52.8 per cent. on the net investment in the business.<sup>25</sup> At this rate of income they will have realized a return of their capital in three years with as much profit as the average investor secures in ten years, and they can afford to junk their entire plant if the salmon run fails.

The whale in Alaska waters is depleted, the sea otter is gone, the seal is undergoing a series of years of restoration. One of the greatest of the food supplies of the North is being threatened. The

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 172.

<sup>25</sup> U. S. Official Bulletin, June 29, 1918, p. 15.



means of livelihood of thirty thousand of the native people depends upon the salmon, and its destruction means suffering and death to them. If the waters are depleted it means a watery desert for years, and one which will require hundreds of thousands of dollars and years of time to restock.

The fishery in Alaska has heretofore been controlled by the general government and the laws relating to it have been enacted by Congress. To get a correct understanding of the conditions in a legislative body so far from the scene of action is a difficult matter, and the whole body of the nation is less interested in the resources of a territory than are the residents of that territory. The other states and territories have had the power to add their protection to that of the national government, but this has been denied to Alaska. There are two alternatives presented: one, to allow Alaska the right to add her assistance with power to enact laws on the fisheries; the other, for the United States to take the fisheries in hand as a war measure and limit the amount to be taken from each locality, and thus remove the ruinous competition which exists at the present.

CLARENCE L. ANDREWS.

of one species of Spruce — *Picea sitchensis* — commonly called Douglas Fir. It is one of the best of the American timber trees, and for many years was about the only one used by our mills and shippers. The next in abundance and use was the Cedar — *Thuja plicata* or *T. gigantea*, as it is named in Sargent's *Silva*. The wood of this tree was used for shingles and more especially for shingles. In later years there have been developed some uses for White Fir (*Abies grandis*), the Larch Fir (*Abies amabilis*) and Hemlock (*Tsuga heterophylla*). In recent years, however, logs of these trees were usually rejected from the boats at the mills if a venturesome logger undertook to smuggle them in with his Douglas Fir logs.

The same fate of rejection often befell the Spruce logs in early days. This was modified when a relatively limited demand for the lumber developed. It was found to be especially desirable for shelving and country furniture because the wood was quite free from pitch. An occasional attempt was made to plane factories, as Spruce is acknowledged to be a more tenacious wood than Pine or Fir. It may be of interest to remark here that the most famous violins in history were made of carefully selected Spruce. The length of fiber in the wood made it desirable also in the manufacture of paper. Its freedom from pitch caused the development of another use about twenty or more years ago. This was for berry- and butter-boxes, which at-



quited the installation of a number of pumping machines. Then  
the demand for

## WESTERN SPRUCE AND THE WAR

United States  
the har  
cal  
timber  
airplane  
here  
actual  
plan  
form  
Cedar  
ford  
Oxford  
specie  
para  
as a  
sped  
although  
Menzies, surgeon and naturalist, of the 17th expeditio

Thirty thousand men are enlisted by the United States Government in the Spruce Service here in the Pacific Northwest. The purpose is to get an abundance of the best wood for the construction of airplanes to be used in the present Great World War.

It has been known for a long time that Spruce is one of the best of woods for the long "spars" in the wings of the airplanes. When the United States declared war, in April, 1917, the need of thousands of fighting airplanes was recognized, and attention was instantly directed toward the large Spruce trees at the mouths of Puget Sound rivers and elsewhere in the Pacific Northwest. Development was rushed, and interest has been keen in this new lumber industry where lumbering enterprises had been familiar since the earliest arrival of white men.

The history of this tree and the great coniferous forests of the Northwest will be of value at this time. Probably not less than nine-tenths of the original forests of the Pacific Northwest were composed of one species of trees — *Pseudotsuga taxifolia* — commonly called Douglas Fir. It is one of the best of the American timber trees, and for many years was about the only one used by our millmen and shippers. The next in abundance and use was the Cedar — *Thuja plicata* or *Thuja gigantea*, as it is named in Sargent's *Silva*. The wood of this tree was used for finishings and more especially for shingles. In later years there have been developed some uses for White Fir (*Abies grandis*), the Lovely Fir (*Abies amabilis*) and Hemlock (*Tsuga heterophylla*). In former years, however, logs of these trees were usually rejected from the booms at the mills if a venturesome logger undertook to smuggle them in with his Douglas Fir logs.

The same fate of rejection often befell the Spruce logs in early days. This was modified when a relatively limited demand for the lumber developed. It was found to be especially desirable for shelving and pantry finish, because the wood was quite free from pitch. An occasional shipment was made to piano factories, as Spruce is acknowledged to be a more resonant wood than Pine or Fir. It may be of interest to remark here that the most famous violins in history were made of carefully selected Spruce. The length of fiber in the wood made it desirable also in the manufacture of paper. Its freedom from pitch caused the development of another use about twenty or more years ago. This was for berry- and butter-boxes, which re-



quired the installation of a number of veneering machines. Thus the demand for Spruce was gradually growing, when suddenly the United States Government introduced a new vigor which has made the harvest of Spruce the dominant item in this timber region. All logging sections are alive to the great industry, and the greatest "cut-up" camp in the world is at Fort Vancouver, where the Spruce timbers are rived before being shipped on favored trains to the airplane factories.

The propellers of airplanes are made of hardwoods, and especially of Black Walnut. The Boy Scouts of America are being used to search out every possible supply. In the absence of such hardwoods here we are interested in supplies for the "spars." Probably all the actual fighting planes will be made of the best Spruce. Practice planes are needed by the hundred, and materials for these may be chosen from other woods. At least two of these woods are being secured on the Pacific Coast — Douglas Fir and (from Northern California) Port Orford Cedar (*Chamaecyparis lawsoniana*). The Forest Products Laboratory of the United States Forest Service at Madison, Wisconsin, has issued a carefully prepared table entitled: "Properties of Various Woods, Strength Values at Fifteen Per Cent. Moisture, for Use in Airplane Design." Hardwoods for propellers and other woods are here shown. A few of the items are selected to show the relative values of the three "spar" timbers of the Pacific Coast:

"Weight, pounds per cubic foot — Port Orford Cedar, 31; Douglas Fir, 34; Spruce, 27.

"Modulus of rupture, pounds per square inch — Port Orford Cedar, 10,300; Douglas Fir, 9,700; Spruce, 7,900.

"Modulus of elasticity, 1,000 pounds per square inch — Port Orford Cedar, 1,700; Douglas Fir, 1,780; Spruce, 1,300.

"Work to maximum load, inch pounds per cubic inch — Port Orford Cedar, 9.7; Douglas Fir, 7.2; Spruce, 7.4."

The Spruce used in these tests included the eastern and Canadian species as well as the western. It is claimed that the western species has advantages over the two eastern species. The average Spruce tests shown above reveal the reason for selecting Spruce — the comparatively favorable strength test and relative lightness in weight.

In its botanical history this western Spruce has been classified as a Pine, a Fir and a Hemlock. Finally it was placed among the true Spruces and was given the scientific name, *Picea sitchensis*. The specific name indicates that it was first described as from Sitka, although it was discovered on the shores of Puget Sound by Archibald Menzies, surgeon and naturalist of the Vancouver expedition of 1792.



It was introduced into European botanical gardens by the Scotch botanist, David Douglas, in 1831. The common names of the tree are Sitka Spruce or Tideland Spruce.

Aside from the value of its timber and just as a tree in the forest, the Tideland Spruce has won warm praise. For example: "The greatest of all the Spruce-trees, this inhabitant of the northwest coast is surpassed by few other trees in thickness and height of stem. No tree in the American forest grows with greater vigor or shows stronger evidences of vitality, and there are few more beautiful and impressive objects in the forests of temperate North America than one of these mighty Spruce-trees, with its spire-like head raised high above its broad base of widely sweeping and gracefully upturned branches resting on the surface of the ground, its slender branchlets loaded with handsome cones nodding in the slightest breeze, and its leaves, now silvery white and now dark and lustrous, shimmering in the sunlight."

That quotation is from Charles Sprague Sargent's *Silva of North America*, Volume XII., pages 57-58. When that greatest work on American trees was published in 1898 it was greatly desired for the University of Washington Library. It cost twenty-five dollars a volume, and there being no funds for such an expensive work, I laid the case before S. G. Simpson, the most prominent timberman on Puget Sound of that day. He seemed interested, and suggested a call on the following Monday. Anticipating success, I prepared a newspaper article filled with gratitude for the gift. Mr. Simpson held up a check. "One condition," said he; "no publicity. Promise, or I'll tear up the check." As a pledge, I tore up the manuscript of the newspaper article, and the fourteen large volumes have been doing fine service in the library ever since. Mr. Simpson has been dead a number of years. No confidence is violated by this late acknowledgment of his gift. After making this statement, I wish to quote further from the same work, showing the area in which the Tideland Spruce is found:

"Small and stunted, and sometimes only a shrub toward the extreme northwestern limit of its range, it becomes on the coast of southeastern Alaska, where its principal companion is the western Hemlock, the largest and most abundant tree in this part of the great coniferous forest which stretches from Cross Sound to Cape Mendocino, growing at the sea-level often to a height of more than a hundred feet and ascending to elevations of three thousand feet, but decreasing in size as it ascends or leaves the immediate neighborhood of the ocean. Very abundant in the northern coast region of British Colum-



bia, farther south it is principally confined to the low sandy alluvial plains at the mouths of streams, on which, mingling with the western *Arbor vitae* [Cedar], it grows to its largest size along the coast of Washington and Oregon, and to moist bottom-lands which it follows inland to the foothills of the Cascade Mountains of Washington and northern Oregon, sometimes ascending on the Nisqually and other streams which flow into Puget Sound to elevations of two thousand feet above the sea. South of the valley of the Columbia River it is confined to the neighborhood of the coast, and although the Tideland Spruce grows in northern California to a very large size on the rich alluvial plains at the mouths of streams and in low valleys facing the ocean, where it is associated with the Redwood and the White Fir, it is less common and of less magnificent proportions than on the shores of Puget Sound. South of Cape Mendocino it is not common."

As the American aviators help to win the war in France, Belgium and Germany, the wings of their airplanes will be sustained by wood from trees which were well grown before their homeland was discovered by white men. The Spruce-trees are not as old as the great Redwoods of California, and still many of them are from five hundred to a thousand years old. "Of three trees measured by John Muir, at Wrangell, Alaska, one was 764 years old, with a trunk five feet in diameter; the second was 500 years old, with a trunk six feet three inches in diameter, and the third was 385 years old, with a trunk four feet in diameter. A tree measured by him, which had grown on the edge of a meadow on the Snoqualmie River in Washington, was 180 feet high, with a trunk four feet six inches in diameter and was 240 years old. Another tree, also measured by him, near the city of Vancouver, in British Columbia, was only 48 years old, but had a trunk three feet in diameter."

War has grown wonderfully complex, as have all the other activities of man in this Twentieth Century. In this complexity success can neglect no element. This being true, there will be heroism in the Spruce forests, the shipyards, the munition factories, on the transports and railroads, as well as in the air, in the Navy and at the battlefronts in Europe.

EDMOND S. MEANY.



## HISTORY OF IRRIGATION IN THE STATE OF WASHINGTON \*

### PREFACE

The Great Northwest has taken its place among the leading sections of our country in politics, in education and in material wealth. With this rise has come, on the part of the people, a strong interest in all those factors that tended to aid in securing advancement.

The days when man must toil long hours, contending with nature for supremacy, are past. Man, today, in ease and comfort, enjoys the fruits of all those earlier efforts, but not unmindful of all that he owes to those who blazed the trail, he must live again, in narrative and song, the past. He would know their experiences that he may profit by them, and undertake the incompletely planned with a clear vision so as to carry it to its completion for the greatest good to the greatest number.

No factor has played so great a part in our economic development as irrigation. Nor can any factor play a greater part in the future, for the time has hardly yet arrived when the great population makes irrigation a real national necessity, such as it is today in India, or was in ancient Egypt. It is our purpose to trace its growth as influenced by the individual, the group, the state and the nation.

This work does not admit of much detail, nor would it be possible to even mention the projects to be found throughout the state. It does attempt to represent the various types, in different localities, and to show the diverse ways and means employed to reach the one great end: to make out of nature's elements a real habitation for man.

There is much conflict of interest between the federal government and private companies and a lack of active interest on the part of the state, but these are little emphasized, nor is there much attempt made to analyze the causes. Such an analysis would necessitate the entrance into political questions; suffice to say, no little discord and indifference has been due to lack of experience and an inability to realize the great good to be derived by all the people of the state from development in any one of its parts.

The references listed would hardly be a complete bibliography of the subject, since much material exists which has not yet been segregated by states, but belongs to the subject as applied to the

\* A thesis submitted by Miss Rose Boening, of Yakima, as part of her work for the Master's Degree in History in the University of Washington.



whole arid West. The references used are found in the Seattle Public Library, the University of Washington Library, Professor Edmond S. Meany's private library, together with Government documents from Washington, D. C., and Olympia. Another source of material has been persons of various localities who have grown up with the country. We are especially indebted to Marvin Chase, state hydraulic engineer; Judge William C. Brown of Okanogan, Judge Kauffman of Ellensburg, Professor W. D. Lyman of Walla Walla, and Anton Gritsch of Waterville, Douglas County.

#### THE PRE-TERRITORIAL EPOCH

"Paradise is in the geographic center of the State of Washington, the home of the big red apple, where dollars grow on trees," said Dr. C. H. Burbank before the National Congress of Irrigation. (*Report of 1911 Congress*, p. 218.) But only the possibilities of a paradise were here when the curtain of History was drawn; nor were those possibilities evident to the eye untrained to penetrate nature's hidden treasures, for a desert waste stretched far and wide, avoided by man and beast. To the hearty pioneer came the vision and the inspiration to make the desert bloom. Willing and ready was he to toil and sweat that the parched earth might have the water from the hundreds of seemingly selfish streams.

Before the coming of the white man irrigation was not practiced by the Indians of our state; although we find it not uncommon among the natives of Arizona and New Mexico. One of the finest examples of an aboriginal irrigation ditch is to be found in the Verde Valley, Arizona. It extends across the northern and western parts of what is known as the Cape Verde Settlement. The ditch is forty feet above the river. Commencing at the north end, the ditch extended through the settlement, terminating in a storage reservoir at the south end.

But the Indians of our state, if we may trust tradition, have the honor of being the first or among the first to have irrigated. When, in 1884, the Northern Pacific Railroad was built through Union Gap, an old ditch was destroyed which was, according to Jay Lynch (*Senate Executive Document*, Vol. 5, 2d Sess., 63d Congress, p. 112), the property of the Indians, for he testified, "there were old canals and fruit trees down below Union Gap that, according to the Indians, were planted and irrigated from the Yakima River before the treaty of 1855."

They were known with certainty to have taken advantage of sub-irrigation as the means best suited to the growing of their corn.



The natural slough of the Waneto, near Union Gap, which runs parallel to the Northern Pacific Railroad for twelve miles, had long been used by the Indians to furnish them the much needed moisture. This method was also used by the whites. Judge William C. Brown says (in a personal letter): "Old Fort Okanogan was established by the Astor Company in 1811, and was continued by the North-West Company and the Hudson's Bay Company up until 1860, but the people of the Hudson's Bay Company did no irrigating in our sense. What gardens they had were on sub-irrigated ground along the Okanogan River."

The first to recognize irrigation as a necessity and call the attention of Congress to it was Nathaniel J. Wyeth, who was well acquainted with the country, and in letters to Congress expressed the belief that the agriculture of the country must always be limited to the wants of a pastoral people, and could be carried out only in the immediate vicinity of streams; and that if a large population is to inhabit this section, irrigation must be resorted to.

But even in his day there must have been some irrigation other than that by sub-irrigation, for in the *Report of the Territory of Oregon*, Charles Wilkes, commander of the United States Exploring Expedition, 1838-1842, says (*Oregon Historical Society Quarterly*, Vol. XII, p. 290, September, 1911): "They raise on their small patches corn, potatoes, melons and so forth, irrigating the land for that purpose." With this the veil of History rises.

The first authentic record that we have makes Marcus Whitman the pioneer in efforts along these lines within our boundary, and fitting it is; for the missionary came to found homes and help the Indians to settle down into an agricultural people. He brought with him in 1836 apple seeds, which he planted in the following spring. Snowden says (*History of Washington*, Vol. III, p. 127): "The soil was fertile and easily brought under cultivation. By the aid of a little irrigation, which was easily provided by a ditch made without difficulty in the loose soil, wonderful crops were produced. A garden and an orchard were planted. Year by year the cultivated area was increased, and, what was better than all, a few Indians were induced to plant small fields and gardens of their own and care for them in a satisfactory way." This was by 1841. He says further (Vol. II, p. 130): "They, the Indians, became demanding, asking to be paid for the water used in irrigation. They demanded water from the Whitman irrigating ditch for their gardens, and when it was refused, because there was not more water than was needed at the Mission, they made a rude ditch of their own and closed that of the



Mission entirely." Charles Wilkes visited the Waiilatpu Mission during his exploring expedition, 1838-1842, and says (Vol. IV, p. 396): "The Indians have learned the necessity of irrigating their crops by finding that Dr. Whitman's succeeded better than their own. They therefore desired to take some of the water from his trenches instead of making new ones of their own, which he very naturally refused. They then dug trenches for themselves and stopped up the doctor's. This had well nigh produced much difficulty; but finally they were made to understand that there was enough water for both, and they now use it with as much success as the missionaries." With the death of Whitman, in 1847, little was done in developing irrigation in Walla Walla County, because the up-country was suited to wheat growing, and though the Columbia River has water enough to supply all the needs of irrigation, unfortunately the river is hundreds of feet below the level of the arable land, and its waters can be taken out only upon a very narrow strip of sandy bottom-land.

Not only was irrigation practiced at the Waiilatpu Mission, but it was carried out also at the Lapwai Mission, Idaho, which was then a part of Oregon, later Washington, Territory. Rev. H. H. Spalding started apple trees in 1837 on the Clearwater River. At the same time, or perhaps the next year, Mr. Spalding assisted Red Wolf, a Nez Perce chief, to plant apples at the mouth of the Alpowa, in what is now Garfield County. "These trees are still standing in a fine state of preservation," says Professor William D. Lyman (*Illustrated History of Walla Walla*, p. 154). Though he says nothing about irrigation being used, Wilkes tells us (*Narrative*, Vol. IV, p. 461): "Mr. Spalding had taught the Indians the art of cultivation; many of them have now plantations. The grass remains green all the year round. In their cultivation irrigation is necessary, and the wheat fields, as well as those of vegetables, etc., were treated in this way. Indian corn succeeds well."

Although these mission sections may claim the earliest authentic records for irrigation, the Yakima country was not far behind, and had soon gained first place in extensiveness of acreage. The second Catholic Mission, St. Joseph, was built April 3, 1852. This was among the Yakimas. Fathers Pandosy and D'Herbonnez established this mission on the Ahtanum. Philip H. Sheridan tells us (*Personal Memoirs*, p. 63) that early in the winter of 1855 the cavalry camped at the Mission of Father Pandosy and "the troops turned their attention to cabbage and potatoes in the garden." He does not mention irrigation, but no garden grows today in the vicinity of the Mission without irrigation, and irrigation is very readily carried on in that



particular section. But we have more direct evidence that these mission fathers and carried on irrigation from A. J. Splawn's book. Having discussed the first ditch built by the whites (*Ka-mi-akin*, pp. 265-266), he says: "The first one was built by the Indians many years before. I saw it in 1864, and it was then an old ditch. It was on Chief Kamiakin's place, at present owned by A. D. Eglin. The ditch was taken out of a prong of the Ahtanum, and ran about one-quarter of a mile. It irrigated the garden of Chief Kamiakin. The chief was a close personal friend of the Catholic missionaries, and they, I presume, suggested the ditch to him."

#### THE TERRITORIAL EPOCH OF CANAL BUILDING

The settler recognized early the value of water, and everywhere we find him making use of it with good success. According to Professor Lyman (*Illustrated History of Walla Walla*, p. 154): "In 1859 J. W. Foster brought trees from the Willamette Valley and planted them on his present place. The orchard on what is now the Ward place was set out in 1860 by A. B. Roberts.

"We also find White Salmon in Klickitat County to be the oldest settlement, one Erastus S. Joslyn and his wife having come to what is now known as the Byrkett ranch in 1852, building a cabin and setting out a small orchard, placed a tract of land in cultivation and acquired a considerable herd of stock. We are not absolutely certain that these orchards were irrigated, except that those particular places are today irrigated.

"In the testimony given in the case of Benton *versus* Johncox, it was shown that W. B. Crosno appropriated sufficient water to irrigate his one hundred and sixty acres in 1869, and that William Hatton had fifty acres in cultivation in 1869, and that there were sixty or seventy acres in cultivation in 1872. U. S. Hatton irrigated one-half of his land in 1870, which was sold to Crosno, and by him to Morris. J. P. Marks appropriated, in 1871, sufficient water to irrigate his premises, and in 1873 he had one-half of his land under irrigation. Besides these in the Ahtanum, others were being carried on in Kittitas County. In the Thorpe *versus* Tenem Ditch Company case, testimony was given to the effect that Charles Splawn came into that country, took up land and irrigated twenty-five acres, at all time after 1869." In 1873 J. M. Thorpe irrigated two orchards, one on each side of Tenem Creek. Water was taken in five ditches from the creek.

Columbia County, too, had its pioneer days before the '70s. Wilson McBride, county engineer, says (personal letter): "There



were small private irrigation ditches previous to 1870 on the Touchet and the Tucannon Rivers."

The Okanogan country, having been settled early, was early in its attempts at irrigation. Judge Brown says (personal letter): "As far as I know, the first irrigation carried on in the Okanogan country was by the late Hiram Smith, commonly known as and called Okanogan Smith. He came to this part of the country at the time of the rush of placer miners to the Thompson River in the Cariboo country in 1858 or thereabouts. He stopped and mined on the Similkameen, a few miles from where Orovile now is, and a year or two later he established a store or trading post on the east shore of Osoyoos Lake at the mouth of Nine-Mile Creek, and put out quite a few fruit trees, of which an old apple tree is still alive and bearing. He also had some meadow, garden, etc. This must have been about 1860. There are several other told-timers that came in during the '60s and went back into the stock business on what is known as the 'Fifteen-Mile Strip,' which was a strip of ground detached from the Indian Reservation lying immediately along the south of the international boundary. These men did some irrigating, but not a great deal, but there is reason to believe that the Indians along the creeks began to follow their example, a few years after, only on a very small scale."

"The first little stream of water used in the Wenatchee Valley was taken from the Squillchuck Creek in 1870. It was used to irrigate about one acre of garden. This was enlarged and extended later into the Miller Ditch." (United States Department of Agriculture. Office of Experiment Station Bulletin 214, p. 31.)

These individual enterprises were soon followed by group effort, for no other thing requires unity on the part of the community so quickly as irrigation. In 1868, Kittitas County developed rapidly, and in that year the Union Pacific Railroad was completed, and many of its workers sought homes and their fortunes in the Northwest. Mr. Ludi had, in 1868, a garden with peas, beans, cabbage and other vegetables. Agriculture developed slowly but surely. The first irrigation ditch of considerable size constructed in the county was the Manastash Canal, built about 1874 by the farmers on the creek from which it took its name. It was comparatively small, but its importance was great, as it "served to demonstrate the practicability of irrigation under the conditions found there. It still continues to serve the community."

A year later the Tenem Ditch was built. It was a tremendous undertaking for its time. The ditch was built nine miles long, and it has not been "superseded by any more capacious canal, though



its capacity has been increased somewhat." It now carries five thousand inches. The Tenem Ditch was commenced in 1873, and by 1875 had been built. This was to irrigate West Kittitas Valley. Water was first let into the ditch in 1873 and the head gate put in that year.

On page 157 of the *History of Klickitat, Yakima and Kittitas Counties* is given the earliest coöperative efforts in the Yakima country, the "result of raising forty bushels of wheat to the acre near Moxee Bridge, was the starting of an irrigation enterprise by a species of farmers' coöperative company. The promoters were Messrs. Goodwin, Stollcop, Vaughn, Mayberry and Simmons. Work was begun by these men during the spring of 1868, the intake being located a mile above the mouth of the Naches River. The ditch was a small one. It had to be constructed under difficulties by men who were not blessed with an abundance of capital, and its progress was slow. By the early '70s it was turned to good account for farming near its head, though it was not completed to Mr. Goodwin's place until several years afterward. In later times it was greatly enlarged and improved and became what is known as the Union Canal."

Mr. Lesh, in his *State Horticultural Report*, 1892, makes 1874 the date when the Union Gap Ditch was first used, and speaks of its being six miles long, seven feet wide, one and five-tenths feet deep and costing \$2,000.

The next was that of the Shanno Brothers, but we are not sure of the time, for 1871 and 1872 are both given. Mr. Splawn gives the earlier date. This ditch brought water out of the Wide Hollow Creek, or as Mr. Splawn gives it, "from a branch or slough of the Ahtanum Creek," to their homestead located on the sage flat between Yakima River and Ahtanum Creek. The first ditch did not prove successful, so they decided to build a larger ditch. They began work on this in 1873 and its source was the Naches. The ditch was eighteen feet across at the bottom, carrying water eighteen inches deep. Its length was eighteen miles. Water reached Oldtown, or Yakima City, in 1875. "This was the first ditch of large size and public utility to be constructed in the county. While the ditch later known as the Union Canal was sooner started, it was of slower growth, and did not develop into an important factor in the agricultural progress of the country until some time afterward." (*History of Klickitat, Yakima and Kittitas Counties*, p. 178.)

This marks the close of irrigation as an individual affair, for from the time the curtain of history rose in Egypt, irrigation has tended to coöperation of the handful of dwellers upon a small creek to the millions of dwellers upon a water system such as the Nile. Our



streams were made common property, conserved by the state for the benefit to the greatest number.

From 1880 to 1890 activity increased, but with it came conviction that irrigation is too big an undertaking for one individual or groups of individuals without support from either state or nation, and already a few of our far-seeing leaders advocated the Federal Government's building and controlling projects such as our present decade has made a reality. Wherever there was an available water supply, the farmers had begun to make use of it for irrigation, especially such plants as are injured by the long summer drougts, and the "garden" of which Dr. Burbank spoke was beginning to emerge. Governor Moore, in his Report of 1889 to the Secretary of the Interior, voiced this sentiment when he says: "In Yakima and Kittitas Counties considerable areas have been reclaimed by irrigation and are proving of enormous value. The introduction of water by the individual or private company is too expensive. It is hoped that within a few years the National Government will have devised and carried into effect a comprehensive system of water supply for this and other arid regions of the West, and thus solve the problem of providing homes for the homeless. In 1883 construction work on the Northern Pacific Railroad was begun and twenty-five miles were built that year. In 1884 it was extended to North Yakima. This proved a great factor in settling the country, and thus gave impetus to the development of irrigation."

During this period was built the canal of the Ellensburg Water Company, commonly called the "Town Ditch." Construction on this canal began, according to Judge Kauffman, in 1885. According to the *United States Census Report of 1890*, seventeen miles had by then been completed at a cost of \$45,000, irrigating two thousand acres and each shareholder getting one-half miner's inch of water in 1889. "This," says B. F. Reed, in his magazine article, "was the first canal of any size constructed in the egg-shaped Kittitas Valley." It was enlarged and lengthened in 1890. It now covers fifteen thousand acres.

In that county was also built, in 1889, the Westside Irrigation Canal, a canal fourteen miles long, twelve feet wide, and estimated to irrigate thirty thousand acres. This company was composed of irrigators who were the water users.

In 1885 was incorporated the Ellensburg Water Company, with a capital stock of \$40,000, subscribed by the farmers and real estate men, to construct the largest canal in the county, the water to be taken from the Yakima River. After ten miles were completed the work



was suspended until 1891, when it was extended ten miles farther. S. T. Packwood was its president for several years.

The Moses agreement, 1886, opened up the Okanogan country, which brought in many settlers, and in 1887 a great many ditches were taken out from the various creeks flowing down to the Okanogan River; also many ditches were taken out in the Methow. "Irrigation in this country was in full swing in 1888," says Judge Brown. "The irrigation was, until about 1904, for alfalfa; for there was no railroad transportation, so cattle and sheep were fed and sent out on the hoof, but with the big fruit land boom, commencing about 1904, came the great revival and expansion of irrigation and the great rise in the prices of irrigated land."

The more slowly developed counties had their pioneer days during the '80s. In Douglas County, Harry Thompson irrigated a quarter-acre berry patch in Brown's Canyon with water brought from a spring on a hill. Early stock raisers on East Foster Creek irrigated gardens in 1886. One, Platt Corbaly, came in 1884 and planted an orchard on a hillside, which necessitated considerable irrigation; he found that much water is lost in open ditch. Many other instances of small beginnings were cited by Anton Gritsch, pioneer of Douglas County, but to mention all would be of little value, even if time permitted. While these were being built, coöperation was not far off. In 1885, six or eight neighbors divided up the water and flumed it. Near Orondo, Frank Hunt, Doc Smith and his brother brought down water from the Badger by an eight-inch pipe line laid extending the length of the canyon. In Chelan County, in the early '80s, Dutch John diverted water from the Stelmilt, and during those years the "Settlers' Ditch" was built near Wenatchee. This was a coöperative enterprise, built by the settlers for their special benefit.

Less irrigation was developed in Klickitat. It was carried on in the lowlands along the Columbia. Water from springs was used higher up, and we find windmills were used to pump water to the higher lands. The largest project during this period was the Cameron Ditch from White Salmon, begun in 1886. The ditch was four miles long and six feet wide at the bottom, and cost \$3,000. This was built by irrigators for their own use.

In Spokane, Lincoln and Stevens Counties irrigation was carried on in a small way, but increased steadily, as the benefit derived warranted the expenditure of considerable sums. It was done where water is easily gotten or where its farmers were "accustomed to irrigation." The more progressive recognized that by putting abundant water on the land they increased greatly the yield, and a second or



even a third cutting of forage plants was possible. In Stevens County, on the western edge of the Colville region, along the banks of the Columbia, is a succession of terraces where irrigation is generally necessary. Water is taken from the small creeks which flow into the Columbia. In Walla Walla County irrigation was carried on along the Snake, Columbia, Walla Walla and the Touchet Rivers, "wherever water can be brought out by small ditches, water wheels or force pumps."

The greatest progress along these lines was in Yakima, undoubtedly because here irrigation was most needed, and the results the most apparent, for the rainfall at Fort Simcoe is ten and six-tenths inches; Pleasant Grove, ten inches; Kennewick, six and six-tenths inches, while the eastern part averages: Colville, seventeen and two-tenths inches; Dayton, twenty-six and seven-tenths inches; and west of the mountains, one hundred and ten inches. According to the *Agriculture Bulletin of 1910*, twenty-inch precipitation is "approximately the dividing line between the sections in which irrigation is necessary to the maturing of crops and those in which it is not necessary."

After 1870, the influx of white settlers was rapid, and after 1880 the small ditches came to be enlarged and considerable tracts were irrigated. The Ahtanum and Wide Hollow ditch was built in 1879, taking its water from the north side of the Ahtanum Creek. Its length as given by D. E. Lesh was, in 1889, ten miles, and it was five feet wide, irrigating "about 250 acres." The Fowler ditch was built in 1884, and has since been extended through Union Gap, and is now known as the Lombard and Horseye ditch. It takes its water from the Yakima River and runs to the east side into the Moxee Valley, and by 1889 was eight miles long and watered fifteen thousand acres.

The Moxee Company's ditch was built in 1888-1889, and nearly crossed the valley north and south, watering all the company's land. The company consisted of Gardiner Hubbard, of Washington, D. C., and William Ker, Esq. Outside capital marks a new era in irrigational undertakings. The ditch was eighteen feet wide, contained three feet of water and supplied thousands of acres.

In Governor Squire's Report for 1884, he says: "A corporation for the purpose of irrigating the lands of the Moxee Valley, which is about twelve miles by five miles, known as the Yakima Farm and Ditch Company, was organized some time ago. This ditch will cost about \$40,000, and irrigate twenty thousand acres."

The Seattle *Post-Intelligencer* early in 1889 says that the only extensive work is that by the Selah Valley Ditch Company. It is



twenty-four feet wide at the bottom, three and a half feet deep of water, its intake is up in the Naches River about thirty miles, and irrigates twenty thousand acres just north of North Yakima. Besides these larger projects were the many lesser enterprises too numerous to mention. The greatest of all the projects commenced in the period was the Sunnyside Canal, but this properly belongs to the 1890-1900 period, in that the earlier companies were made up of land-owners who combined for the purpose of more efficiently and cheaply obtaining water for their own lands — *i. e.*, the stockholders were local men, the capital was local, and the purpose was improvement of their respective lands. In 1889 outside capital was attracted by apparent opportunities for profitable investments in irrigation projects, whose purpose it should be to sell water as a commodity, and make their profits on the large amount of water they had to sell.

A good summary of this period is found in the Secretary of State's Report for 1892. He says: "On June 1, 1890, of 11,237 farms found in thirteen counties, or nearly two-thirds of the whole number in the state — of these farms 1,046, or nearly one-tenth, contained irrigated areas. The number of irrigators was 1,046, the total irrigated acreage in crops was 48,199 acres, and the average value of products per acre was \$17.90. And the counties using irrigation are: Asotin, 320 acres; Columbia, 139 acres; Douglas, 1,016 acres; Franklin, 44 acres; Garfield, 229 acres; Kittitas, 25,212 acres; Klickitat, 1,702 acres; Lincoln, 239 acres; Spokane, 80 acres; Stevens, 1,350 acres; Walla Walla, 2,809 acres; Whitman, 530 acres; Yakima (including Benton), 15,129 acres."

In 1890, in the number of irrigators, this state stood at the foot of the list, having a few less than the Territory of Arizona; and also the smallest acreage of the eleven leading irrigation states. In value of lands irrigated the state occupied an intermediate position, while in average value of products it stood high.

The '80s stand out as an experimental stage in artesian wells, by individuals, state and county. In Governor Watson C. Squire's Message and Report to the Legislature, 1885-1886, he says in speaking of Yakima: "Hundreds of small ditches have already been constructed and the good results are apparent." And in his report to the Secretary of the Interior for 1885 he says of Douglas County: "This is the finest and largest body of unbroken land, and would be settled more rapidly if water could be obtained. Artesian wells have been sunk sixty to one hundred feet, one two hundred and twenty-five feet, and failed to get water. . . . The people desire that Congress make an appropriation to be applied to sinking one or two wells on the



prairie, thereby testing the question whether or not water can be obtained. . . . Sales of land by the Government to actual settlers would return into the national treasury a far greater amount than would be appropriated." Also in his report, in 1886, to the Secretary of the Interior, he says: "It has been found desirable to attempt to artificially irrigate the soil in certain parts of the territory, and for this purpose the Legislature appropriated \$6,000 to expend in sinking artesian wells in the counties of Franklin and Adams. It is hoped the general government will take an interest in this subject and by appropriation will assist in developing these arid tracts of land." But the Federal Government was not favorably inclined to assuming such responsibility, though in 1892 it had a geological survey made to determine the feasibility of artesian wells as means of water supply.

Israel C. Russell began work April 1, 1892, under the direction of the United States Geological Survey. He stated the conditions favorable to artesian wells as being a "saucer-shaped formation composed of alternating layers of gravel and sand and clay, and reported that, with one or two exceptions, conditions in eastern Washington are unfavorable to the hope that artesian water can be obtained." But the state, ignorant of geological conditions, did its little toward aiding the communities, and a few individuals scored great success. Governor Eugene Semple's Report to the Secretary of the Interior for 1887 states: "The territory is now experimenting with artesian wells, toward which it has appropriated \$2,500 to be used in Adams County."

February 2, 1888, an act was passed appropriating \$1,000 for the purpose of sinking an artesian well in Yakima County, provided the county commissioners appropriated a like sum and provided for the disbursement thereof. The county commissioners were to locate the said well in that portion known as Horse Heaven. As each one hundred feet was completed, the county commissioners were to report to the territorial auditor. The contract was not to extend beyond the finding of water or the expending of that amount of money. We know that this offer was accepted, for in the State Auditor's Biennial Report, 1892-1893, note is made that the state paid \$1,100 on the artesian well in Yakima County. We find today: Well No. 30, Section 36, Township 8 North, Range 26 East, "one and one-half miles southeast of the Hayden Well, drilled at the joint expense of Yakima County and the state. It is six hundred and thirty feet deep; water in it stands three hundred feet. About five thousand gallons a day are gotten." (*Department of Interior Water Supply, Paper 316, p. 34.*) The *Census Report for 1890* states that the well is reported to have



cost \$3,400, due to the necessity of drilling through several hundred feet of basalt.

Near Ellensburg two wells were sunk but without success, and in Adams and Douglas Counties individual efforts ended more or less in failures. In Yakima County results were better. According to Russell's Survey, 1892, two wells are given in Wide Hollow, one on P. S. Wood's place, two hundred and fifty-six feet, water in it six feet; the other on John Miller's place, but the pressure was very slight, and the *Census Report of 1890* says "neither flows." But the Moxee Valley proved to be the saucer-shaped formation described by Israel C. Russell, and here success crowned the efforts. The principal wells are found within an extent of territory aggregating not more than six square miles. In this limited territory thirty wells were sunk in twelve years, and the area irrigated as shown by the Bureau of Statistics, 1903, was 2,900,015 acres.

According to Mrs. Lila Dickson (personal letter): "A man named Bradford . . . decided to drill for water at a water hole called Mud Springs, about a mile east of his place." He, with Seudder and several others, formed the Yakima Land Company, and began work, and "after a long, discouraging time got a fine flow in the year 1892, and ran the water in ditches. In 1895 the second well was finished on the old Peck place. This was called the Clark well. The warmer water proved the better for irrigating purposes. The wells at Willow Spring and Mud Springs are not flowing, but the Clark well is one of the good wells today."

In 1907 a survey was made of the eastern part of Yakima and Klickitat Counties and the western part of Franklin County, five thousand acres, to determine the supply and the possibility of increasing it by sinking deep wells. Well No. 1 of the Yakima Land Company was the first flowing well in that part of the state. It is located in Section 3, Township 12 North, Range 20 East, is six inches in diameter, three hundred and fourteen feet deep, and discharges at the rate of 0.6 second feet, the water having a temperature of seventy-five degrees. Well No. 2 is located in Section 4, Township 12 North, Range 20 East, is eight inches in diameter and six hundred and eighteen feet deep. The Washington Irrigation Company drilled Well No. 1, located in Section 31, Township 13 North, Range 20 East. Its temperature is seventy-three degrees.

We could hardly call artesian well experiments a success, but they did make it evident that water users must be provided with sufficient water during the dry months, and so the idea of reservoirs presented



itself as a means of conserving the water which goes to waste during the winter and spring. A new phase of irrigation is before us.

#### TERRITORIAL EPOCH OF IRRIGATION LEGISLATION

Though an interesting beginning had been made in pre-territorial days, it could hardly be said to have reached any importance, nor to have received more than accidental notice by the Territorial or Federal Governments. Though the day was far hence when the Federal Government considered it within its jurisdiction to construct reclamation projects, yet it adopted a policy which tended toward federal activities in irrigation, first indirectly and later indirectly. In 1855 Governor Isaac I. Stevens made a treaty with the Yakimas by which they ceded a large area of land to the United States, reserving to themselves the land known as the Yakima Indian Reservation, consisting of 1,092,819 acres, 120,000 acres of which are irrigable. At this time irrigation was little known, and it does not appear that the subject of water right bore any important relation to the treaty, but nevertheless the treaty intended that the Indians should become agricultural people and "their lands devoted to their arts, and it was within the minds of all the parties that such use could not be made of the lands without the Indians having the right to the appurtenant waters." The treaty also provided "for the expenditure of \$60,000 the first year after the treaty was signed, in providing for the removal to the reservation, breaking up and fencing farms." Also to establish two "schools, one of which shall be an agricultural and industrial school . . . and one plowmaker's shop . . . and employ one superintendent of farming for the instruction of the Indians." (Treaty with the Yakimas.) The treaty was ratified by the Federal Government in 1859, and the "Indians at once commenced to irrigate the land in a crude fashion, using oxen for breaking the sod. In 1865 they had ten to twelve hundred acres under irrigation," according to testimony before the commission created to investigate the feasibility of procuring the impounded waters for the Yakima Indian Reservation (pp. 65-72). Irrigation was necessary, as only a small area of land reserved was susceptible to profitable agriculture without water being conducted to it, and thus the Federal Government, intentionally or otherwise, forced itself into reclamation activity and was the first to build a ditch below Union Gap. "By the Treaty of 1855 Governor Stevens was to avoid the payment of annuities to the Indians and to substitute implements of agriculture." (Snowden, *History of Washington*, Vol. III, p. 263.) We see here the force of necessity shaping a policy which later was urged by the National Irrigation Congress



to be instituted by the Federal Government for its citizens as well as its wards.

The National Government was the first to legislate on the question of irrigation. Article IV, Section 3, of the Constitution gives Congress the right to "make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property belonging to the United States," and since all through the West homesteading was coupled with irrigation, July 26, 1866, Congress passed a statute recognizing the "customary priority rights," whenever, by priority of possession, rights to the use of water for mining, agriculture and manufacturing or other purposes, have vested or accrued and the same are recognized and acknowledged by the local customs, laws and the decisions of courts, the possessor and owner of such vested rights shall be maintained and protected in the same; and the right of way for the construction of ditches and canals . . . is confirmed; but whenever any person in construction of any ditch or canal, injures or damages the possession of any settler on the public domain, the party . . . shall be liable for such injury or damage.

In 1870, July 9, Congress passed a second act, providing "that all patents granted or preëmption or homestead allowed shall be subject to any vested and accrued water right or rights to ditches and reservoirs used in connection with such water rights, as may have been acquired under or recognized by the preceding section."

This is of peculiar interest, for by these laws the development of irrigation is left to "local customs, laws and decisions of courts," and by these acts the Supreme Court held that the United States surrendered any control it might have had over non-navigable rivers, as though it would have nothing to do with that phase of its development in which it was to play such a prominent part not long afterward.

With vast areas of arid land, we find the United States once more considering the problem of water supply, and so on March 3, 1877, was passed the Desert Land Act, by which six hundred and forty acres of arid land were offered on condition that the settler reclaim the land within three years and pay \$1.25 per acre. Proof must be made that at least one-eighth of the land has been actually reclaimed.

But this did not work out as had been hoped; for the difficulties met with in trying to reclaim the land were far too great for the individual who had little money, where water was hard to get and the available streams had been largely appropriated. The National Government was driven one step farther, and on October 2, 1888, the act was approved which provided for the investigation as to the



extent to which the arid region of the United States could be redeemed by irrigation, and for the selection of sites for reservoirs necessary for the storage and utilization of water for irrigation. It further provided for the segregation of such lands as could be irrigated or used for reservoirs. Thus the territorial days close a "new attitude" on the part of the Federal Government.

The attitude of Washington Territory was even more halting and shows less consistent trend toward something definite. It tried to be helpful, but was never a leader. In those days the Washington Legislature made few general laws, so each particular case was made the subject of special legislation. The first of these was in the case of fixing the right of riparian proprietors and others on Mill Creek, below the Yellow Hawk or South Fork of Mill Creek, and also of those upon Yellow Hawk and Garrison or Babcock Creek, in Walla Walla County, passed January 20, 1864.

First: "In Mill Creek, below the head of the Yellow Hawk sixty per cent. of said stream and remaining forty per cent. in the Yellow Hawk."

Second: "Forty per cent. of the waters of the Yellow Hawk to Garrison or Babcock Creek and the remaining sixty per cent. to remain in and flow over the bed of the Yellow Hawk, so called."

Section 2: "Any person or persons interfering in land or riparian right in the premises or vicinity of the premises hereinbefore described are hereby authorized and empowered to remove from the bed or banks of either of said streams any and all obstructions, either artificial or otherwise, to the flow of the water over and upon the beds and hereinbefore described channels of said streams."

This interesting act was followed by one, "regulating irrigation and water rights in the County of Yakima," passed November 18, 1873. "A person or persons or corporation or company who may hold a title to any agricultural land within the limits of Yakima County, Washington Territory, shall be entitled to the use and enjoyment of the waters of the streams or creeks in said county for the purpose of irrigation and making said land available for agricultural purposes to the full extent of the soil thereof. When such a person has no available water facilities upon the same, or when it may be necessary to raise the same in order to irrigate, he shall have the right of way over any tract or piece of land for the purpose of conducting and conveying said waters by means of ditches, dykes, flumes or canals. In all controversies respecting the right to water under the provisions of the act the same shall be determined by the date of the appropriation as respectively made by the parties. The



waters of the streams or creeks of the county may be made available to the full extent of the capacity thereof for irrigation purposes, so that the same do not materially affect or impair the rights of the prior proprietor, but in no case shall the same be diverted or turned from the natural channel, ditches or canals of such proprietors so as to render the same unavailable. . . . This shall not impair or interfere with the rights of parties to the use of the waters of such stream or creek acquired before its passage."

In connection with artesian wells, a few legislative acts provided some money, as has already been shown, but all endeavors lacked system, and the people were not interested.

With the rapid development of irrigation it is hardly surprising that there should be some litigation. In 1884 the case of Thorpe *versus* Tenem Ditch Company excited much interest. Thorpe made a homestead filing in 1874, the land was surveyed in 1874, and the Tenem Ditch was completed in 1875. The beneficiaries of the plaintiff claimed to have appropriated two-thirds of the water of Tenem Creek in 1873. Thorpe claimed that his homestead settlement on unsurveyed land through which the Tenem Creek ran invested him with the rights of riparian owner. An appropriation was made by the defendant before his filing, and for that reason they held that he (Thorpe) was not riparian owner. The company claimed to have been the first appropriators, since the United States cannot be said to have disposed of land under the preëmption law until final proof and payment; and not under the homestead laws until final proof of the homesteader. In the Superior Court the decision was given in favor of Thorpe, but the case was appealed to the State Supreme Court, and in 1889-1890 this court reversed the decision on the ground "that the appropriator of the flow of water over the public lands of the United States has by local custom which is recognized by the United States a vested right therein which cannot be defeated by one who, having consented to such appropriation, subsequently files homestead entry and obtains a patent for the land. Conceding that the statutes of Washington Territory of 1873 do not extend the right to appropriate waters to any except land-owners, they are not intended to restrict the right of prior appropriation as it existed by local customs and under decisions of the courts, by which it was immaterial whether the appropriator was a land-owner or not." (*Washington Reports*, Vol. I, p. 560.)

Another case of interest came up on November 17, 1894, growing out of the question of riparian right. One Henry Isaacs had, in 1861, diverted water for the running of a mill. In 1863 the land around



this had been purchased by Artemus Dodge, who, in 1865, received a patent. When in 1896 Isaacs used more water, it worked a hardship on the irrigators, whence the case of George Barber *versus* Henry Isaacs was given in favor of Isaacs, on the ground that the act of July 26, 1868, "merely recognized the custom then existing, and persons acquiring land before that act took the land subject to the right of prior appropriation in the waters of the stream running through or by such lands."

One other case of interest was that of Benton *versus* Johncox. Benton was a riparian proprietor on the Ahtanum Creek, as were also many others. Later, settlers came in farther up the Ahtanum and some settled on bench land. These diverted water to irrigate their lands, and the surplus water taken to the bench land was not returned to the creek. Benton instituted action to "restrain certain of the appellants from diverting the waters of said stream and conducting the same to land situated at a distance therefrom for the purpose of irrigation. (*Washington Reports*, Vol. XVII, p. 277.) Many riparian owners joined the plaintiff in claiming the relief sought. The Superior Court awarded a "perpetual injunction restraining each and every one of the non-riparian owners of land from diverting or interfering with the water of the stream." In this case the Supreme Court sustained the lower court in its decision, on the ground that the making of valuable improvements, and the ownership of land and the appropriation of water, does not destroy the right of the riparian owner.

ROSE M. BOENING.

[*To be continued*]



## SLAVERY AMONG THE INDIANS OF NORTHWEST AMERICA

Slavery in some form or other has existed in this world throughout all times known to man, and there is evidence to show that it prevailed in those long periods of developing eras prior to the beginnings of any recorded history. It is not the purpose of this paper to try to show the beginnings of this pernicious institution nor to explain how it had its origin in the experiences of men, and yet, as a sort of introduction to my subject, Slavery Among the Indians, I wish to read a quotation from the *History of Germany*, written by Tacitus about eighteen hundred years ago. It reads very much like a paragraph out of some of the journals of the early explorers of the Northwest Coast of America many centuries later. Tacitus, writing of these early Germans, says: "Of public diversions they have but one sort, and in all of their meetings the same is still exhibited. Young men, such as make it their pastime, fling themselves naked and dance amongst sharp swords and the deadly points of javelins. From habit they acquire their skill, and from their skill a graceful manner; yet from hence draw no gain or hire; though the adventurous gaiety has its reward — namely, that of pleasing the spectators. What is marvelous, playing at dice is one of their most serious employments, and even sober they are gamesters; and, nay, so desperately do they venture upon the chance of winning or losing that when their whole substance is played away they stake their liberty and their persons upon one and the last throw. The loser goes calmly into voluntary bondage. However younger he be, however stronger, he tamely suffers himself to be bound and sold by the winner. Such is their perseverance in an evil course; they themselves call it honor.

"Slaves of this class, they exchange away in commerce, to free themselves too from the shame of such a victory. Of their other slaves they make not such use as we do of ours, by distributing amongst them the several offices and employments of the family. Each of them has a dwelling of his own, each a household to govern. His lord uses him like a tenant, and obliges him to pay a quantity of grain or of cattle or of cloth. Thus far the subserviency of the slave extends. All the other duties in a family, not the slaves but the wives and children discharge. To inflict stripes upon a slave, or to put him in chains, or to doom him to severe labor, are things rarely seen. To kill them they sometimes are wont, not through correction or



government, but in heat and rage, as they would an enemy, save that no vengeance or penalty follows. The freedmen very little surpass the slaves, rarely are of moment in the house—in the community never, excepting only such nations where arbitrary dominion prevails."

It must be evident, I think, that in any discussion at this time of the subject of slavery among the Indians that we are forced to rely almost entirely on the journals and writings of the early explorers, travelers, traders and missionaries. The Indians have left us very few records of any kinds and no written history—and the rapidly advancing tide of the white man's civilization is changing the manners and customs of the red man of the forests, and at the same time removing, changing and burying under new deposits all the oldtime evidences. But the journals and writings of these early explorers have preserved, we have reason to believe, a fairly correct picture of the conditions which they found. And there is an abundance of such material. There were many men who dared to take their chance in lands unknown to white men, and who endured the hardships thereto, some in the love of adventure and to satisfy their restless, roving spirits, some in the interests of trade—for the explorer is quickly followed by men whose minds are centered on profit and trade—some whose minds and hearts were burning with religious flame, ready to make any sacrifice that the tribes might by written in the Lamb's Book of God. Among these explorers, traders and missionaries were some mighty heroes, really great men living up to the highest ideals of life with its manifold duties and sacrifices, men of truth and integrity. Then there were men of a very different type, men who were influenced solely by purposes of selfish gain, who mistreated the Indians cruelly, often murdering and destroying them ruthlessly. We have the journals and experiences not only of men comprising these two extreme classes that I have mentioned, but also of the men who would in a proper classification fall between these two extremes. We have to bear in mind, then, that the sources of our information on these manners and customs of early tribal life come to us from the writings and journals of two kinds of men: one from those who are strong and mighty for the truth; the other, those who are mighty big liars.

In general it can be said that most of the data that is available on the life, manners, customs, institutions and government of the Indians of the Northwest is generally considered as fairly authentic and reliable. Furthermore, it is an interesting and refreshing fact that practically all of the accounts agree on essentials. We have to use caution, however, in not making conclusions too quickly, since



our writer may have been limited to a small field of observation, or have given too short a time to the investigation, or perhaps over-emphasized some rather unusual incident.

Practically every man, whether explorer, traveler, trader or missionary, who left any account of his experiences in the Northwest Coast at least mentions slavery among the Indians. There can be no doubt that slavery as an institution existed at some time or other in some form or other in most of the tribes north of northern California, all the way to northern Alaska.

"Among the Eskimos slavery was unknown, although in Alaska immediately north of the Thlingits, where the Indians borrowed much of Indian culture and arts, it is possible that it existed in some form as Bancroft affirms." (*Handbook of American Indians.*)

Dall states that he found no traces of slavery in Alaska and doubts if it ever existed there. He further says that if slavery gained a foothold in Alaska it was foreign to their own culture and habits and was comparatively recent in introduction.

Livingston F. Jones in his book *A Study of the Thlingets of Alaska* gives quite an account of slavery in this tribe. He says, page 116, writing in 1914: "Slavery is another of their obsolete customs. It was at the bottom of most of their wars, as they were conducted chiefly to obtain slaves. There are living today [1914] not a few who were once held as slaves. They and their children are still looked down upon by those who never had the misfortune to come within the grasp of slavery."

"A full third of the large population of this coast are slaves, of the most helpless and abject description." So writes Bancroft in his *History of Alaska*.

"While free men and women captured in war were made slaves, many were born into bondage. None but the high caste, however, were allowed to hold slaves, and the chiefs were, as a matter of course, the largest slaveholders."—Jones.

We will remember that the general name given to all the Indians living along the coast north of  $55^{\circ}$  (about the location of Ketchikan) to  $60^{\circ}$  (in the region about Skagway) is Thlingets. North of the Thlingets and extending into the interior are the Tinneh. Along the southern and western coasts, including the Aleutian Islands and the Peninsula, are the Aleuts, while the shores of Bering Sea and the Arctic Ocean are the abodes of the Eskimos. That part of the coast region, with its thousands of islands, south of the Thlingets, between  $55^{\circ}$  and  $52^{\circ}$  was the home of the Haidah. This is the nation that lived in the Queen Charlotte Island country. Coming on south into



the Vancouver Island country, we find the Nootkas. South of the Nootkas were the Sound Indians of Washington; north and south of the Columbia River and extending well into Oregon were the Chinooks.

Of course, these are general names of Indian nations, and these divisions are divided into many tribes, and these tribes into families. Slavery prevailed among the tribes of all these nations from California to the land of the Eskimos in the far distant regions of the north. Of course, it varied among different tribes, as did other manners and customs. Some tribes were naturally more cruel in their treatment of slaves, some more merciful than others, but in essential characteristics there was great similarity among the tribes. In a Congressional Document we find the statement: "Over most of the area in question [Northwest Coast] slaves consisted of prisoners taken from neighboring tribes, chiefly women and children, and among most tribes of their descendants. Also among most of these tribes there appears to have been a regular traffic in slaves, the source of a considerable part of private wealth." Jewett states in his *Adventures*, page 131 (an account of his experiences while he was held prisoner on Vancouver Island in the year 1803) that a Nootka chief had in his home nearly fifty male and female slaves, no other chief having more than twelve. Simpson estimated that slaves formed one-third of the population of the Thlingets. The price of an adult slave was about \$500 in blankets; of a child, about fifty blankets, about \$150.

Hazard Stevens, in his *Life of Isaac I. Stevens*, Vol. I, page 451, says: "The Indians on the Sound, including those in the Straits of Fuca, numbered some 8,500 canoe Indians, and were divided among many tribes and bands. They held as slaves the captives taken in war and their descendants, and, singularly enough, the heads of the slaves were left in their natural state, while the skulls of the freeborn were flattened by pressure during infancy into the shape of a shovel."

Franchere, speaking of the Chinook Indians along the Columbia River, in 1811, says: "They procure their slaves from neighboring tribes and from the interior in exchange for beads and furs. They treat them with humanity while their services are useful, but as soon as they become incapable of labor, neglect them and suffer them to perish of want. When dead they throw their bodies without ceremony under the stump of an old decayed tree or drag them to the woods to be devoured by the wolves and vultures."

In Clark's *Journal* of the Lewis and Clark's Expedition, he writes: "The boy which this Indian offered to sell to me was about ten years of age. The boy had been taken prisoner by the Kilamox from some



nation on the coast to the southeast of them at a great distance. Like other Indian nations, they adopt their slaves in their families and treat them very much like their own children."

Rev. Samuel Parker says: "The Walla Walla Indians are descended from slaves formerly owned and liberated by the Nez Perce Indians. They permitted their slaves to reside among them and to intermarry in their families, and, reasoning on the principles of natural justice, they concluded that it was not right to hold in slavery their own descendants, and liberated them, and they are now a respectable tribe."

Herbert J. Spinden, in the *Memoirs of the American Anthropological Association*, Vol. II, writes of the Nez Perces, who, we remember, were in Idaho, Oregon and Washington: "In early times the Nez Perces owned a few slaves. They did not buy slaves, merely using as such the male prisoners of war. The women taken in war became the wives of their masters. Slaves were the personal property of their owners and could be traded or even killed at will. As a matter of fact, they were treated kindly. It is said that the women could gamble away their freedom, but the men were not allowed to do this."

In general it may be said that throughout all this great Northwest country, including the islands and the entire coast from California to Bering Sea, that slavery existed in rather a mild form. That in general the slaves were well fed and for the most part kindly treated. Jewett, in *Adventures*, page 110, says of the Nootkas: "The slaves eat at the same table, and of the same provisions, faring in this respect as well as their masters, being seated with the family and only feeding from separate trays."

It seems that the slaves were little inferior to their masters in many tribes, and that they assisted them in fishing and hunting and even in war. They helped to make the canoes, they cut and carried the wood, they brought the water, and helped to build the houses. The women were household drudges, and were used to perform laborious and menial tasks. There were, however, some sharp distinctions between slave and freeborn. They were rigidly excluded from all ceremonials; they could not marry a free man or woman. They had no well defined rights, could not own property, and were subject to the caprices of their masters, who had the power of life and death over them.

Among the Thlingets it was customary to kill slaves and bury the bodies beneath the corner posts of the chief's homes at the time they were erected. At other times they were given away or freed to show that their owner was so wealthy that he could afford to part with



them. James G. Swan states that when a chief died among the Makali his favorite slaves were killed and buried with him.

Among the Hupa of northern California a bastard became the slave for life of some male relation of the mother, and was compelled to do menial service, nor could he or she marry a free person. Jewett, in *Adventures*, page 131, writes: "The females among the Nootkas are employed principally in manufacturing cloth, in cooking, collecting berries, etc., and with regard to food and living in general have not a much harder lot than their mistresses, the principal difference consisting in these poor unfortunate creatures being considered as free to anyone, their masters prostituting them whenever they think proper for the purpose of gain. In this way many of them are brought on board the ships and offered to the crews, from whence an opinion appears to have been formed by some of our navigators injurious to the chastity of their females, than which nothing can be more generally untrue, as perhaps in no part of the world is that virtue more prized."

Of course, there are many records showing that some tribes treated their slaves with great cruelty. We somehow have come to think of the Indian as cruel. He often tortures his captives before killing them. As the chief had the power of life and death over his slaves, it is not surprising that he was often very cruel in his treatment of them. Alexander Henry, fur trader, in his *Travels and Adventures*, in Canada and the Indian territories in 1776, page 278, writes: "At the fort was a woman of the Assiniboines, taken far to the westward of the mountains, in a country which those Indians incessantly ravaged. She informs me that the men of this country never suffered themselves to be taken, but always die in the field rather than fall into captivity. The women and children are made slaves, but are not put to death nor tormented." Again Henry says: "The Osinipoilles [Saskatchewan country] treat with great cruelty their slaves. As an example, one of the principal chiefs, whose tent was near that which we occupied, had a female slave about twenty years of age. I saw her always on the outside of the door of the tent, exposed to the severest cold; and having asked the reason was told that she was a slave. The information induced me to speak to her master, in the hope of procuring some mitigation of the hardship she underwent, but he gave the answer that he had taken her on the other side of the western mountains; that at the same time he had lost a brother and a son in battle, and that the enterprise had taken place in order to release one of his own nation who had been a slave in hers and who had been used with much greater severity than that which she experienced. The wretched woman fed and slept with the dogs, scrambling with them for the bones which



were thrown out of the tent. When her master was within she was never permitted to enter; at all seasons the children amused themselves with impunity in tormenting her, thrusting lighted sticks into her face, and if she succeeded in warding off these outrages she was violently beaten. I was not successful in procuring any diminution of her sufferings, but I drew some relief from the idea that their duration could not be long. They were too heavy to be sustained."

Reference has already been made to the fact that many of the Indian tribes of the Northwest had the custom of flattening the heads of their infants by pressure. The flat head was the mark of the free man in these tribes. The round or normal head was also the mark of the slave. It is not easy to discover just how this custom originated, nor to understand on what principle of thinking or non-thinking it developed. Perhaps it had its origin as a religious rite growing out of their hazy musings on the mysteries of life and death and the hereafter. More likely, perhaps, it was another one of their customs that were imagined to add greatly to their personal ornament and appearance. This is a long story in itself. Perhaps the Indians should not be censured too severely for flattening their heads on the outside, since their successor, the white man, has been known, frequently to flatten his head on the inside.

Franchere, in his *Narration*, pages 324, writes: "On arriving among them [Indians of the Columbia] we were exceedingly surprised to see that they had almost all flattened heads. This configuration is not a natural deformity, but an effect of art, caused by a compression of the skull in infancy. It shocks strangers extremely, especially at first sight. Nevertheless, among these barbarians it is an indispensable ornament; and when we signified to them how much this mode of flattening the forehead appeared to us to violate nature and good taste, they answered us that it was only slaves who had not their heads flattened. The slaves, in fact, have the usual rounded head, and they are not permitted to flatten the foreheads of their children destined to bear the charms of their sires." H. F. HUNT.



## DAVID THOMPSON'S JOURNEYS IN THE SPOKANE COUNTRY

The record given herewith of a part of David Thompson's trip in the spring of 1812 when returning from Saleesh House, Montana (where he had wintered) to Spokane House should be read in connection with the part appearing in the July number of this *Quarterly*. Upon part of this return journey Mr. Thompson made use of the water route instead of horses, and traveled in a canoe all the way from Thompson's Prairie down the Clark Fork River and across the Pend d'Oreille Lake to the camping place from which he starts on March 16. This camp was on the bank of the Pend d'Oreille River nine or ten miles west from Sand Point, Idaho. He is now on his way to Fort William on Lake Superior, the headquarters of the North-West Company in Canada, and is quitting forever the Columbia River country, where his career has been chiefly spent since the summer of 1807. Mr. John George McTavish, another prominent partner of the company, arrived late in the previous fall from across the Rocky Mountains, and has wintered at Spokane House, and succeeds Mr. Thompson in the management of the business of the company in the Columbia River country. This same Mr. McTavish later assumes an important rôle in the bargain made at Astoria in the fall of 1813, by which the business and properties and fort of the Pacific Fur Company passed into the hands of the North-West Company.

From Sineacateen Crossing of the Pend d'Oreille River (the north end of the "Skeetshoo Road," as this journal calls it) Mr. Thompson sends word to Mr. McTavish of their arrival there, and a few days later begins to retrace the trail traveled by him on the 12th-13th of November previous, but not over the entire distance. From near the old Antoine Plant place, northeast from Spokane, instead of taking the more direct trail across Peone Prairie, the party proceed southwesterly to a junction with the trail leading from below Spokane Falls northward toward Five Mile Prairie and proceed along that trail to Spokane House, probably a dryer trail at this season of the year. In other words, Mr. Thompson travels from near the Northern Pacific Railway station of Trent along the north side of the Spokane River until it bends to the southward, and then crosses the open plain north of the river, where so much of the City of Spokane has been built, until he takes the course of the Northwest Boulevard from Spokane and skirts Five Mile Prairie to Spokane House. He probably visits the Falls at this time. This is the first record of the use



by white men of the present Northwest Boulevard of the City of Spokane, although it was used again this same year by a certain red-headed son of the Emerald Isle named Ross Cox, who had been left behind by his associates of the Pacific Fur Company, and was being carried to their new establishment near Spokane House on the back of a friendly Spokane Indian. The account of this episode can be read in Cox' *Adventures on the Columbia River*.

Mr. Thompson spends three days at Spokane House preparing the furs for shipment, and then starts for Kettle Falls to embark in canoes for the Athabasca Pass. The record of that period will complete this series.

T. C. ELLIOTT.

JOURNAL OF DAVID THOMPSON, MARCH 16TH-24TH, 1812

March 16

*Monday.* A very sharp Night. Ice formed in the mid. of the River, tho' very thin, clear cold sharp day. At 6.55 a.m. set off, Co. S. 53 W.  $1\frac{1}{3}$  m., S. 85 W.  $2\frac{1}{4}$  m., S. 40 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m., S. 10 W. 1 m., S. 22 W. 1 m. +  $1\frac{1}{3}$ . S. 10 E.  $1\frac{1}{4}$  m., S. 15 W.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m., S. 68 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the Place where we put ashore & I camped,<sup>1</sup> with Villiard wrote to Mr. J. McTavish & sent off the letter by Michel & F. Franchementagne. At  $11\frac{1}{2}$  a.m. the men pitched the Tents, gummed their Canoe & went off at  $1\frac{1}{2}$  p. m., gave them a bale of meat of 82 lbs., & since they have left the Ho.<sup>2</sup> they have eaten 1 do., which shows dried meat to be less expensive than Pemmican. The Co. of the River below is S. 56 W. abt. 3 m.

*Remarks.* These Cos. are all taken as exactly as may be with a miners Compass, the needle is generally too much agitated to take the Cos. to a single degree, except at times, but these Cos may serve as a confirmation of those of 1810, as no Iron was ever near the Compass, the drawing of the River & Kullyspell Lake are not intended to supersede those of 1810,<sup>3</sup> as in the Lake we had a strong head wind. The River is tolerable well done, the lower part has too much snow to see the Small Brooks with certainty. Very few Fowl about, & those as usual shy in the extreme, saw only 3 Chevrui & those near the Saleesh Ho., 1 very small Otter, no Cranes, no Stock Ducks, abt. 6 Teals, a few fishing Ducks. 9 p.m.  $18+$ <sup>4</sup>. Clear. Wind N.E.tly all day, but very light.

<sup>1</sup> Sineacateen Crossing, at the mouth of Hoodoo Creek. See previous footnote 6, p. 171.

<sup>2</sup> Saleesh House, to which these men were returning. Mr. Finan McDonald had been left in charge there.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Thompson had explored the Pend d'Oreille (Kullyspell) River upon two occasions in the fall of 1809 and spring of 1810 as far as the Box Canyon. For account of this see the David Thompson's *Narrative*, pp. 412-14 and 427.

<sup>4</sup> The figures 18+ or 16+ record the reading of the thermometer as eighteen degrees plus. The term "South  $2\frac{1}{4}$  or  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , cloudy" means that the wind blew from the south for that length of time and the weather was cloudy.



March 17th

*Tuesday.* 6 a.m. 16+ Morng. rose Clear but soon lightly cloudy. Wind N. E. 1. 2 p.m. 32+ N.E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  cloudy. 9 p.m. 28+ light snow. Calm. 1 poor dwarf Goose.

March 18th

*Wednesday.* 6 a.m. 28° Calm, smart rain, which has been almost all night. 2 p.m. 48+ S.S.E.  $2\frac{1}{2}$ . Clearing but much rain. 9 p.m.  $4\frac{1}{2}$  do. showers. Saw a large Fire across the Riv. a little below us in the Eveng. A man came, gave him to eat, he went away & soon after came with 2 others & a bag of Roots, which I paid him for in Meat & they went away. They go to the Ed. the morrow.

March 19th

*Thursday.* 6 a.m. 36+ South  $2\frac{1}{4}$  or  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . Cloudy. 2 p.m. 45+ do 2 do. 9 p.m. 36+ Cloudy. Killed 1 swan & 1 Duck.

March 20th

*Friday.* 6 a.m. 32+ S.W. by W.  $3/4$ . Cloudy, 2 p.m. 40+ do.  $\frac{1}{4}$  Rainy, 7 p. m. 36+ S. Wly.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in showers. Mr. McTavish & men with Horses arived, made the Goods in loads.

March 21st

*Saturday.* 6 a.m. 34+ W.S.W.dly. Cloudy. Early began arranging the Goods & c., but it was 11 a.m. before we got off. We went abt.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. down the River & went into the woods of Cedar, Pine & Firs, but the compass S. 12 E. to 2 p.m. to the end of the Lake where we baited 1811,<sup>5</sup> here I set the compass again and found we had come S. 5 E. abt. 9 m., forming a Curve convex to the Wd., the Lake we then followed, which is abt. 1 m. long by  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. wide, with wide grassy marshes at each end, we held on smartly to 3 p.m. when we came to the foot of the high bank, where we stopped; the people & Horses came at 4 p.m. & camped, as the snow was supposed to cover the Ground beyond us for several miles, this distee say 5 m. is also abt. S.  $5^{\circ}$  to  $10^{\circ}$  E. up along the Brook, the country well wooded, with Red Fir, Cypress, Larch, & Fir Pine, a chance Partridge but no Animals whatever. Many Rats in the Marshes.

March 22nd

*Sunday.* A rainy morng. & Day. Wtly Wind, did not find a part of the Horses till 10 a.m. Rain prevented us from proceeding.

March 23rd

*Monday.* A rainy morng. but clearing up. At  $9\frac{1}{2}$  a.m. set off. Co. S. 12 W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. to the Bank, took by a road on the right, then Co. S.

<sup>5</sup> See entry of Nov. 18, 1811, at page 171 of this Quarterly. The road followed the west side of Hoodoo Creek and Lake.



12 W. to the Lake<sup>6</sup> at 1 p.m., say 10 m., woody, but mostly only Red Fir, then abt. S. W. to 4.50 p.m., along Pts. of Wood, which seemed always to retire to the W.S.Wd., but not so, say S. W. 9 m. as we walked very smartly, then abt. S. 60 W. to 6.40 p. m. say 4½ m. + S. 75 W. 1½ m., walked very smartly by a Rill & camped.<sup>7</sup> At 4 p.m. also crossed a Rill. The Brook from the Lake after running abt. 2 m. sinks into the Ground. Abt. 5 m. this side the Lake a Brook<sup>8</sup> of much the same Size with that from the Lake runs direct into the Plain at an angle of abt. 70° to the River short of Co. a Rill of 1 yd. abt. 1 m.

March 24th

*Tuesday.* A fine night & morning. Early began to load the Horses at 7½ a.m. set off Co. S. 75 W. 1½ m. to a Pt. of picturesque Rocks<sup>9</sup> &c. from hence S. 65 W. 4 m. full to a pt. of Rock. This Co. all along the River, then the River bends to the So. & forms the Falls We cross a large Plain, S. 65 W. 1½ hours, say 9 m., mostly in a hand Gallop, then thro' the woods, by the Compass, say N. 60 W. 2 m. to a range of Knowls on our (right), N. 70 W. 2 m. along & off do. N.W. 4 m. to the Ho.<sup>10</sup> at 11 a. m., thank Heaven all well, they have these 2 days caught many Trout. Showers in the evening.

<sup>6</sup> The bank is the dividing ridge between watersheds to streams running north and south. The lake is Spirit Lake, formerly Fish Lake.

<sup>7</sup> A little east of the old Antone Plant place near Trent.

<sup>8</sup> A little question as to being Rathdrum Creek. See Note 4, p. 171.

<sup>9</sup> North of Trent.

<sup>10</sup> Spokane House.

Spokane House is a pillar among the rocks at that place. Captain Meares saw such a rock on June 26, 1791, and called it "Pinnacle Rock." Captain Vancouver, 1792, denied the existence of the rock and later recorded one near the mainland after passing Tatashin Island. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, published a drawing of "De Vaca's Pillar" in the *Narrative*, Volume IV, page 496. George Davidson in the *United States Coast Survey Report for 1838*, page 412, says that from the top of Tatashin Island he saw a leaning rocky column, seventy-five feet high, to the southwestward and close under the face of the cap. Dean Henry Ladd, State Geologist of Washington, locates De Vaca's Pillar as a rocky islet near the beach, about one mile west of Cape Flattery, with an elevation of 160 feet. (*A Geographical Dictionary of Washington*, Bulletin No. 17, of the Washington Geological Survey, 1907, 1911.)

Gaspal, see Big Gamida.

Gasper's River, see Coups.

Gassy Grizzly, see Grizzly King County.



## ORIGIN OF WASHINGTON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES

[Continued from page 207]

FROST ISLAND, a small island between Blakely and Lopez Islands in San Juan County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of John Frost, boatswain of the *Porpoise*, in the Wilkes squadron.

FROSTY CREEK, a tributary of the Sanpoil River, near Aeneas, Okanogan County. The name is descriptive. (Charles Clark of Aeneas, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 288.)

FRUITLAND, a town on the Columbia River, in Stevens County. A. L. Washburn and Mr. Price took up preëmption claims there in 1880. It was called at first "Price's Valley." J. N. Allison joined them and their orchards thrived. One day Mrs. Allison placed an apple on the table and declared the region ought to be called Fruitland Valley. The idea prevailed, and when a postoffice was established by M. C. Peltier, in 1887, three names were sent in and Fruitland was selected. (Mrs. Anna J. Thompson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 128.)

FUCA, see Neah Bay.

FUCAS PILLAR, near Tatoosh Island, at Cape Flattery, at the northwestern corner of Clallam County. The rock is first spoken of in what is now often called the "Myth of Juan de Fuca" and first published in *Samuel Purchas His Pilgrims*, 1624. Many efforts were made to identify the pillar among the rocks at that place. Captain Meares saw such a rock on June 29, 1788, and called it "Pinnacle Rock." Captain Vancouver, 1792, denied the existence of the rock and later recorded one near the mainland after passing Tatoosh Island. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, published a drawing of "De Fuca's Pillar" in the *Narrative*, Volume IV, page 496. George Davidson, in the *United States Coast Survey Report* for 1858, page 412, says that from the top of Tatoosh Island he saw a leaning rocky column, seventy-five feet high, to the southeastward and close under the face of the cape. Dean Henry Landes, State Geologist of Washington, locates Fuca's Pillar as a rocky islet near the beach, about one mile south of Cape Flattery, with an elevation of 140 feet. (*A Geographical Dictionary of Washington*, Bulletin No. 17, of the Washington Geological Survey, page 142.)

### G

GAMBLE, see Port Gamble.

GAMLER'S RIVER, see Coppei.

GARDE STATION, see Tukwila, King County.



GARDINA, in Walla Walla County. It was platted by the Walla Walla Irrigation Company. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, page 167.)

GARDNER, an old settlement on the north side of the Toutle River at its junction with the Cowlitz. (Map of the Surveyor-General of Washington Territory, 1857.)

GARFIELD COUNTY, authorized by the Legislature of Washington Territory on November 29, 1881, and named in honor of President James A. Garfield. Eastern Washington newspapermen disputed over the honor of having suggested the name chosen for the county. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, page 510.)

GARRISON BAY, at the north end of San Juan Island, in San Juan County. The name arose from the establishment of the British garrison nearby prior to the arbitration of the San Juan boundary dispute.

GASTON BAY, see Bellingham.

GATE, a town in Thurston County. It was formerly called Gate City from the fact that the Black Hills run close to Black River at this place, and the Chehalis River on the south draws the valley to its narrowest point. Beyond the valley widens toward the Grays Harbor country, and the little city was looked upon as the gateway to that region. Hopes were held that the Northern Pacific Railroad Company would build great shops there instead of at South Tacoma. In the panic of 1893 Gate City's boom collapsed. (G. J. Gaisell, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 441.)

GEDNEY ISLAND, between the city of Everett and Whidbey Island, in Island County. It is often called Hat Island on account of its shape. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. A dozen or more years later Captain Wilkes told J. G. Kohl that he had named the island after a friend. The rosters of his squadron show no man by that name. It is possible that the friend honored was the inventor, Jonathan Haight Gedney, of New York, who lived an eventful life from 1798 to 1886. Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, of Tulalip, says (in *Names MSS.*, Letter 155) that the Indian name for the island is *Chuh-chuh-sul-lay*.

GEE CREEK, a tributary of the Columbia River at Ridgefield, Clarke County, named in honor of an old donation land claim settler by the name of Gee. (J. W. Blackburn of Ridgefield, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 127.)

GESE ISLETS, several small islands off the southeast coast of Lopez Island, San Juan County. The group thus named includes Long Island, Whale Rocks, Mummy Rocks and Buck Island. The name of Geese Islets was given by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841.



GEORGE CREEK, a branch of Asotin Creek in Asotin County. In early days when white settlers were few, Indian George trapped and fished on that creek, which gave rise to its name. (James Buchan of Jerry, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 366.)

GEORGETOWN, now a part of Seattle, King County. The land owner was Julius Horton, who in 1890 platted the town and named it in honor of his son, George M. Horton. (H. K. Hines, *Illustrated History of Washington*, pages 295 and 751.)

GEORGIA STRAIT, a broad strait north of the San Juan Archipelago and separating Vancouver Island from the mainland. The Spanish explorer Eliza, 1791, named the waterway "Gran Canal de Nuestra Señora del Rosario la Marinera." The English Captain Vancouver, 1792, apparently did not know of the Spanish name, so he charted it "Gulf of Georgia," from which it has come to be Georgia Strait. Vancouver had called the country "New Georgia" in honor of George III of England. Extending the name to the gulf or strait intensified the honor intended for his king.

GERTRUDE, a postoffice on the northern shore of McNeil Island, Pierce County. The name is undoubtedly obtained from the adjacent small island, though slightly different in spelling.

GERTRUDIS ISLAND, a small island off the northeast shore of McNeil Island, Pierce County. The name first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846. The name appears with this spelling on the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Chart 6460, dated 1911.

GETCHELL, a town east of Marysville in Snohomish County, platted by L. W. Getchell about 1894, his name being given to the town. (Julian Hawthorne, *History of Washington*, Volume I, pages 437-438.)

GETTYSBURG, a town on the Strait of Juan de Fuca, in Clallam County. It was named about 1897 after Bob Getty, a lumberman or logger. (C. C. Dirkes, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 309.)

GIBRALTAR, see Dewey.

GIBSON POINT, the south cape of Fox Island, in Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, in honor of James H. Gibson, coxswain in one of the crews. The name is often charted as "Point Gibson." In 1846, Inskip wrote the name of "Patterson Point" at this place, intending the honor for Lieutenant George Y. Patterson of the *Fisgard*, the British vessel on this station. The older name of Gibson Point has remained on recent charts.

GIFFORD, a town on the Columbia River, in Stevens County. It was named for James O. Gifford, a pioneer of 1890. (Postmaster at Gifford, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 106.)



GIG HARBOR, a small harbor and town opposite Point Defiance, Pierce County. It was named by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, saying "has a sufficient depth of water for small vessels." (*Hydrography*, page 319.)

GILMAN, King County, see Issaquah.

GILMAN PARK, see Ballard, King County.

GILMER, a creek and postoffice in Klickitat County. The creek is a tributary of the White Salmon River. The name is an honor for George W. Gilmer, a pioneer who served as postmaster at Gilmer for thirty-seven years. (Emil C. Iven and George W. Gilmer, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 528.)

GLACIER, a town in the northern part of Whatcom County. It was named for a large glacier on the nearby Mount Baker. (Lucy S. Drake of Glacier, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 142.)

GLENAVON, see Lindberg, Lewis County.

GLENCOVE, a town in Pierce County. It was first known as Balch's Cove after a man named Balch, who logged there in early days. Why or when the name was changed has not been learned. (Cora M. Smyth of Elgin, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 176.)

GLENDALE, Snohomish County, see Trafton.

GLENDALE, a town on Cultus Bay, Whidbey Island, in Island County. It was named in 1907 by Mrs. E. M. Peck on account of the beauty of the place. (Edward F. Peterson in *Names MSS.*, Letter 423.)

GLENOMA, a town in Lewis County. do not know the exact date of the establishment of the postoffice at Glenoma. I was asked to send them a name suitable for that particular location. I chose Glen, 'a valley,' and oma; an old Hebrew word meaning 'a measure of grain.' A liberal translation is 'fruitful valley.'" (Mrs. Beverly W. Coiner of Tacoma, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 576.)

GLENWOOD, a town in Klickitat County, evidently named because it is in a small valley surrounded by forests. There is another locality using the same name in Whitman County, between Elberton and Colfax. It is a glen in the woods but has no postoffice, the mail going on Route 1 from Elberton. (W. B. Peoples of Elberton, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 214.)

GOAT CREEK, Okanogan County, see Mazama.

GOAT PEAK, south of Easton in Kittitas County. It was named because goats abound there. (A. W. Johnson, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 496.)

GOAT ROCKS, remarkable peaks in the Cascade Range about twenty miles north of Mount Adams. Named on account of the number of mountain goats seen there in early days.



GOBAR RIVER, see Coweman River.

GODFREY, a town in Stevens County, named in 1909 after Godfrey Brothers, who had a sawmill there. (W. O. Lee of Evans, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 139.)

GOLD BAR, a town on the Skykomish River in Snohomish County. The region was named by prospectors in 1869. The town by the same name was platted on September 18, 1900, by the Gold Bar Improvement Company. (Postmaster of Gold Bar, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 566.)

GOLD MOUNTAIN, east of Darrington in Snohomish County. It was named by Charles Burns because he thought the mountain was full of minerals. (Charles E. Moore of Darrington, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 193.)

GOLDEN, a former town in Okanogan County, named after a gold mine since deserted. (W. J. Yard of Loomis, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 264.)

GOLDDALE, county seat of Klickitat County. It was named in honor of John J. Golden, who homesteaded the land on which the townsite was located in 1872. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

GOLDSBORO LAKE, see Mineral Lake.

GOODEL, a former pioneer settlement on Scatter Creek, near Grand Mound in Thurston County.

GOODMAN CREEK, a small creek emptying into the Pacific Ocean, western Jefferson County. It was named for a man working on the township survey in 1890. (Isaac Anderson of Hoh, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 157.)

GOODNOW, a railroad station in Klickitat County. It was formerly called Harbin but was changed, ostensibly to agree with the postoffice Goodnoe Hills, to Goodnow. (L. C. Gilman, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 590.)

GOODWIN, see Ward, Stevens County.

GOOSE ISLAND, near Cattle Point on the southeastern end of San Juan Island, San Juan County. It first appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860.

GOOSE POINT, an old settlement on Willapa Harbor, Pacific County. Flocks of geese made the east side of the point a favorite feeding and resting place. (L. L. Bush, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 97.)

GORDON ISLAND, a small island, was charted by the Wilkes Expedition, 1841, as northeast of Waldron Island, in San Juan County. George Davidson of the United States Coast Survey, 1853, denied the existence of such an island, and subsequent charts have omitted the island and its name.



GORDON LAKE, see American Lake.

GORDON POINT, near Steilacoom in Pierce County. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as "Qulam Point." The British Admiralty Chart 1947, Inskip, 1846, is the first to show the point with its present name. Captain R. M. Inskip thus sought to honor George Thomas Gordon, commander of Her Majesty's steam sloop *Cormorant*, the first steam naval vessel on this station, 1846-1850. See also Cormorant Passage. E. E. Bair of the Iron Springs Hotel, nearby, declared on April 7, 1917, that the local name had long been "Salter's Point," from the fact that Captain John Salter had once owned the land there. (Victor J. Farrar, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 340.)

GOSSIP ISLANDS, small islands just south of Stuart Island in San Juan County. The name appears on the British Admiralty Chart 2840, Richards, 1858-1860, but does not appear on the charts of the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey.

GOULD CITY, in Garfield County. It was platted on February 17, 1891, by George R. McPherson and T. E. Griffith. (*History of South-eastern Washington*, page 547.) The "City" does not appear in recent issues of the *United States Postal Guide*.

GOURD ISLAND, see Patos Island.

GOVAN, a town in Lincoln County, named for one of the engineers of the Washington Central (now Northern Pacific) Railroad. (C. G. Barnet, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 169.)

GRAN CANAL DE NUESTRA DEL ROSARIO LA MARINERA, see Georgia Strait and Rosario Strait. The longer name for those waters was placed on the Spanish chart by Eliza in 1791.

GRAND COULEE, beginning near the Columbia River in the northeastern portion of Douglas County and extending for more than twenty miles southwestward, enters Grant County. It has been suggested that perhaps it was a former bed of the Columbia River. John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, mentioned it as "Grand Coolley" on July 24, 1825. (T. C. Elliott, in *Washington Historical Quarterly*, April, 1914, page 100.) David Douglas, the botanist, made an entry in his journal August 21, 1826, in which he said the voyageurs called "this wonderful specimen of nature" by the name of Grand Coulee. (*Journal of David Douglas*, 1823-1827, page 208.) It is called "Grande Coule" in the journal of the Wilkes Expedition, 1841. (*Hydrography*, page 67.) Lieutenant Arnold used the present name and described the geographic feature in 1853. *Pacific Railroad Reports*, Volume I, page 110.)

GRAND DALLES, a town in Klickitat County, on the Columbia River, opposite The Dales, Oregon. See The Dalles.



GRAND JUNCTION, in Asotin County. See Jerry.

GRAND MOUND, a town in Thurston County, receiving its name from the peculiar mounds, baffling to geologists, which gave the name to Mound Prairie.

GRAND RAPIDS. This name and "Great Rapid" were used by early travelers for what are now known as Cascades, in the Columbia River. The same name is now used for rapids in the Columbia River about two and one-half miles below the mouth of the Colville River in Ferry and Stevens Counties. The name is descriptive.

GRANDE RONDE, an ellipse-shaped valley surrounded by mountains in the northeastern part of Oregon. The river flowing out of the valley bears the same name and empties into the Snake River after passing through the southern part of Asotin County. The name is of French Canadian origin, and means "Great Round," referring to the shape of the valley.

GRANDVIEW, a town in Yakima County. In 1906, F. L. Pittman and Elza Dean, members of the townsite company, were searching for a name. While standing on the bank of an irrigating ditch, looking at the distant snow mountains, Adams and Rainier, Mr. Pittman remarked: "What a grand view!" and Mr. Dean replied: "That's the name." (Chapen D. Foster, editor of *Grandview Herald*, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 527.)

GRANDY CREEK, a tributary of the Skagit River, in Skagit County, named for John Grandy, who located there in 1878. A large fish hatchery is maintained there by the United States government. (Postmaster, Birdsview, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 130.)

GRANGE CITY, a town in Columbia County. During the Granger movement of 1875, Colonel George Hunter canvassed among the Grangers, and with the money raised he built a warehouse in the spring of 1876. From this arose the name of Grange City. (*Illustrated History of Southeastern Washington*, pages 376-377.)

GRANGER, a town in the east-central part of Yakima County, established in 1902 and named in honor of Walter N. Granger. (Clinton A. Snowden, *History of Washington*, Volume V, page 256.)

GRANITE FALLS, a town in Snohomish County, named from the falls in the Stillaguamish River, where the bed of the stream and walls of the canyon are of granite. (Frank Niles, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 350.) Early traders among the Indians called the place "Portage." William M. Turner and F. P. Kistner settled there in 1884 and the railroad put in its appearance in 1889. On August 4, 1891, the townsite was recorded, the promoters being S. W. Holland and



T. K. Robe. (*History of Skagit and Snohomish Counties*, pages 364-366.)

GRANITE LAKE, in Spokane County, named by W. F. Bassett. (H. S. Bassett, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 327.)

GRANITE POINT, a local name and camping place on Loon Lake in Stevens County. (Evan Morgan, Loon Lake, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 109.)

GRANT, a postoffice on the west bank of Pickering Pass, Mason County. Miss Mary Grant, school teacher, became postmistress when the office was established and named for her in 1900. Though the office has been twice moved to the northward the same name has been retained. (Clara M. Strong, postmistress, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 207.)

GRANT COUNTY, created by state law approved on February 24, 1909. The name was given in honor of President Ulysses S. Grant.

GRANT ORCHARDS, a postoffice in the central part of Grant County. The name came from the town being in the principal fruit district of the county. (Postmaster of Grant Orchards, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 448.)

GRASS BAY, see Grays Bay.

GRAVEL, see Longview, Benton County.

GRAY, a town on the Colville River, in Stevens County. It was named for William Gray, who at the time owned the 700-acre timothy hay ranch at that place. (Postmaster at Gray, in *Names MSS.*, Letter 430.)

GRAYS BAY, an embayment on the north bank of the lower Columbia River, in the southwestern corner of Wahkiakum County. Lewis and Clark called it "Shallow Nitch." (*Journal*, Thwaites Edition, Volume III, page 211.) The map in David Thompson's *Narrative* shows it as "Grass Bay," evidently a typographical error. The Wilkes Expedition, 1841, charted it as "Kutzule Bay." The name now used is an honor for Captain Robert Gray, who discovered and named the Columbia River in 1792. It was given by Lieutenant W. R. Broughton of the Vancouver Expedition of that same year, 1792.

[To be continued]



DOCUMENTS

WASHINGTON'S FIRST CONSTITUTION, 1878

[Continued from page 229]

THIRTY-SECOND DAY—JULY 18TH

Quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Larrabee, from Committee on "Revision" reported the following articles with amendments: "Distribution of Powers," "Officers," "Amendments," "Legislative" and "Administrative."

The amendments recommended by the committee were adopted by the convention.

The article on "Eminent Domain" was reported back without amendments.

On motion of Mr. Andrews, the Convention resolved itself into a Committee of the whole, and took up the article entitled "Schedule."

The first three sections of the article were stricken out, and on motion of Mr. George, the Committee of the whole recommended that a committee be appointed to frame and draft an article entitled "Ordinance," to include the three sections stricken out.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge, at 12 M., the committee rose, reported progress, and leave was granted to the committee to sit again.

Convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

On motion of Bradshaw, the convention resumed consideration of the article "Schedule."

Devoted the entire afternoon to deliberating upon this article, and at half past 4 o'clock the Committee of the whole rose, reported progress and leave was granted to sit again.

Adjourned.

THIRTY-THIRD DAY—JULY 18TH [19TH]

Quorum present. Journal read and approved.

Convention resolved into Committee of the whole and resumed consideration of the unfinished business consisting of the article entitled "Schedule."

Deliberated upon this article until 12 o'clock M., when the Committee rose, reported progress, and on motion leave was granted to sit again.



After the noon recess, the Convention went into Committee of the whole and again took up the "Schedule," which occupied the attention of the Committee the entire afternoon.

THIRTY-FOURTH DAY—JULY 20TH

Quorum present.

Proceeding to the order of reports of Committees, Mr. Dennison from Committee No. 1 reported the article entitled "Miscellaneous," and on motion it was laid on the table and ordered printed.

Mr. Larrabee from the Committee on Revision submitted the article on "Executive" with amendments.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the amendments recommended were adopted.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the amendments recommended by the Committee of the whole to the article on State Institutions were adopted.

Mr. Bradshaw moved that a Committee of three on Ordinance be appointed—carried.

The President appointed as such Committee, Bradshaw, Eldridge and O'Dell.

Proceeding to the order of unfinished business, on motion of Mr. Eldridge, the article entitled "Schedule" was taken up, and the Convention proceeded to consider *seriatim* the amendments recommended by the Committee of the whole.

During the consideration of the amendments, on motion of Mr. Dennison a call of the Convention was had, when all the members answered to their names except Mr. Lacy. The Sergeant-at-Arms was dispatched for the absent member, and in a short time Mr. Lacy appeared, when on motion of Mr. Andrews the further call of the house was dispensed with.

Upon the adoption of the amendments recommended by the Committee of the whole to new Section 25, Mr. Andrews moved to amend the amendment so that the first part of the section shall read as follows:

"This Constitution shall be submitted for adoption or rejection to the qualified electors of this Territory, at an election to be held on the Tuesday next succeeding the first Monday in November, 1878."

This amendment was adopted by the following vote:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Emery, Gilmore, George, Henry, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—14.

Noes—Hannah—1.



Mr. Eldridge moved to amend the three lines of Section 57, by adding the following words: “\* \* \* \* and in the levying of taxes a separate and additional tax of half a mill on every dollar of assessed valuation of property within the counties of Nez Perce, Shoshone, and Idaho, shall be annually imposed and collected in the same manner as other taxes are collected, until an amount equal to said indebtedness shall have been so collected.”

Mr. Bradshaw moved to amend the amendment by adding the words, “But the Legislature of the State may relieve those counties from the full payment”—motion lost.

The amendment proposed by Mr. Eldridge was put to vote of the Convention, and carried.

Mr. Hannah moved to amend Section 20, so that the counties of Yakima, Klickitat and Skamania may elect one Senator.

Mr. Larrabee raised the point of order that the portion of the section proposed to change was itself an amendment recommended by the Committee of the whole, and adopted in Convention, and that the motion of Mr. Hannah was therefore out of order until the vote adopting the previous amendment was reconsidered.

Mr. President decided the point of order well taken. Mr. Hannah appealed from the decision of the Chair, and the question being “shall the decision of the Chair be sustained,” the ayes and noes were called with the following result:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Eldridge, Emery, Larrabee, Lacy and Wait—7.

Noes—Dennison, Gilmore, George, Hannah, O'Dell and Steward—6.

Absent—Henry.

So the decision of the Chair was sustained.

On motion of Mr. Gilmore the Convention took a recess until 1:30 P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

At the appointed hour the Convention again went into consideration of the article on Schedule.

Mr. Dennison moved to reconsider the vote by which the amendment inserted in Section 26 was adopted.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee a call of the house was had, and Mr. Bradshaw found absent.

The Sergeant-at-Arms soon notified the absent member, and he made his appearance, when upon motion of Mr. Dennison the further call of the Convention was dispensed with.



The question being on Mr. Dennison's motion to reconsider, the ayes and noes were called with the following result:

Ayes—Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Wait—10.

Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Emery, Larrabee and Mrs. President—5.

Mr. Andrews was called to the Chair.

The question being on the insertion of the amendment recommended by the Committee of the whole to Section 26 to-wit:

"In the event that the Congress of the United States shall designate in the act of admission the present boundary of the Territory of Washington as the boundaries of this State, 'We, the people of said Territory, by our Delegates in Convention assembled, do hereby assent thereto.'

Mr. President resumed the Chair, and the ayes and noes were called on the amendment with the following result:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Eldridge, Emery, Larrabee, Lacy, Steward and Mr. President—8.

Noes—Dennison, Gilmore, George, Henry, Hannah, O'Dell and Wait—7.

Article on motion was ordered engrossed for third reading.  
Adjourned.

THIRTY-FIFTH DAY—JULY 22D

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. Mr. Eagan.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Emery from Committee on "Engrossed Articles" reported that the "Schedule" had been properly engrossed.

On motion of Mr. Steward the report was received and the Committee discharged from further consideration of the article.

Mr. Larrabee from Committee on "Revision" reported back the article on "Legislative" with amendments. There being no objection to the amendments recommended by the committee were unanimously adopted.

Mr. Bradshaw from the Committee on "Ordinance" submitted for consideration an article entitled "Ordinance," and recommended the adoption of the same.

The report was accepted and the committee discharged.

The Ordinance articles were read third time and laid on the table.

Mr. Larrabee submitted the following resolution:

*Resolved*, "That the printing of 5,000 copies of this Constitution and address in pamphlet form for distribution, shall be let by contract



to the lowest responsible bidder, after 10 days' public notice. That the President of this Convention be, and is hereby authorized to procure the work to be done, and that a sum of money sufficient to pay the cost of such printing as well as of the distribution of the printed copies in equal proportion among the members of this Convention, is hereby appropriated to pay for the same."

On motion of Mr. George the resolution was referred to a special committee, with instructions to report tomorrow morning relative to the cost of such printing.

Mr. Larrabee submitted the following resolution:

*Resolved*, "That a committee of three, of which the President shall be one, and be Chairman, be appointed to prepare an address to the people, which shall be printed with the Constitution for distribution."

On motion of Mr. Hannah the resolution was referred to the special committee above provided for, with instruction to report.

On motion of Mr. Steward, the article entitled "Rights of Married Women and Exemptions," was taken from the table, read first and second times, and the Convention resolved into Committee of the whole thereon, with Mr. Larrabee in the Chair.

At 12 M. the Committee of the whole rose and the Chairman reported amendments with recommendations to adopt the same.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the report was received, the committee discharged from further consideration of the article, and the amendments recommended by the committee adopted.

Convention adjourned until 2 o'clock P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

Mr. Larrabee from Committee on Revision reported back the article on "Judiciary" with amendments, and on motion the amendments were unanimously adopted.

The President appointed Messrs. George, Andrews and Steward a special committee to consider and report, pursuant to the resolution introduced at the forenoon session relative to printing 5,000 copies of the constitution, &c.

On motion of Mr. George, the President was added to the committee.

Mr. George moved to reconsider the vote by which the "Schedule" was ordered to a third reading. Mr. Larrabee raised the point of order, that the rules of the convention would not permit amendment after engrossment, except by unanimous consent, and that the motion to reconsider was therefore out of order, because unnecessary to the motion to amend by unanimous consent.



The President decided the point of order well taken.

The amendments to the article then being put to vote of the convention were unanimously adopted.

The Convention resumed consideration of the article entitled "Rights of Married Women and Exemptions."

Mr. Emery moved to strike the entire article from the Constitution—lost.

Mr. Dennison moved to amend Section 2 of the article by adding: "Laws shall be passed enabling married women to make and enforce contracts relating to their personal rights and safety; and to bring and maintain actions in their own right for all injuries done to their person and personal rights."

The ayes and noes were called on this motion as follows:

Ayes—Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, Henry, Lacy, Steward, Wait and Mr. President—8.

Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Emery, George, Hannah, Larrabee and O'Dell—7.

Mr. Eldridge moved the following substitute for Section 5:

"The Legislature may also by law exempt other property belonging either to the head of a family or to other persons, from forced sale on execution."—Adopted.

Mr. Larrabee moved the adoption of the following substitute for Sections 3, 4 and 5:

"The privilege of the debtor to enjoy the necessary comforts of life shall be recognized by wholesome laws, exempting a reasonable amount of property from seizure, or sale for the payment of any debt or liability hereafter contracted."

On motion of Mr. Henry the article as amended was adopted.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the article was considered as engrossed, read third time and passed by a vote of 14 to 1. Mr. Emery voting no.

By unanimous consent Mr. Larrabee from Committee on Revision reported back the article without amendments.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the report was received and the committee discharged from further consideration of the article.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw, it was unanimously incorporated in the article entitled "Legislative."

On motion of Mr. George the article entitled "Miscellaneous" was taken from the table, read first and second times and the convention resolved into Committee of the whole thereon, with Mr. Andrews in the Chair.



At 5 o'clock P. M., on motion of Mr. Gilmore, the committee rose and the Chairman reported amendments.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the report was received and the committee discharged from further consideration of the article.

Mr. Henry asked leave of absence for the remainder of the session, and on motion of Mr. Bradshaw the same was granted.

Adjourned.

THIRTY-SIXTH DAY—JULY 23RD

Quorum present. Journal read and approved.

Mr. Lacy from Committee on Contingent Expenses, reported several bills correct, and recommended the payment of the same.

On motion the President was directed to draw warrants for the several amounts.

Mr. Larrabee from Committee on Revision reported back to the Convention the bill on Finance without amendments.

Mr. George from special committee on printing reported that the cost to print 1,000 copies of the Constitution, with the address of the President, would probably be \$200; to print 5,000 copies about \$400. Reported back the resolutions without recommendation.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the report, with the statements of Mr. George, were received and the committee discharged.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the resolution relative to printing 5,000 copies, with amendments, was laid on the table.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell the Schedule was put on its third reading.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee a call of the house was made, and Mr. Emery found absent.

Mr. Hannah moved that a further call of the house be dispensed with, and the ayes and noes being called for the motion was lost.

Mr. Henry having a leave of absence, but being in the hall at the time, reported that he had paired with Mr. Emery.

The further call of the Convention was then dispensed with.

Mr. Henry asked leave of absence for the remainder of the term for Mr. Emery, and on motion leave was granted.

The question on the passage of the article entitled Schedule was lost.

The rules were suspended, and the article read second time, and after amendment, the rules were further suspended, the article considered engrossed, read third time, and was carried on its final passage.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the article entitled Miscellaneous was taken up and acted on.



Mr. Larrabee moved the adoption of the following new section: "None but citizens of the United States, or aliens who have declared their intention to become such, in accordance with the laws of Congress, shall be employed in or about any public office in this State, or in any State institution, or on any public work prosecuted by the State, or by any corporation, public or private, organized after the admission of the State."—Mr. Andrews in the Chair.

Mr. Lacy moved to amend by striking out all the section after the word "State." On this motion the ayes and noes were called with the following result:

Ayes—Dennison, Gilmore, George, Hannah, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Mr. President—8.

Noes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Eldridge, Larrabee and Wait—5.

Absent—Emery and Henry—2.

The new section as amended was then adopted unanimously, Henry and Emery being absent.

Convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

Convention resumed consideration of the Miscellaneous article.

A section was proposed to the article, limiting the amount of land to be owned by any one person, company, corporation, or association, to 640 acres, or one section of land according to the surveys of the United States.

The ayes and noes were called with the following result:

Ayes—Andrews, Eldridge, Gilmore, Larrabee and Wait—5.

Noes—Bradshaw, Dennison, George, Hannah, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Mr. President—8.

Absent—Emery and Henry—2.

Mr. Hannah proposed a section providing that the proceeds of all swamp and overflowed lands, etc., shall be set apart as a separate fund, to be called a "public building fund," to be applied to the erection of certain public buildings. The section was rejected.

On motion the article was ordered engrossed for a third reading.

On motion of Mr. Andrews the article entitled "Separate Articles" was read third time.

There being a division of the question called for, each of the articles was voted on separately and adopted.

The "Introduction" and "Conclusion" of the separate articles were also adopted.

Adjourned.



THIRTY-SEVENTH DAY—JULY 24TH

Quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Lacy from Committee on Contingent Expenses reported without recommendation the bill of the Walla Walla Science Association for hall rent amounting to \$125. Subsequently Mr. Lacy was allowed to withdraw the bill for amendment, when on motion of Mr. Dennison, the committee was instructed that when they again report the bill to do so with their recommendation either for or against.

Mr. Dennison from committee No. 1 reported a set of resolutions.

Mr. Larrabee from Committee on Revision reported back the article on Corporations with amendments.

Mr. Larrabee moved that the Convention adjourn *sine die* on Saturday, July 27—carried.<sup>19</sup>

On motion the articles entitled respectively, "Ordinance" and "Resolutions," were taken up, read the first and second times, and the Convention resolved into Committee of the whole thereon, with Mr. Larrabee in the Chair.

After being in session for a time, on motion of Mr. Lacy the committee rose, Mr. President resumed the Chair, and the Chairman of the committee, Mr. Larrabee, reported.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw the report was received and the committee discharged from further consideration of the article.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw, the amendments recommended by the committee to the Resolutions were adopted.

On motion of Mr. Steward, the amendments recommended by the committee to the Ordinance were adopted.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell, the Ordinance was considered engrossed and read third time.

The vote stood on the final passage of the Ordinance as follows:

Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, George, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Wait—12.

Noes—None.

Absent—Emery, Henry and Mr. President—3.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell, the Resolutions were considered engrossed and read third time, and the question being shall the Resolution pass, the vote stood:

<sup>19</sup> When this motion was carried the editor who had been publishing the official record wrote: "We believe the members have, each and all, labored conscientiously and to the best of their ability to perform the work assigned them by the people."



Ayes—Andrews, Bradshaw, Dennison, Eldridge, Gilmore, George, Hannah, Larrabee, Lacy, O'Dell, Steward and Wait—12.

Noes—None.

Absent—Emery, Henry and Mr. President—3.

On motion the rules were suspended and Mr. Steward from Committee on Engrossed Articles, reported the article "Miscellaneous" correctly engrossed.

On motion the article as reported from the committee was read third time, and the vote on its final passage was unanimous, Messrs. Emery, Henry and Mr. President being absent.

Mr. Lacy from Committee on Contingent Expenses, reported back bill of Science Association of \$125, with recommendation that the same be allowed.

Report received and the President directed to draw warrant for the amount.

Leave of absence was granted to Mr. Wait until 9 o'clock, Saturday morning.

Adjourned.

THIRTY-EIGHTH DAY—JULY 25TH

Quorum present.

Journal read and approved.

The President presented an invitation from the O. S. N. Co. to the members of the Convention and their wives to take a trip to Lewiston and back.

An invitation to the Convention from Jacob T. Miller, proprietor of the Walla Walla and Colfax stage line to visit Dayton and tendering a free passage.

The thanks of the Convention were sent in answer to both invitations.

Mr. Lacy from Committee on Contingent Expenses reported the bill of E. L. Heriff for stationery in the sum of \$158.36, also the accounts of the expenses of the members for traveling expenses as follows: D. F. Dennison, \$62; S. M. Wait, \$6; C. H. Larrabee, \$15.50; Edward Eldridge, \$76; A. S. Abernathy, \$34.50; S. M. Gilmore, \$10.50; D. B. Hannah, \$62; G. H. Steward, \$13; C. M. Bradshaw, \$42.50; L. B. Andrews, \$34. The committee recommended the payment of the same.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell the report was adopted and the President authorized to issue certificates for the several amounts.

Mr. Larrabee from Committee on Revision submitted the article entitled "Schedule" with amendments, and there being no objection the same were unanimously adopted.



Mr. Leland moved to amend Section 21 of the "Schedule" by inserting after the word Representatives in the 12th line of the 3d clause the following:

"The county of Nez Perce 1; the counties of Nez Perce and Shoshone 1, and the county of Idaho 1."—Adopted.

The convention proceeded to further consider the article entitled "Miscellaneous."

By leave of the convention, Mr. Larrabee withdrew his resolution relative to the appointment of a committee to prepare an address to be submitted to the people with the Constitution.

On motion of Mr. Leland the Convention proceeded to consider the resolution relative to printing 5,000 copies of the Constitution.

Mr. George moved the adoption of the following substitute:

*"Resolved*, That the sum of three hundred dollars be, and the same is hereby appropriated to be expended by, or under the direction of ———, in the publication and distribution of the Constitution."

The blank was filled by inserting the words, "the President of this Convention."

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the words "and twenty-five" were inserted after the word "hundred"—the substitute as amended was adopted.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION

The Convention re-assembled at 2 o'clock P. M.

The Committee on Revision through its Chairman, Mr. Larrabee, reported the article "Miscellaneous" with amendments, and there being no objection the amendments were adopted.

Adjourned.

#### THIRTY-NINTH DAY—JULY 26TH

Quorum present.

Prayer by Rev. Mr. Boyd.

Journal read and approved.

Mr. Lacy from the Committee on Contingent Expenses, reported bill of Wm. H. Newell for newspapers without recommendations; also bills of other persons amounting to \$480.13, and recommended the payment of the same.

On motion of Mr. Eldridge the report on the last mentioned accounts was adopted, and the President authorized to issue certificates for the several amounts.

On motion of Mr. Bradshaw a committee of three consisting of Messrs. George, Lacy and O'Dell were appointed to consider the bill of W. H. Newell, to collate the facts relative thereto, and report to the Convention.



Mr. Larrabee from the Committee on Revision reported back the article entitled Resolutions, with amendments, and there being no objection the amendments were adopted.

Mr. Larrabee moved to insert in the Miscellaneous article the following new section:

"The Legislature shall have power to fix the time for the election of all officers when no provision is made for such election in this Constitution."

There being no objection, the section was unanimously adopted—whereupon Mr. Larrabee, from Committee on Revision, reported the new section without amendment.

Convention took a recess until 2 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION

The special committee to whom was referred the bill of Wm. H. Newell, reported and recommended the payment of five cents per copy for the *Statesman*, and the President was authorized to draw warrant for the amount.

Adjourned.

FORTIETH DAY—JULY 27, 1878

After the usual preliminary work of the morning hour, the Convention took up the Constitution as enrolled on parchment for final reading, revision and signing, at the conclusion of which on motion of Mr. George the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That the thanks of this Convention be and the same are hereby tendered to the Hon. A. S. Abernathy for the able and impartial manner in which he presided over its deliberations.

On motion of Mr. O'Dell the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the thanks of this Convention be and are hereby tendered to W. Byron Daniels, Secretary; Wm. S. Clark, Assistant Secretary; H. D. Cock, Sergeant-at-Arms, and A. P. Sharpstein and John W. Norris for the faithful and attentive discharge of their duties during the sessions of this Convention.

On motion of Mr. Larrabee the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the thanks of this Convention be tendered to the several Clergymen who have attended upon the sessions of the Convention.

The secretary on behalf of the officers of the Convention presented the President with a silver mounted gavel as a slight testimonial of their regard and desire to be kindly remembered by him.

On motion of Mr. Steward the Convention adjourned, *sine die*.



render valuable service to them, and also win the love of the attractive heroine, an Oregon girl. The writer has succeeded admirably in presenting the story in a simple, direct manner.

### BOOK REVIEWS

*Bird Woman (Sacajawea); The Guide of Lewis and Clark.* By JAMES WILLARD SCHULTZ. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company. 1918. Pp. 235. \$1.50.)

Aside from the meager incidents which are related in the *Lewis and Clark Journal* and the stories which have been based upon them, little information is to be had regarding the personal history of Sacajawea. James Willard Schultz retells the stories of the life of "Bird Woman" which he has so often heard as a boy around the fires in the Blackfeet Indian lodges. The chief narrators are Hugh Monroe, a free trapper, who had met Sacajawea and her husband in their Minnetaree village, where he heard the story of her early life and marriage, and an aged Indian woman, who had often heard her tell of her adventures with the explorers to and from the western ocean.

The author is familiar with the story only up to the time of leaving the Missouri River. He supplements this by including an article from the *Journal of American History*, by Dr. Hebard, on the later life of Sacajawea and an appendix of extracts about her from the *Lewis and Clark Journal*. This forms the most complete record of the life of Sacajawea so far written, and is a valuable historical addition to the literature of the Lewis and Clark Expedition.

The author's admiration for Sacajawea as an American heroine compared to whom he finds Pocahontas a mere shadow makes the narrative a sympathetic one, but his admiration finds no commensurate ally in his pen. His attempt to reproduce from memory what reads like an idiomatic English translation of the Indian vernacular lacks both the effectiveness of good English and the picturesque vitality of the original.

MABEL MAIN ASHLEY.

---

*The Smiting of the Rock; a Tale of Oregon.* By PALMER BEND (George Palmer Putnam). (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1918. Pp. 328. \$1.50.)

An interesting story of Oregon life. The hero, David Kent, an Easterner, incited by an address of Bishop Rudd of Oregon, goes to Farewell, Oregon, where he secures employment on a paper. He actively aids the settlers in that vicinity in their struggles against an irrigation company, and after exciting adventures gets into position to



render valuable service to them, and also wins the love of the attractive heroine, an Oregon girl. The writer has succeeded admirably in suggesting that subtle fascination which the semi-arid region, in spite of its frequent barren bleakness, possesses for so many. Most of the descriptive passages are very good. While no very deep problems in psychological analysis are attempted, some of the characters, especially that of the heroine, are well described. Bishop Rudd is, on the whole, rather disappointing and compares unfavorably with a somewhat similar character in Cyrus T. Brady's book, *The Bishop*. Especially in the description of the fire at the settler's meeting are his actions decidedly theatrical and unconvincing.

It is to be hoped that the book may do a real service in calling public attention to the wrongs suffered at times by settlers on Carey Act projects, since in the past in certain cases real grievances of this nature have undoubtedly existed.

It is interesting to note that the author, George Palmer Putnam, formerly private secretary to Governor Withycombe of Oregon, and a member of the Putnam family, famous in publishing circles, is reported to have written the manuscript under the pseudonym of Palmer Bend, and the fact that it was accepted under such conditions is much in its favor.

ROBINSON SPENCER.

---

*The Oregon Missions; The Story of How the Line Was Run Between Canada and the United States.* By JAMES W. BASHFORD. (New York: The Abingdon Press. 1918. Pp. 311. \$1.25.)

Notwithstanding an extensive existing literature relating to the missionary history of the Pacific Northwest, this new volume should receive a hearty welcome. It is written by a churchman, a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but it is free from sectarian bias. The author demonstrates a thorough knowledge of the history of the Northwest. He makes no pretense to adding new knowledge, but he has selected from a mass of material, much of it of a controversial nature, the facts needed for a concise story written from the missionary point of view. His fairness, judgment and ability to condense are all to be commended. The volume is supplied with footnotes, index and a bibliography. Appendix I contains a list of the principal Oregon pioneers arranged by date of arrival from 1805 to 1843. Appendix II gives a list of the voters for the Provisional Government of Oregon, showing the influence of the Methodist missions.

CHARLES W. SMITH.



*Sunset Canada; British Columbia and Beyond.* By ARCHIE BELL.  
(Boston: The Page Company. 1918. Pp. 320. \$3.50.)

While this volume devotes considerable space to the settlement and early history of British Columbia, it is valuable rather for its description of modern conditions. Its appeal is to the traveler, sportsman or businessman. The volume is well written and excellently printed, and should take high rank in books of its type. The chapter relating to the Doukhobors deserves special mention.

---

*Recent Discoveries Attributed to Early Man in America.* By ALES HRDLICKA. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office. 1918. Pp. 67.)

The three recent items treated are the "Ancient Man of Cuzco," Peru; the La Brea skeleton, California, and the "Fossil" Man of Vero, Florida. Addenda treat of the mineralization of bones and artifacts. These latter are reports by Edgar T. Wherry and W. H. Holmes. The valuable little book is Bulletin 66 of the Bureau of American Ethnology. The illustrations include fourteen plates and eight text figures. Copies may be purchased from the Superintendent of Documents at twenty cents each.

#### *Other Books Received*

ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Transactions for the Year 1917.*  
(Springfield: Society. 1918. Pp. 185.)

MATTESON, DAVID D. *General Index to Papers and Annual Reports  
of the American Historical Association, 1884-1914.* (Washington:  
Government Printing Office. 1918. Pp. 793.)

POLLOCK, IVAN L. *History of Economic Legislation in Iowa.* (Iowa  
City: Iowa State Historical Society. 1918. Pp. 386.)

PUTNAM, JAMES W. *The Illinois and Michigan Canal.* (Chicago: Chi-  
cago Historical Society's Collection, Volume 10. 1918. Pp. 212.)

QUAIFE, MILO M. *An English Settler in Pioneer Wisconsin; The  
Letters of Edwin Bottomley, 1842-1850.* (Madison: Wisconsin  
Historical Society. 1918. Pp. 250.)

UNITED STATES CATHOLIC HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Historical Records  
and Studies, Volume 12.* (New York: The Society. 1918. Pp. 147.)

U. S. SUPERINTENDENT OF DOCUMENTS. *List of Publications Relating  
to the Pacific States: California, Oregon, Washington.* (Washing-  
ton: Government Printing Office. 1918. Pp. 22.)

VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY. *Proceedings, 1915-16.* (Montpelier:  
The Society. 1918. Pp. 153.)



## NEWS DEPARTMENT

### *Issues of the War*

When Congress, in the new draft law, extended the age limits to include all men between eighteen and forty-five years of age, it was apparent that there would be no physically sound young men left for the colleges and universities. It soon appeared also that for so huge an army there would be needed at least 100,000 new officers and 90,000 technicians. To train these two plans were possible. One was to assemble the registrants in camps, and then to train them there by commandeering professors and laboratory equipments from the institutions. The other plan was to assemble large numbers of the young men at the various colleges and universities to receive training under some form of supervision by the War Department.

This last named plan is the one adopted. It will allow the institutions to continue their main work of general education, and, at the same time, to render this important war-time service. Selection and segregation will proceed as rapidly as the young men show aptitudes useful to the army, to the navy, to aviation, engineerings, or other useful to the army, to the navy, to aviation engineering, or other

One of the courses which all the young men are expected to attend is called *Issues of the War*. This will consist of the following general topics: First Quarter—Issues and Origins of the War; Second Quarter—Different Race Views; Third Quarter—Philosophical and Literary Expression of These Differences.

In the University of Washington, the instruction is to be given by some of the most prominent men in the institution. The work of the first two Quarters will embrace history, economics and government. History lectures will be given twice a week by Professors Oliver H. Richardson and Richard F. Scholz of the History Department. Once a week lectures will be given in economics and government by Dean Stephen I. Miller of the College of Business Administration and Associate Professor McMahon, of the Department of History. The lecture work will be supplemented by collateral readings, papers and frequent tests. Nineteen hundred and fifty men are to be assigned to this institution, and it is expected that 1800 of them will take this course. They will be assembled in units of 300 for each lecture section.

In the Third Quarter, the work will be similarly conducted, and the instruction will be given by Professor William Savery, head of



the Department of Philosophy, and Professor Frederick M. Padelford, head of the Department of English.

The Washington State College is also participating in this special training work, as are most of the institutions of higher education throughout the country. It is one of the finest expressions of America's response to the great needs of the world crisis.

---

*Anniversary Ascent of Mount Rainier*

The first successful ascent of Mount Rainier was made on August 17, 1870, by General Hazard Stevens and Philomon B. Van Trump. On the same day, in 1918, the event was celebrated by another ascent led by O. B. Sperlin of Tacoma, head of the guide service in Paradise Valley.

On the evening before the anniversary ascent the occasion was given a beautiful celebration around a huge campfire at the head of Edith Gulch near Paradise Inn and in full view of the route taken in the original historical ascent. The celebration was suggested by one of the guides, Miss Alma Wagen, of Tacoma, who called attention to the fact that the only survivor of the original ascent could probably be induced to participate.

General Stevens gladly responded and led the procession from Paradise Inn to the campfire, carrying the original flag presented by the women of Olympia. This he had fastened to the original alpenstock which he has saved all these years. To the large audience assembled on the side of the mountain he gave a most interesting account of the ascent by Mr. Van Trump and himself forty-eight years ago. To realize in part some of the thrill of those who listened and appreciated what they were hearing, it is only necessary to recall how impossible it would be to reproduce such an event for any of the famous mountains of the Old World.

General Stevens called attention to the fact that in his audience were two ladies — his own sister, Mrs. Kate Stevens Beals of New York and Mrs. Eliza Ferry Leary of Seattle — who as girls had been members of the party which escorted the climbers of 1870 from Olympia along the road beyond Yelm Prairie.

The meeting was presided over by Head Guide O. B. Sperlin, who on the next day was to take part in the anniversary ascent. He introduced William P. Bonney, Secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, who gave the famous Chinook plea of the Indian Guide Sluiskin. As is well known, the Indian stopped at the edge of eternal snow and plead with Stevens and Van Trump not to risk their



lives in that towering region of demons. When the bold climbers returned, Sluiskin was surprised and overjoyed. His name was given to the falls near the camp. Few Indians have so wonderful a memorial. Mr. Bonney read Sluiskin's plea in the original Chinook and then gave an English translation.

Professor Edmond S. Meany, President of The Mountaineers, was introduced to give a brief history of the mountain. In tracing the events prior to the first ascent, he mentioned the trip across the Cascades in sight of Mount Rainier by Theodore Winthrop in 1853, and told about the first party of pioneers who crossed through Naches Pass that same year. Three of the children in that famous party were in the audience. These were David Longmire, Mrs. Bartlett and Mrs. Dillis B. Ward. Mr. Longmire is a son of James Longmire, who discovered Longmire Springs. Mrs. Ward is the mother of Mrs. Meany, who was also in the audience.

After the addresses, the audience joined in singing campfire songs. The day was closed by all reverently singing: "God Save Our Splendid Men."

General Stevens had heard from some source that the glacier named in his honor had melted away. Early on the morning of August 17, he and Professor Meany made a tour of inspection over the ice of Paradise Glacier and down to the nose of Stevens Glacier, which was found to be far from the disappearing stage. Returning by Sluiskin Falls the two men met a guide and party of tourists. General Stevens was snapshotted from many angles. When asked just where they had camped before making the ascent in 1870, he carefully took his bearings. "We were at the last stand of trees on this ridge," said he. "The river broke over the falls near us, and the ice of the glacier then came down to about one hundred yards of the falls. Our camp could not have been twenty feet away from this spot." Professor Meany, thinking of his associates among The Mountaineers who love to mark such historic sites, called for help from the tourists, and soon a large cairn of rocks marked the place where Sluiskin watched while Stevens and Van Trump conquered the summit of Mount Rainier on that same day forty-eight years before.

---

*Tribute to Missionary Eells*

The late William H. Gilstrap, Secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, had begun a large painting of the pioneer missionary, Rev. Cushing Eells, teaching a group of Northwestern Indians. The group was posed under a tree on the prairie, and nearby was



tied the missionary's faithful old horse, Le Blond. The artist died before finishing the historical work. Recently, with care and great sympathy, it was completed by A. H. Barnes, of Tacoma, and was presented by the curators of the Ferry Museum of the Washington State Historical Society, Tacoma, by Mrs. H. W. Patton, of Hoquiam. The ceremony took place on Monday, September 2, the presentation address being given by General Hazard Stevens, President of the Washington State Historical Society. John Arthur, of Seattle, made the address of acceptance, and the unveiling was done by Miss Mary Eells, granddaughter of the missionary. Other descendants and relatives of Rev. Cushing Eells present on the occasion included: Mrs. Myron Eells, Roy Eells, and Katie Eells, of Potlatch; Margaret Eells, Chester Eells, and Curtis Eells, of Tumwater; and Ida Eells, of Tacoma.

A pleasant incident of the program was the presentation to General Hazard Stevens of an engrossed copy of Edmond S. Meany's poem inscribed to him. W. P. Bonney, Secretary of the Washington State Historical Society, paid a graceful tribute to General Stevens in making the presentation.



## INDEX TO VOLUME IX, 1918

Alaska Salmon Industry (Andrews).....	248-254
Alaska Whaling. By C. L. Andrews.....	3-10
Alaskan Waterways (Jones). Review.....	233-234
American Historical Association. Annual Meeting, 1917.....	79
Andrews, Clarence L. Alaska Whaling.....	3-10
Andrews, Clarence L. Review of Stuck's Voyages on the Yukon.....	69-70
Andrews, Clarence L. The Salmon of Alaska.....	243-254
Ashley, Mabel M. Review of Bird Woman (Sacajawea).....	308
Banks, Mary. Bequest of Private History Collection to University of Washington .....	79
Bashford, James W. Oregon Missions. Reviewed by C. W. Smith.....	309
Bell, Archie. Sunset Canada. (Note).....	310
Bibliography of Isaac I. Stevens. By Rose M. Boening.....	174-196
Bird Woman (Sacajawea); the Guide of Lewis and Clark (Schultz). Reviewed by M. M. Ashley.....	308
Blankets of Dog's Hair. (Howay).....	83-92
Boening, Rose M. History of Irrigation in the State of Washington .....	259-276
Boening, Rose M. Bibliography of Isaac I. Stevens.....	174-196
Buchanan, Charles M. Articles on Father Chirouse in the Indian Sentinel .....	155
Buchanan, Charles M. Evolution of an Indian Hero in France.....	163-168
Camp Lewis History Lectures.....	79-80; 158-160
Chirouse, Father E. C.....	164-168
Chirouse Number of the Indian Sentinel. (Note).....	155
Clark, Dan E. Samuel Jordan Kirkwood. (Note).....	74-75
Constitutional Convention of 1878. (Document).....	129-152; 208-229; 296-307
Corwin, E. S. The President's Control of Foreign Relations. Reviewed by E. S. Meany.....	153-154
David, Charles W. Leaves for Study at Harvard.....	158
David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country. By T. C. Elliott.....	11-16; 103-106; 169-173; 284-287
Development of Japan. (Latourette). Reviewed by E. S. Meany.....	231-232
(The) Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish. By F. W. Howay,.....	83-92
Douglas, James. Letter to Fayette McMullin dated April 16, 1858. (Document) .....	67
Ebey, Isaac N. Manuscripts of. Deposited in the University of Washington .....	238-239
Eells, Rev. Cushing. Tribute to.....	313-314
Elliott, T. C. David Thompson's Journeys in the Spokane Country.....	11-16; 103-106; 169-173; 284-287
Evolution of an Indian Hero in France. By C. M. Buchanan.....	163-168
Extradition, Futile Attempt at, in 1858. (Document).....	66-67
Farrar, Victor J. Enlists in the Base Hospital No. 50.....	158
Farrar, Victor J. Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington .....	17-22
Ford, Worthington C. Editor. Writings of John Quincy Adams. (Note).....	72
(The) Friendly Mountain, 1917. (Note).....	73
General Claxton. A Novel. By C. H. Hanford. (Note).....	74
Geographic Dictionary of Washington by Henry Landes. (Note).....	155
Geographic Names of Washington. (Meany).....	26-62; 107-128; 197-207; 288-295



- George, Eli. An Indian Hero in France..... 163-168  
 Gittinger, Roy. The Foundation of the State of Oklahoma.  
     (Note) ..... 73-74  
 Gowen, Herbert H. Teacher and His Ideals. (Note)..... 77  
 Hall Jackson Kelley. Prophet of Oregon (Powell). Review... 232-233  
 Hanford, C. H. General Claxton; A Novel. (Note)..... 74  
 Hansen, Marcus L. Old Fort Snelling. (Note)..... 235  
 Harris, W. C. Public Life of Zachariah Chandler. Reviewed by  
     Edward McMahon..... 232  
 Hill, Samuel. Erects Memorial to Klickitat Heroes..... 239-240  
 Historic Mackinac. By E. O. Wood. (Note)..... 235  
 History of the Pacific Northwest (Schafer). Reviewed by Edward  
     McMahon ..... 154  
 Howay, F. W. The Dog's Hair Blankets of the Coast Salish..... 83-92  
 Hunt, H. F. Slavery Among the Indians of Northwest America. 277-283  
 Idaho; Its Meaning, Origin and Application. By J. E. Rees.  
     (Note) ..... 71-72  
 Ingersoll, Louise. Review of Merriman's Rise of the Spanish  
     Empire ..... 230-231  
 Irrigation in the State of Washington (Boening)..... 259-276  
 Issues of the War. Course in History for Enlisted Men..... 311-312  
 Jones, E. Lester. Safeguard the Gateways of Alaska: Her Wa-  
     terways. (Note) ..... 233-234  
 Kamiakin, Chief, Historic Gardens of ..... 240  
 Kelley, Hall J. Prophet of Oregon (Powell). Review..... 232-233  
 Klahhane Annual. Note ..... 234-235  
 Landes, Henry. A Geographic Dictionary of Washington. (Note) 155  
 Latourette, Kenneth S. The Development of Japan. Reviewed  
     by E. S. Meany ..... 231-232  
 Lewis, William S. Archibald McDonald ..... 93-102  
 Life of James J. Hill (Pyle). Reviewed by E. S. Meany..... 68-69  
 Liveing E. G. D. Attack. (Note) ..... 236  
 McDonald, Archibald: Biography. By W. S. Lewis..... 93-102  
 McMahon, Edward. Review of Harris's Public Life of Zachariah  
     Chandler ..... 232  
 McMahon, Edward. Review of Schafer's History of the Pacific  
     Northwest ..... 154  
 McMullin, Fayette. Letter dated March 31, 1858. (Document) ..... 66  
 Mason, Charles H. Letter to Sir James Douglas, dated March 25,  
     1858. (Document) ..... 66  
 Mason, Charles H. Petition in Regard to (Document) ..... 64-65  
 Mazama, 1917. (Note) ..... 73  
 Meany, Edmond S. Review of Latourette's Development of Japan. 231-232  
 Meany, Edmond S. Review of Corwin's The President's Control of  
     Foreign Relations ..... 153-154  
 Meany, Edmond S. Review of Pyle's Life of James J. Hill..... 68-69  
 Meany, Edmond S. Review of Robinson and West's The Foreign  
     Policy of Woodrow Wilson ..... 153-154  
 Meany, Edmond S. Washington Geographic Names.....  
     ..... 26-62; 107-128; 197-207; 288-295  
 Meany, Edmond S. Western Spruce and the War ..... 255-258  
 Merriman, Roger B. Rise of the Spanish Empire. Reviewed by  
     Louise Ingersoll ..... 230-231  
 Montana, Contributions to the Historical Society of. (Note).... 75  
 Mount Rainier. Anniversary Ascent ..... 312-313  
 Mountaineer, 1917. (Note) ..... 72-73  
 Munroe, Wilfred H. Tales of an Old Seaport. (Note)..... 71  
 Names of Washington, Origin of..... 26-62; 107-128; 197-207; 288-295  
 Ogburn, W. F. A Statistical Study of American Cities. (Note) .. 156  
 Oregon Missions (Bashford). Reviewed by C. W. Smith..... 309



- Pacific Coast Branch of American Historical Association. Meeting, 1917 ..... 78
- Parkman's Oregon Trail (Paul). Reviewed by C. W. Smith ..... 230
- Paul, Harry G, Editor. Francis Parkman's Oregon Trail. Reviewed by C. W. Smith ..... 230
- Pelzer, Louis. Marches of the Dragoons in the Mississippi Valley. (Note) ..... 156-157
- Pioneer and Historical Associations in the State of Washington. By Victor J. Farrar ..... 17-22
- Powell, Fred W. Hall Jackson Kelley; Prophet of Oregon. Review ..... 232-233
- Public Life of Zachariah Chandler (Harris). Reviewed by Edward McMahon ..... 232
- Putnam, Ruth. California; The Name. (Note) ..... 71
- Pyle, Joseph G. The Life of James J. Hill. Reviewed by E. S. Meany ..... 68-69
- Reagan, Albert B. Archeological Notes on Western Washington and Adjacent British Columbia. (Note) ..... 76
- Rees, John E. Idaho; Its Meaning, Origin and Application. (Note) ..... 71-72
- Review of Historical Publications Relating to Canada (Wrong). Note ..... 234
- Rise of the Spanish Empire (Merriman). Reviewed by Louise Ingessoll ..... 230-231
- Robinson, E. E. and West, V. J. The Foreign Policy of Woodrow Wilson. Reviewed by E. S. Meany ..... 153-154
- Sabin, E. J. Opening the West With Lewis and Clark. (Note) ..... 156
- Salish. Dog's Hair Blankets (Howay) ..... 83-92
- (The) Salmon of Alaska. By C. L. Andrews ..... 243-254
- Santo Domingo. By Otto Schoenrich. (Note) ..... 235-236
- Schafer, Joseph. History of the Pacific Northwest. Reviewed by Edward McMahon ..... 154
- Schoenrich, Otto. Santo Domingo; a Country With a Future. (Note) ..... 235-236
- Shambaugh, Benjamin F. Collection and Preservation of the Materials of War History. (Note) ..... 236
- Slavery Among the Indians of Northwest America. By H. F. Hunt ..... 277-283
- Smith, Charles W. Review of Bashford's Oregon Missions ..... 309
- Smith, Charles W. Review of Francis Parkman's The Oregon Trail (Paul) ..... 230
- Smiting of the Rock. A Tale of Oregon (Bend). Reviewed by Robinson Spencer ..... 308-309
- Spencer, Robinson. Review of Bend's Smiting of the Rock; a Tale of Oregon ..... 308-309
- Spokane Country, David Thompson's Journeys in the (Elliott) ..... 11-16; 103-106; 169-173
- Spruce and the War. (Meany) ..... 255-258
- Stevens, Isaac I. Bibliography of (Boeing) ..... 174-196
- Stevens, Isaac I. Letter to Commissioner of the U. S. Land Office dated Dec. 28, 1853. (Document) ..... 63-64
- Stuck, Hudson. Voyages on the Yukon and Its Tributaries. Reviewed by C. L. Andrews ..... 69-70
- Suzzallo, Henry. Washington War History Committees ..... 23-25
- Thompson, David. Journeys of, in the Spokane Country. (Elliott) ..... 11-16; 103-106; 169-173; 284-287
- Trimble, William. Introductory Manual of the Study and Reading of Agrarian History. (Note) ..... 75-76
- Van Winkle, Katherine E. H. Paleontology of the Chehalis Valley. (Note) ..... 156
- Voyages on the Yukon (Stuck). Reviewed by C. L. Andrews ..... 69-70



- War History Committees ..... 23-25  
War History Materials, Collection and Preservation of (Shambaugh). Note ..... 236  
War Lectures at Camp Lewis ..... 79-80; 158-160  
Washington Geographic Names. By Edmond S. Meany .....  
..... 26-62; 107-128; 197-207; 288-295  
Washington Pioneer Associations ..... 17-22  
Washington War History Committee. By Henry Suzzallo ..... 23-25  
Washington's First Constitution; 1878. (Document) ..... 129-152; 208-229; 296-307  
Weaver, J. E. Vegetation of Southeastern Washington and Adjacent Idaho. (Note) ..... 77  
Webster, E. B., Editor. The Klahhane Annual. Note ..... 234-235  
Western Spruce and the War. By Edmond S. Meany ..... 255-258  
Whaling Industry of Alaska (Andrews) ..... 3-10  
Whitman Massacre Memorial Services ..... 80  
Whittier, William H. Iron Ore Resources of the Northwest.  
(Note) ..... 77  
Wood, Edwin O. Historic Mackinack. (Note) ..... 235  
Wrong, George M. and others. Review of Historical Publications  
Relating to Canada. (Note) ..... 234

SA192

- Ward Historical Committee ..... 28-38  
 Ward Historical Materials' Collection and Preservation of (Sperry-  
 Peabody) Note ..... 220  
 Ward Lecture at Chapel Fair ..... 10-20; 132-150  
 Washington Geologic Survey Volume by Johnson S. Mason ..... 22-23;  
 101-118; 161-201; 222-228  
 Washington Geologic Association ..... 14-15  
 Washington Historical Commission by Hartwell Burgess ..... 29-32  
 Washington's First Constitution 1784 (Olcott) ..... 10-12; 209-212; 249-251  
 Warren, T. M. Application to Consideration Washington has Affairs ..... 17  
 East India (Note) ..... 252-255  
 Webster, E. B. Doctor to the Japanese Annual Note ..... 201-2  
 Western Society and the New England in Mead ..... 95  
 Western Japan to Asia (Alderman) ..... 10-12  
 Whidam Massacre Some Points ..... 10-11  
 Whittle, William H. From One Generation to the Next ..... 1-2  
 Wood, Edwin O. Historical Manuscripts (Note) ..... 220  
 Worcester County Mass Appeal to Welfare Department ..... 220  
 Worcester County (Note) ..... 220

5914B







